

PUBLIC

SECTOR

GOVT.

POLICE

1991

JANUARY

—

MARCH

627 (9)



PUBLIC

SECTOR

GOVT.

POLICE

1991

JANUARY

—

MARCH

6-27 (9)

INDUCTIVE ARGUMENT AND POPPER'S ALTERNATIVE

But how do we know when a theory is confirmed by a severe test?

A serious empirical test always consists in the attempt to find a refutation, a counter-example. In the search for a counter-example, we have to use our background knowledge, for we must always try to refute first the *most risky* predictions, the 'most unlikely consequences' (as Peirce already saw), which means that we always look in the *most probable kinds* of places for the *most probable kinds* of counter-examples - *most probable in the sense that we should expect to find them in the light of our background knowledge* [my italics] Now if a theory stands up to many such tests, then, owing to the incorporation of the results of our tests into our background knowledge, there may be, after a time, no places left where (in the light of our new background knowledge) counter-examples *can with a high probability be expected to occur* [my italics] But this means that the degree of severity of our test declines (CR, p 240).

note  
from  
CR

So, we use our background knowledge to decide what is or is not a severe test of a theory, and the results of tests undertaken will themselves become part of background knowledge to later tests. The crux of the matter is the way in which the background knowledge is used.

A natural way of reading what Popper says here is to see background knowledge being used inductively enabling us to predict the likelihood of future events on the basis of past events.

However, there may be another way of understanding what Popper says. If we consider a theory as entailing a number of predictions as consequences, every time we test it and it passes its test, we reduce the number of places where it can fail us. This becomes part of our background knowledge. As there are now fewer places where the theory can fail, there is a sense in which, from our point of view, it has less possibility of failure than it had before we had this knowledge. Some places where it could have failed are now no longer possible places of failure. To that extent, the theory has less chance of failure than it had.

So long as we are thinking of the tests of a theory individually one by one, the fact that it has survived a finite number of tests is going to make very little difference to its overall possibility of success because of the indefinitely large number of all its possible tests. But if we are able to think of the tests of a theory as falling into various groups, it will be a quite substantial result to eliminate the need for carrying out tests of a certain type. But it is precisely this piece of knowledge, that a certain type of test can safely be eliminated, that involves inductive reasoning.

1  
©

The elimination of a certain type of test is clearly what Popper was speaking of (CR, p 240); to continue the passage quoted above, his

The SA Police division of public relations in Pretoria yesterday dismissed as "another propaganda ploy" claims from Harare which said the Azanian People's Liberation Army (Apla), the armed wing of the Pan Africanist Congress of Azania (PAC), had claimed four military operations against South African security forces

The report, carrying a statement from Dar es

# SAP dismiss claims

251

*Sowetan*  
Salaam and released in Harare on Monday, termed the operations a "festive campaign of shock and choke".

The statement from Dar es Salaam, signed by Apla political commissar Romero Daniels, said the attacks were carried out between December 23 and 30 in Soshanguve (Pretoria),

*2/1/91*  
Zwide (Cape), Despatch (between Port Elizabeth and Uitenhage), and Inanda (Durban).

## Died

According to the Apla statement, three security force members died and five others were injured in the Zwide attack of December 26.

In its reaction yesterday, the SAP said "This is obviously another propaganda ploy by the organisation concerned"

"In the past they have issued similar propaganda statements which nobody can be expected to take seriously." - Sapa



# A ploy, say SAP on PAC's claims of attacks

By Kaizer Nyatumba  
Political Staff

Police have dismissed as "another propaganda ploy" claims by the PAC that its military wing had staged four operations against South African security forces.

Responding to press reports from Harare, quoting the political commissar of the Azanian People's Liberation Army (Apla), Romero Daniels, as saying that his guerillas had staged four operations against SA security forces in December, the SAP public relations division in Pretoria accused the PAC of having issued similar "propaganda statements" in the past.

Mr Daniels said in a statement from Dar-es-Salaam that the attacks carried out between December 23 and December 30 in Soshanguve outside Pretoria, Zwide in the Cape, Despatch (Eastern Cape) and Inanda outside Durban were a "festive campaign of shock and choke".

Mr Daniels's statement said three security force members died and five others were injured in the December 26 Zwide attack.

No details of any other SA losses or injuries were given, but Mr Daniels said Apla forces had "wiped out" security force members in the December 23 Soshanguve operation.

## Dismissed

Apla claimed that in all the contacts its units had killed up to 30 security force members, while losing only six members.

In its reaction yesterday, the SAP dismissed the PAC's claims as "obviously another propaganda ploy by the organisation concerned".

The police said, in a statement incidents in which policemen had been killed and injured were a matter of public record.

They said Apla's version of "the terrorist attack" in Zwide on December 26 was an example of "their false propaganda" because there were no records of any policemen's deaths.

# 2 die in scrapyard shootout with police

AK601 3/7/90 (251)

The Argus Bureau

PORT ELIZABETH. — Two men with AK-47 rifles have died in a shootout with police in New Brighton

Captain Pieter van Straaten of the police liaison office in the Eastern Cape said police moved into a scrapyard yesterday after security branch and riot unit investigations into the recent spate of attacks on policemen

He said several people had been detained since the investigation started in December

## BEDDING

Police went to Vuku Motor Spares and Breakdown in New Brighton and moved in on foot and in Casspirs, backed up by a helicopter.

He said an explosive device was hurled at the police and the suspects opened fire with automatic weapons. Police returned fire. Two bodies were found among the wrecks of cars

Captain van Straaten said there were signs that the men had been living in the scrapyard for some time. Police found bedding, radios, cassette

players and other personal items. He could not say how many people had been arrested

There have been several recent attacks on police in the Eastern Cape. Two policemen and another man died in a hail of bullets after being ambushed while on patrol duty in Zwide in November

AK-47 rifles and a shotgun were used in the attack. In the same street on December 27, three policemen were wounded in a shootout with men armed with AK-47s.

Earlier this week a municipal constable had a lucky escape when a hand grenade which landed close behind him failed to detonate

Five shots were fired at a municipal police charge office near Despatch.

## Police set up unit to track illegal arms

~~SA~~ PATRICK BULGER (251)

THE SAP's first "firearm tracking unit" — composed of seconded and former Security Branch members — was already active in the Soweto area, Law and Order Ministry spokesman Capt Craig Kotze said yesterday. *610 am 4/11/91*

The unit came into being with the launch of Operation Sentry, a multifaceted SAP drive unveiled yesterday to track down dangerous weapons and increase police visibility on the streets. The operation is aimed particularly at curbing the distribution of AK-47 automatic rifles.

Kotze said security police members would play a vital role in collecting intelligence in preparation for swoops on illegally held weapons. He said there was "virtually an epidemic" of AK-47s.

The SAP would seize any illegal weapons, he said, even if these were part of Umkhonto we Sizwe arms caches.

Meanwhile, Sapa reports Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok yesterday announced that police would pay R6 000 for information leading to the recovery of an AK-47 or any machine gun.

Rewards ranging from R800 for a hand grenade to R5 000 for a radio-controlled explosive device would also be paid.

Reacting to the launch of Operation Sentry, the ANC said that if Umkhonto we Sizwe cadres were hunted down like criminals they would have no option but to defend themselves, Sapa reports.

Criminalising ANC members who possessed such weapons was in direct violation of the negotiation process, the ANC said. "We recognise crime is a major problem facing our country, but to equate action to combat crime with an attack on the ANC is irresponsible."

Vlok also announced the establishment of three "tourism support units" in Johannesburg, Cape Town and Durban, to protect people against muggers and thieves.

He also said former Koevoet members, employed temporarily as civilians by the SAP, had tracked down 115 000 stolen cattle. The rustling units had slashed the theft of Eskom power lines, decreasing losses from R3m to R800 000 a month.



# 5 000 more men join police force

250  
Star 4/11/91

Crime Staff

More than 5 000 men have been recruited by the police since July last year

The target is an extra 10 000 by July this year

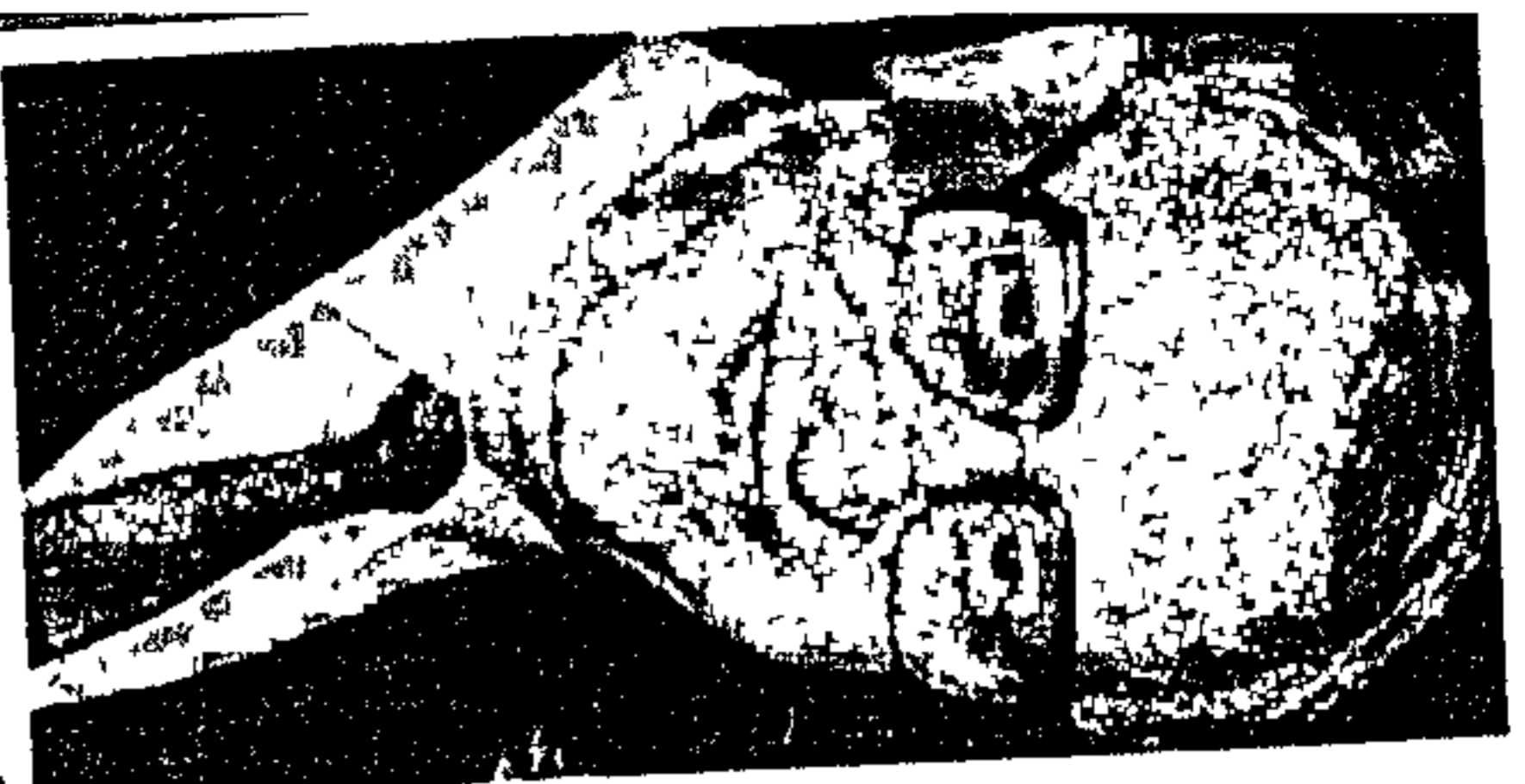
Last week, Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok announced that more policemen would be placed on the streets

Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said many people would also be employed in administrative and support positions to cope with the increased workload

The recruitment project was being incorporated into Operation Sentry, the programme aimed at beating the increase in crime, particularly of armed robberies and murders.

Captain Kotze said police patrols would become far more visible with policemen monitoring the streets on motorcycles, in cars and on foot

Police are hoping that improved pay packets will attract matriculants of all races.



**Vlok ... Security Branch to play a cardinal role in fire-arm recovery units.**

**By CHARLES MOGALE and Sapa**

**THE ANC has dismissed the government's crackdown on illegal firearms as a veiled attempt to disarm the organisation.**

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok announced this week the establishment of special police units to track down unlicensed firearms and substantial rewards for information leading to the recovery of weaponry.

ANC spokeswoman Gill Marcus said the causes of crime in the country were broader than the government seemed to perceive.

"The issue of AKs or of any weaponry belonging to the ANC is part of the discussions of the (ANC-government) working group. We

# ANC hits at police firearm crackdown

CP News 6/11/91

251

are hoping that Vlok is referring to gunrunning. The problem should be addressed from a broader perspective. You have to talk about the disarming of the population in general," she said.

South African whites had about five guns to a family, making the country one of the most highly armed in the world.

Vlok said the new measures would form part of the police's anti-crime drive.

He announced a reward of R6 000 for information leading to the recovery of an AK

47 rifle or any machinegun.

The police would in addition pay rewards ranging from R800 for a handgun-ade to R5 000 for a radio-controlled explosive device.

Vlok said the availability of AK 47 rifles was a source of great concern.

"I am convinced the removal of this type of weapon from the community would lead to a great reduction in violent crimes," he said.

Firearm-recovery units would be established wherever needed, countrywide. One such unit would be formed

immediately in Soweto.

Because of their knowledge and experience, members and former members of the Security Branch would play a cardinal role in these units, he said.

Vlok revealed that an alleged robber - armed with an AK 47 - who died during a robbery attempt at the Voortrekker Road Cash Butchery in Pretoria on December 23 last year, had been a trained PAC "terrorist".

Ephraim Lebakwe Vlok said police had also formed three "tourism sup-

port units" in Johannesburg, Cape Town and Durban to protect people against thieves.

Other elements of the anti-crime blitz, dubbed "Operation Sentry", include the following:

- A campaign to recruit at least 10 000 more cops;
  - Civilians would, where possible, replace police members performing administrative duties; and
  - Vehicle and foot patrols would be extended and temporary crime-reporting centres opened.
- Vlok said former Koevoet members, employed temporarily as civilians by the SAP, had tracked down as many as 115 000 stolen heads of cattle and slashed the theft of Eskom powerlines from R3-million to R600 000 a month.

COPY  
10/25  
8/1/91  
251

## Askaris used at airports

PRETORIA — The deployment of "so-called Askaris" at airports is not unusual, a police statement said yesterday.

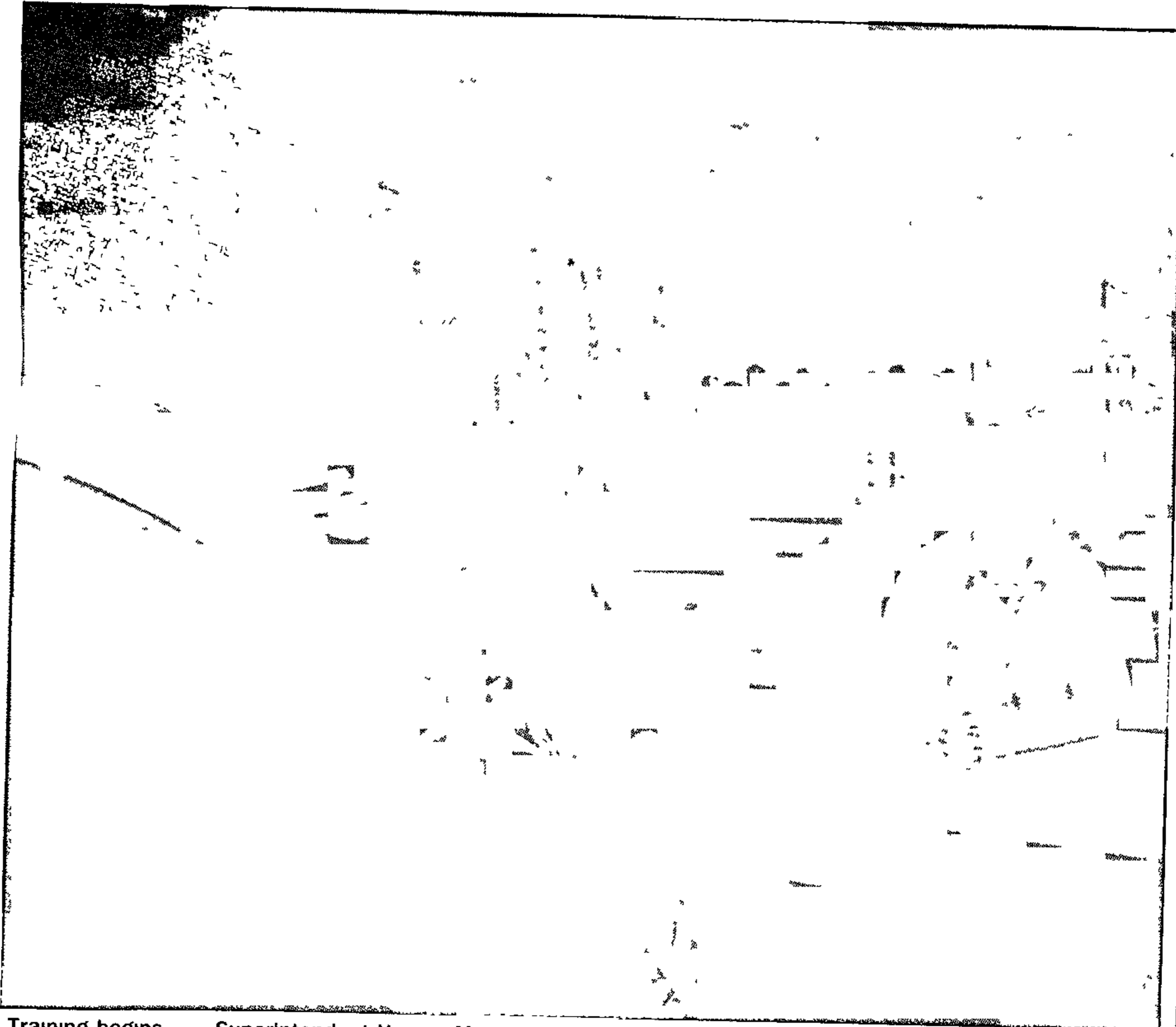
After the detention of its Botswana representative, Mr Welile Nhlapo, at Lanseria Airport last Thursday, the ANC expressed concern that

"Askaris" — former guerillas turned policemen — were being used to point out people at airports.

The "so-called Askaries" were fully fledged members of the SAP, and there was "nothing sinister" about their performing "normal police functions" at airports, the SAP said.

The police statement confirmed Mr. Nhlapo's detention — Sapa

# NEWS



Training begins Superintendent Hennie Momborg briefs the Johannesburg traffic department's new recruits on what will be expected of them. Picture Sean Woods

## Council police recruits start training

Municipal Reporter *AW 8/1/91*

The first intake of recruits for the Johannesburg City Council's municipal police force have started their three-month training course

Forty three recruits began the course yesterday. The next course starts in April

Management committee member Paul Asherson said he was confident their target of 500 extra men on the streets would be reached

within the next 30 months

"We're very excited about the prospect and can only promise that we as politicians will do everything within our power to make Johannesburg a safer place"

He said during the training of the recruits, emphasis would be placed on increased vigilance — "far and above the normal traffic duties which any officer is expected to perform"

Johannesburg traffic officers have the same powers of

arrest as police. They are, however, not allowed to release a suspect on bail, obtain a search warrant, obtain a warrant of arrest from a magistrate or serve any subpoena or summons

"Our mission is to serve," traffic liaison officer Eric Hill said

In October last year, the council accepted recommendations from a special committee that the Johannesburg Traffic Department be expanded by 500 members in

the next 30 months to put officers back on regular street patrols

In terms of the law, the new recruits would at first be employed to fill vacant positions within the traffic department

A special council committee is considering the financial implication of the additional personnel and equipment. The annual running costs are expected to be about R40 million

251

## Askaris at airports 'doing their duty'

The deployment of "so-called Askaris" at airports is not unusual, a statement from the SAP said yesterday

The police were responding to ANC claims that they were using Askaris — ex-ANC guerillas turned State agents — "to point out people" at airports

The "so-called Askaris" were fully fledged SAP members and there was nothing sinister about their use at airports as this was in the course of normal police functions, the statement said

The police statement also confirmed that the ANC's Botswana representative, Welile Nhlapo, had been detained in terms of section 29 of the Internal Security Act and was being held at John Vorster Square in Johannesburg.

His arrest at Lanseria Airport on Thursday led to the ANC demanding his release and expressing concern over the use of Askaris at airports — Sapa

ARGUS 9/1/91

(251)

# New satellite police station for Reef CBD

The Argus Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG** — A blow was dealt to city centre crime yesterday with the opening of a new satellite police station in the Small Street Mall

Witwatersrand police liaison officer, Captain Eugene Opperman, said the decision to open the police station came after it was obvious that crime in the streets of central Johannesburg was on the increase

He said the new venture proved that the business sector and police could work together in combating crime.

The premises for the station, opposite the Johannesburg Sun, were given by the Southern Sun

group

There has been an alarming increase in crime in the central business district, according to statistics released by police

In the first eight months of last year there were 1 459 robberies — including armed robberies — compared to 977 robberies in the first eight months of 1989

During the same period last year there were 68 murders and 70 rapes, compared with 53 murders and 41 rapes between January and August 1989

The station will be manned 24 hours by uniformed policemen. It will also serve as a base for members of the business watch unit, the robbery

reaction unit and crime prevention unit. Regional head of business watch, Major Sim de Wet, will be in command

Business watch co-ordinator Mr Gerald Heine said units would soon begin patrolling the streets of Hillbrow and Malvern on a regular basis.

More policemen had also been sent to the city centre unit. Patrols in Yeoville and Braamfontein began last year.

Regional police commander Major-General Gerrit Erasmus said fighting crime was also the public's responsibility.

"I am opening this station and handing the policemen over to the public. They are your policemen," he said

# Cop killed at his home

251  


Sowetan 10/1/91

A POLICE sergeant was murdered in his Daveyton, East Rand, home yesterday after attackers gained entry by posing as friends

Witwatersrand police liaison officer Captain Eugene Opperman said Sergeant PP Phala woke up when he heard a knock on his bedroom window at about 1am. The person said he was a friend, and Phala asked his wife to open the door.

About five unidentified men then burst into

the house and stabbed the policeman several times in the throat. He apparently died on the scene, Opperman said.

The killers left the house, leaving Phala's wife unhurt. Opperman expressed shock and condemned the murder as despicable.

"The brutal killing of an unsuspecting and unarmed member of the force must be deplored in the strongest possible

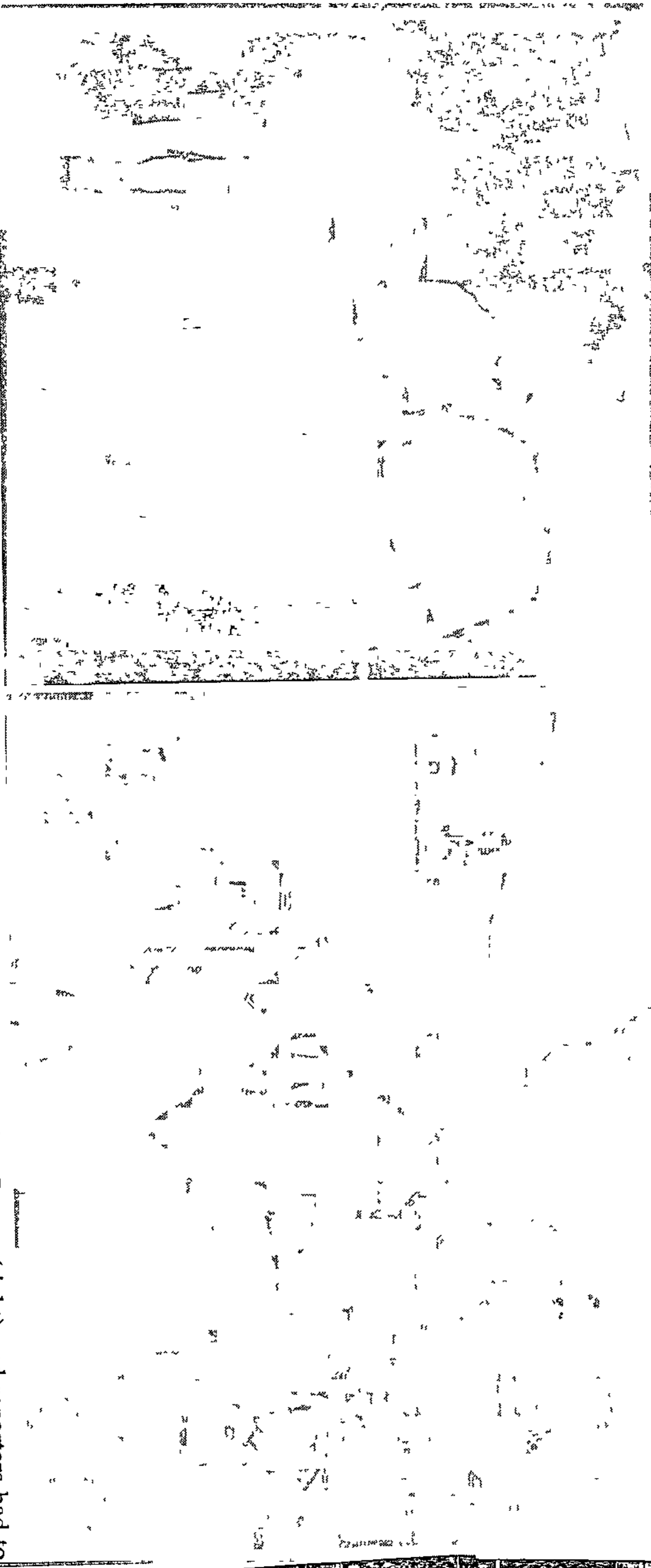
terms. Any attack on the police must be condemned by all citizens, community leaders and church leaders.

"These men and women spend all their time and effort to safeguard the lives and property of all the peoples in this country. They work long hours under very difficult circumstances, and besides all this they are still very positive and their morale is high." - Sapa

# The invisible police postholes

11/11/91

251



DOZENS of police paraded for the cameras in central Johannesburg streets at the launch of Operation Sentry this week (above left). It was the most high-profile clampdown on crime in

years and it would "continue indefinitely", police said.

But as soon as the cameras left, so did the policemen. Within hours, there was no sign of

Operation Sentry (right) and reporters had to walk around for several hours before they found two policemen.

Full story on PAGE 3



Weekly Mail Reporter  
POLICE this week served a subpoena on *Weekly Mail* co-editor Anton Harber, setting the scene for a dispute over the police use of this measure against journalists.

# Name reporters, police tell editor

Harber said police have in recent months used their subpoena powers with increasing frequency, breaking repeated undertakings to the Media Council and the Newspaper Press Union that these measures would be used sparingly and only after proper consideration.

Harber has said that the subpoena is an attempt to make him inform on his colleagues and do the work of police in finding witnesses to a criminal case. "I will not do it," he said.

The subpoena, delivered on Wednesday, ordered Harber to identify reporters who were present at an alleged assault at a Congress of South African Trade Unions (Cosatu) press conference on August 29 last year.

Cosatu general secretary Jay Naidoo and others have been charged with kidnapping and assault in connection with the incident.

In a statement yesterday, Harber said he regarded the subpoena as an abuse of police powers and "an attempt to turn me into a surrogate policeman."

"The government is forcing me to inform on my colleagues and make them vulnerable to similar subpoenas. This is McCarthyism: I am given the choice of accusing my colleagues, or being accused myself."

"I find myself in an intolerable position. To comply with the subpoena would force me to do work that should be done by the police."

"It would also make my professional position untenable. Who, in a tense and conflict-ridden society, would trust us as journalists if the information they

gave us could be used as evidence against them?"

Harber said he had no intention of obstructing the course of justice. However, the task of finding witnesses for a crime, "I will not do it for them," he said.

The chairman of Campaign for Open Media (Com), Raymond Louw, said yesterday the organisation viewed the police action as "pernicious persecution of *The Weekly Mail*".

Police have issued the subpoena despite the fact that the law they have used, Section 205 of the Criminal Procedures Act, is one of a number of statutes affecting press freedom currently under government review.

Harber is due to appear in court on Monday to face the police questions.

Handwritten notes: W/ Mail 11/11 - 17/1/91

Handwritten note: 251

# Police accuse Weekly Mail of 'crude propaganda' attack

Weekly Mail Reporter  
VIDEO extracts published in *The Weekly Mail* late last year which purported to show police partiality in the East Rand violence were "yet another deliberate attempt to smear and vilify the police", according to Minister of Law and Order Adnaan Vlok

In a heated press conference called late last year, Vlok's representative, Captain Craig Kotze, said the interpretation given to the video was "completely distorted and subjective, and was presented as crude propaganda without considering the supporting evidence"

*The Weekly Mail* had published pictures from the video saying that it showed that police had taken sides in the East Rand conflict. The pictures also showed police abandoning two seriously wounded men in the face of an approaching impi, which then stabbed and beat them to death.

Vlok said the two men had been examined by a police paramedic and

found to have fatal injuries. The two men were already dead when they were attacked by the impi, he said.

Vlok also denied that other scenes had shown police intervening to assist an impi fighting a group of "comrades", saying there was no group of "comrades" involved, only a group of individual gunmen whom the police had pursued in an attempt to arrest them.

● *The Weekly Mail* stands by its story and its interpretation of the video and has verified these with eyewitness accounts. Its interpretation has also been backed by independent legal experts and the Human Rights Commission.

In a statement in response to the police, *The Weekly Mail* editors said police have made no more than a cursory investigation of the matter, not even finding one of the many eyewitnesses to the incident other than the accused policemen.

"There are still many questions raised by the video which demand proper attention by the authorities and cannot be so lightly dismissed," the editors said.

# Police station death: startling evidence

MEMBERS of the Soweto Murder and Robbery Unit could be called to account for the death of a prisoner in their charge, following a post-mortem report which clearly calls into question their explanation for the fatality.

Bethuel Maphumulo, taken into custody on December 11 on suspicion of robbery, died two days later. Police told Maphumulo's attorneys that he had drowned in the swimming pool at Protea Police station while trying to escape. The post-mortem report, however, records bruises on Maphumulo's arms, neck and legs and gives multiple injuries and strangulation as the likely cause of death.

One of the deceased's relatives has also made a statement charging that police assaulted both Maphumulo and herself. Charges to that effect have been laid at the Moroka police station.

Police liaison referred us to Protea police station for comment, but Captain Joseph Ngobeni said the matter was being dealt with by a police unit which investigates complaints against police and was sub judice. He said no policemen had been suspended in connection with the incident. A representative of the attorney-general's office said no docket in connection with the death had yet been received.

Maphumulo, accompanied by his advocate, handed himself over to the Soweto Murder and Robbery Unit after police had come to his house alleging his involvement in a cashbox theft in Soweto. His attorneys, Lawley Shein and Weeber, say Maphumulo had denied involvement in the theft.

Soweto police may have to account for the death of a prisoner, after the post-mortem calls their explanation into question **JOHN PERLMAN** reports



He was expected to appear in court on December 13 but did not arrive. Police officers later told his attorneys that investigating officers had taken him up to Venda in order to search for the money box. The following day they said that he was dead.

Maphumulo's attorney said he was informed by a Colonel Oosthuizen that the deceased had tried to escape from

custody but had been cornered near the swimming pool in the grounds of the police station. He said Oosthuizen told him that Maphumulo had resisted arrest, a scuffle had ensued and Maphumulo had fallen into the swimming pool and drowned.

The post-mortem report, however, records abrasions on Maphumulo's face, arms, chest and legs, and bruising on his face and legs. Maphumulo was found to have a "large, very prominent bruise" on the left side of his neck and a number of abrasions. The hyoid bone in the neck was fractured, "highly suggestive of manual strangulation".

A relative of Maphumulo's, who lives in Venda and has made a state-

ment, says she was picked up by "two white and three black policemen", all dressed in civilian clothing and driving in two cars. Maphumulo was with them, she said, handcuffed and in leg irons. She said she noticed that his left eye was red and his face was swollen. She said the policemen asked her to tell them where the money was, after which she and Maphumulo were taken to a place on the road near Louis Trichart and given repeated electric shocks. She said she was forced to watch Maphumulo's torture.

She said Maphumulo was assaulted again at a house in Diepkloof, after he failed to show them "where the money was". She said they then returned to Protea police station, from which she was eventually released and taken back to Venda. "This was the last time I saw Bethuel alive," she said.

# Gone are the TV cameras - and the police

Adriaan-Vlok's high-profile crime crackdown campaign appears to have vanished — along with the TV cameras, PHIL MOLEFE reports

HE much-publicised South African Police Operation Sentry disappeared from the streets of Johannesburg barely 48 hours after it was launched

"The last time I saw police patrolling the city streets was on television on Tuesday night," said Joseph Ngwenya, a newspaper vendor in the city.

It felt like the old Golden City of muggings and purse snatching, with no uniforms police pacing the streets.

In a random survey lasting several hours on Wednesday and Thursday, *The Weekly Mail* only spotted two uniformed policemen in central Johannesburg, at the corner of Smal and Jeppe Streets shortly before lunch yesterday.

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok's promised nationwide high-profile anti-crime campaign — with hundreds of police taking to the streets to stamp out crime — appears to have lasted only while television cameras and news reporters were around.

"I was very impressed with the news that police would be going all out to prevent crime," said Muntu Molapo, a consultant with an insurance firm.

Molapo's hopes were dashed yesterday when he noticed that the operation had fizzled out.

"Smal Street is where many shoppers and tourists are mugged every day and I hope we have not lost the chance to bring this to a stop," he said.

The operation was launched on Tuesday and coincided with the opening of a satellite police station in the Smal Street Mall.

At the launch of the operation, Witwatersrand police liaison officer Colonel Frans Malherbe said that Sentry would continue indefinitely, "until such time as we achieve our goals".

There were no police in sight on the way down Smal Street as shoppers went about their business.

A shopkeeper in President Street confirmed that the high-profile police patrols disappeared after Tuesday.

I visited the satellite station in Smal Street a few minutes before noon and there were about three people, apparently tourists, being attended to by a woman police officer while another two policemen were idling behind the counter.

Said a police sergeant at the station: "There are many police out on patrol in the streets, some in uniform and others in plainclothes."

Out at the Johannesburg railway station yesterday, the scene of daily mug-gings, I gave the score in terms of police presence as 5-0 in favour of the old "white" section of the station.

At midday I found no police in sight as I made several rounds in the "black" section of the station. Later I came across five uniformed policemen in the busy concourse of what used to be the white section of the station.

Back in the city, I could find no police in the station vicinity. Eventually I spotted two uniformed police at 12 30pm on the corner of Smal and Jeppe streets.

(251) (252)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

# Male cop of year from <sup>251</sup> Free State

*M/683 14/1/91*  
**The Argus Correspondent**

PRETORIA — Pretoria was host to the first non-commissioned male officer of the year competition presented by the South African Police — but lost the title to the Free State

Sergeant Henk Janse van Vuuren, 20, attached to the uniform branch of the SAP stationed at Parys, marched off with the title at a ceremony held at the Police College over the weekend

He was the youngest among 12 finalists selected from 11 regions countrywide who qualified for the competition — presented in conjunction with Chubb Holdings

Although a similar competition was held last September to find the best policewoman of the year, it was the first time that a competition for the male bobby of the year was presented

The panel of six judges included former commissioner of police General Hennie de Witt

33  
251  
CASE 7/12/91 16/1/91

## Interdict against SAP

DURBAN. — A Kwamashu matriculant was granted an interdict in the Supreme Court here yesterday, restraining police from unlawfully arresting or assaulting him.

Mr Sikhumbuzo Mkhize (no age given) alleged he was assaulted by police after they searched his home on January 4 this year for AK-47 rifles.

The order interdicts police from unlawfully arresting, assaulting, threatening, harassing or molesting Mr Mkhize. Police said did not admit any of the allegations, but consented to the order. — Sapa

PRETORIA. — An urgent application by six Soweto residents partly succeeded in the Supreme Court here when the station commander and members of the Soweto Murder and Robbery Unit undertook not to torture or threaten any of the applicants with physical harm to obtain information.

Without admitting any allegations against them, the police also undertook to contact the appli-

*Are Times, 16/1/71*  
**Police to  
refrain from  
(ZSI)  
torture**

cants' attorneys when they wanted to question any of them in connection with alleged crimes committed by two men now being sought by police — Mr Duke September and Mr Vantjie

Moti — as well as one of the applicants, Mr John Mashaba.

The settlement agreement, made an order of court, followed an urgent application.

The applicants said in court papers that they were too afraid to return to their homes, following threats by members of the Soweto Murder and Robbery Unit. They said they had no information on the whereabouts of the two missing men.

QMA 119K  
January 16 1991 5

## Slain PAC men linked to attacks on police

EAST LONDON — Police yesterday linked two dead Pan Africanist Congress members to armed attacks in the Eastern Cape which left two policemen dead and three injured.

A police spokesman said that "intensive investigation" had linked Mr Mongezi Colin Cakata of Duncan Village, and Mr Jabu Jeremiah Mdunge of Tembisa, to two attacks on policemen in the Eastern Cape.

The PAC men were shot dead at a scrapyard at KwaZakhele near Port Elizabeth on January 2, after allegedly firing on police.

According to a police spokesman, ballistics tests carried out on the AK 47s used by the two men on January 2 had established that the same weapons were used in the previous attacks on the policemen.

Three other men were arrested at the scrapyard shootout, and weapons were seized.

PAC spokesman Mr Barney Desai said in a statement on Monday that Mr Mdunge would be buried at Tembisa on Saturday. — Sapa



# Top ANC diplomat detained by police

By Esmaré  
van der Merwe  
Political Reporter

A senior ANC activist said he was apprehended by Askaris in Johannesburg on Tuesday, threatened with pistols and left blindfolded in a vehicle for about two hours before being allowed to go free.

George Nene, the organisation's chief representative in Nigeria and four other West African states, was taken to the Hillbrow police station where police checked whether his temporary immunity from arrest was still valid.

Mr Nene's name was among those whose indemnities were yesterday extended from January 15 to February 15.

He described the incident as humiliating, adding "While we are moving towards some settlement, elements in the police still use jungle jus-

tice to terrorise the ANC"

He said he had been "arrested" by the Askaris — former ANC activists who had joined the police — outside a city centre shop. Two of the men had drawn their pistols, he said.

He had been thrust into a waiting Kombi and taken to Hillbrow. He said that while in the vehicle, he had been blindfolded and left for about two hours while the men, whom he described as hostile, had gone to report to their superior.

"Then Major de Kock, the commander of the Askaris and of Vlakplaas (the alleged Askari training centre) came to the vehicle and introduced himself. He apologised and said the incident had been unfortunate," he said.

Mr Nene said he had recognised some of the Askaris "from exile",

and said they had told him that all exiles had to "pass through their hands".

He said the ANC would today convene a press conference to highlight the incident, and to give details of similar incidences which had occurred in recent months.

Police liaison officer Major Reg Crewe confirmed that Mr Nene had been apprehended by policemen who had produced appointment certificates as identification.

He denied that firearms had been produced and that Mr Nene had been blindfolded.

"He was taken to Hillbrow police station to check whether he possessed temporary indemnity. When it was found that his application was at an advanced stage, he was allowed to go," Major Crewe said.

Stam 17/1/91

251

CAT

251

Times, Thursday, January 17 1991 3

## Now whites can be kits constables too

**PRETORIA.** — Whites can henceforth also be appointed as "special constables" to assist the SAP's permanent force members with guard duty and for the protection of trains.

This was stated in a media release from the office of Mr Adriaan Vlok, Minister of Law and Order, yesterday, which announced that he had given his approval to the measure

To date, only blacks had been appointed in such jobs.

"The members would primarily be used to help relieve permanent members to a greater degree from, for instance, guard duties, and they would probably also be used for the protection of Metro trains and terrains," the statement said. — Sapa-AP

## Ex-Koevoet men used in arrests

PRETORIA — Police, assisted by former Koevoet members, arrested five men and seized three AK-47 rifles, an AKM automatic rifle, four AK-47 magazines and almost 100 rounds of ammunition near the Komatipoort border gate in the eastern Transvaal

earlier this week.  
*Opt Timp 9/1/91*  
In a statement yesterday, police commissioner General Johan van der Merwe said the five men were Mozambicans who entered the country illegally, and they were being kept in custody. Charges in

terms of the Arms and Ammunition Act were being investigated and the five would appear in court soon.

The men were arrested after an SADF patrol spotted them near the Komatipoort border gate — Sapa

# Media blitz seeks better SAP image

*Star 19/1/91*  
"We are here for you!" This is the slogan to be used in an intense publicity campaign by the SA Police to improve their image and to ensure uniform police perceptions of their role in serving the community.

Announcing the campaign, Commissioner of Police General Johan van der Merwe said yesterday that it aimed to combat the "onslaught" against police which in recent years had upset their relationship with the public.

The police wanted to "ensure that the public will be given an objective image of the nature and aims of the SAP".

The campaign's main theme was "to bring home to the public the fact that the SAP strives to offer a service to the community, to offer protection against crime and the criminal and also to render assistance in any area of life where police and the public should meet".

The image of the police would therefore be promoted by the media campaign, which had been planned by police and communications consultants, General van der Merwe said.

The campaign will start tomorrow and is expected to last until the end of March. — Sapa.



I told you so ... ex-SAP captain Dirk Coetzee, whose evidence was rejected by the Harms inquiry into government assassination squads.

## 'We want your resignation, Louis Le Grange'

By **DESMOND BLOW** and **Sapa**  
**SPEAKER** in Parliament Louis le Grange must resign because he was Law and Order Minister at the time Lt-General Lothar Neethling, SAP forensics chief, had allegedly supplied poisons for assassination purposes, the Lawyers for Human Rights (LHR) organisation said yesterday.

Alleged "irregularities" while Le Grange was Minister were highlighted during a sensational court case recently in which

Neethling sued two newspapers for defamation. The lawyers also said Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok must appoint an ombudsman "with teeth" and special officers to investigate SAP laboratories.

This followed the judgment by Judge Johan Kriegler this week that *Vrye Weekblad* and the *Weekly Mail* were not guilty of defaming Neethling by reporting he had supplied sophisticated poisons to kill people.

LHR's Ahmed Motlala

said Neethling was the second-highest ranking policeman in the SAP and the fact he had been discredited meant public confidence in the police was further eroded.

Judge Kriegler scored the biggest victory for Press freedom in decades when he ruled in favour of the two newspapers.

The judge said Neethling had "mislead the Harms commission of inquiry (into CCB hit squads) and had tried to mislead this court".

His judgment has "once

again opened up the can of worms surrounding the Harms Commission", said the LHR.

Judge Harms had accepted the evidence of Neethling and rejected that of former police captain Dirk Coetzee.

Judge Kriegler, who was one of the top advocates in South Africa before his appointment to the Bench, found exactly the opposite.

*Vrye Weekblad* editor Max du Preez also called for the Attorney-General to prosecute all those



The SAP's Lt-General Lothar Neethling.

Judge Kriegler found to have lied to the court.

Neethling was ordered to pay all legal costs but it is not known who will ac-

tually foot the bill.

According to his counsel, Willie Oshry SC, the State attorney agreed to pay Neethling's costs on condition he was not found guilty of any irregularities.

And General Mike Geldenhuys, former commissioner of police who gave evidence on behalf of Neethling and was in court throughout the trial to support Neethling, told *City Press* "Thank God we have an Appeal Court."



## Police launch extensive (251) ad campaign

10/0am 2/11/97  
GERALD REILLY

PRETORIA — The SAP yesterday launched an extensive media campaign to improve the force's image and ensure that policemen have a uniform perception of their role

SAP Commissioner Gen Johan van der Merwe said at the weekend that the campaign followed on "Operation Sentry", which was aimed at reducing the high crime rate.

The media campaign involves advertising in newspapers, radio and television, and through posters and direct mail to the public

The colour advertisements, with the SAP service star, a photograph of four policemen and women and the SAP logo — "We're here for you" — say "Never losing sight of our pledge, we remain steadfast in our goal — to be here for you"

Van der Merwe said it was vital for the effective combatting of crime that there should be a close partnership between the police and the public

New material were being included in curriculums at police colleges to stress the need for better relationships with the public

CAPE TOWN 22/1/91  
251  
200/200

# Coetzee wants to go home

Own Correspondent

LONDON — Former death squad policeman Mr Dirk Coetzee could face the death penalty if he stands trial in South Africa, but after his version of events was exonerated in the Supreme Court last week, he would like to return home

Financial considerations were the only thing restraining him from returning immediately, Mr Coetzee said yesterday, although he also expressed concern for his safety at the hands of the security police

He would need "the security of good financial backing" to return and stand trial

Mr Coetzee has reconciled his marriage which broke down after his flight from South Africa. While his wife, Karin, is at present running a business in Pretoria, Mr Coetzee's sons Kalla, 12, and Dirk, 14, have joined him in London

He may remain in London "for another three or four years"

Mr Coetzee said Friday's ruling in favour of his claims that Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling had given him poison to kill ANC activists, was encouraging, both to him and to the families of CCB victims who have launched civil actions against the police

While he was prepared to stand

trial in an open court, Mr Coetzee expressed concern that police would detain him under Section 29 of the Internal Security Act the moment he entered the country

"If only the police would admit that they, like all human beings, could make mistakes and be prepared, as I am, to face a just court of law. But I am not in this alone and I want everybody who shares in the guilt to be there in the accused benches with me," Mr Coetzee said

"After that I just want to be left alone — especially by the police — and be allowed to pick up the pieces of my life and start all over again"

EX-COP  
Dirk Coetzee



Cape Times  
22/1/91

# Cop <sup>152</sup> denies torture charges

Court Reporter

THE head of the Peninsula Gang Unit, Captain Hein von Tubbergh Smit, 32, who faces charges of abduction, assault and culpable homicide following the death of an alleged gangster during interrogation in December 1989, yesterday denied witnessing the use of electric shocks

Captain Smit faces charges with 12 other unit members in Cape Town Regional Court. He said four alleged gangsters, picked up in Hanover Park, were questioned in an "aggressive" fashion, but not assaulted or given electric shocks

The court heard previously that the dead man, Mr Kevin Ruiters, was given repeated electric shocks while water was poured over his head

Captain Smit yesterday denied the allegation and said Mr Ruiters had eventually passed out and water was used to revive him

The other accused are Sergeants Phillip Swanepoel, 28 and Raymond Titus, 37. Constables Rudolf St Bernard, 27, Alan Williams, 29, Allan Manuel, 25, Jacobus van Wyngaardt, 25, Adriaan Seulse, 23, Eric Rossouw, 36, Arlene Minnaar, 21, Kenneth Patrick, 24, Carl Kennemeyer, 30 and Mr Andries Strydom, 43

All have pleaded not guilty to the charges and denied allegations that they tortured gang members

The hearing continues this morning.

The magistrate is Mr F Botes. Mr J Tredoux is the prosecutor. Mr D Uijls and Mr F van Zyl instructed by Mr G Kohler and Mr S Duffet appear for the 13 people

# Gangbuster denies torture charges

CAPE TOWN  
23/1/91  
281

By EUNICE RIDER  
Court Reporter

THE second-in-command of the police gangbusting unit denied yesterday that a youth who allegedly died during police investigations was abducted and tortured.

Sergeant Raymond Titus was giving evidence in Cape Town Regional Court where he and 12 other Peninsula Gang Unit members face charges of abduction, assault and culpable homicide following the death of Mr Kevin Ruiters, an alleged Hanover Park gangster, in December 1989.

The 13 were alleged to have picked up four gang members in Hanover Park for questioning on December 22, handcuffed and blindfolded them by placing pillowcases over their heads, and driven them to a deserted warehouse where they questioned them on missing firearms.

Three of the gangsters, including the dead man, were also alleged to have been tortured with a turn-sling shocking device attached to their handcuffs with electric wires.

Sgt Titus denied claims made by both the gangsters and a former gang unit member, Constable Sidney Ad-



**DEVIL EYES** ... Sergeant Rudolf Johannes St Bernard, nicknamed "Devil Eyes" by Cape Flats' gangsters. Picture. Alan Taylor

ams, that the youths were abducted and tortured. He said wounds to their bodies — shown on police photographs handed in as evidence — "were most probably inflicted during gang fights".

All the gang unit members have pleaded not guilty to the charges.

The others are Captain Hein von Tubbergh Smit, Sergeants Philip Swanepool and Rudolf St Bernard, and Constables Alan Williams 29 Allan Manuel 25, Jacobus van Wyngaardt, 25 Adnan Saulso, 23 Eric Rossouw 38 Kenneth Patrick, 24 Carl Kennemeyer, 30, and Arlene Minnaar 21 and Mr Andrus Strydom, 43.

# Police are to act against mass action

Sowetan 23/1/91

251



POLICE regarded mass action, including that aimed at the destruction of local government, as nothing less than mass intimidation which exceeded the bounds of legitimate democratic protest.

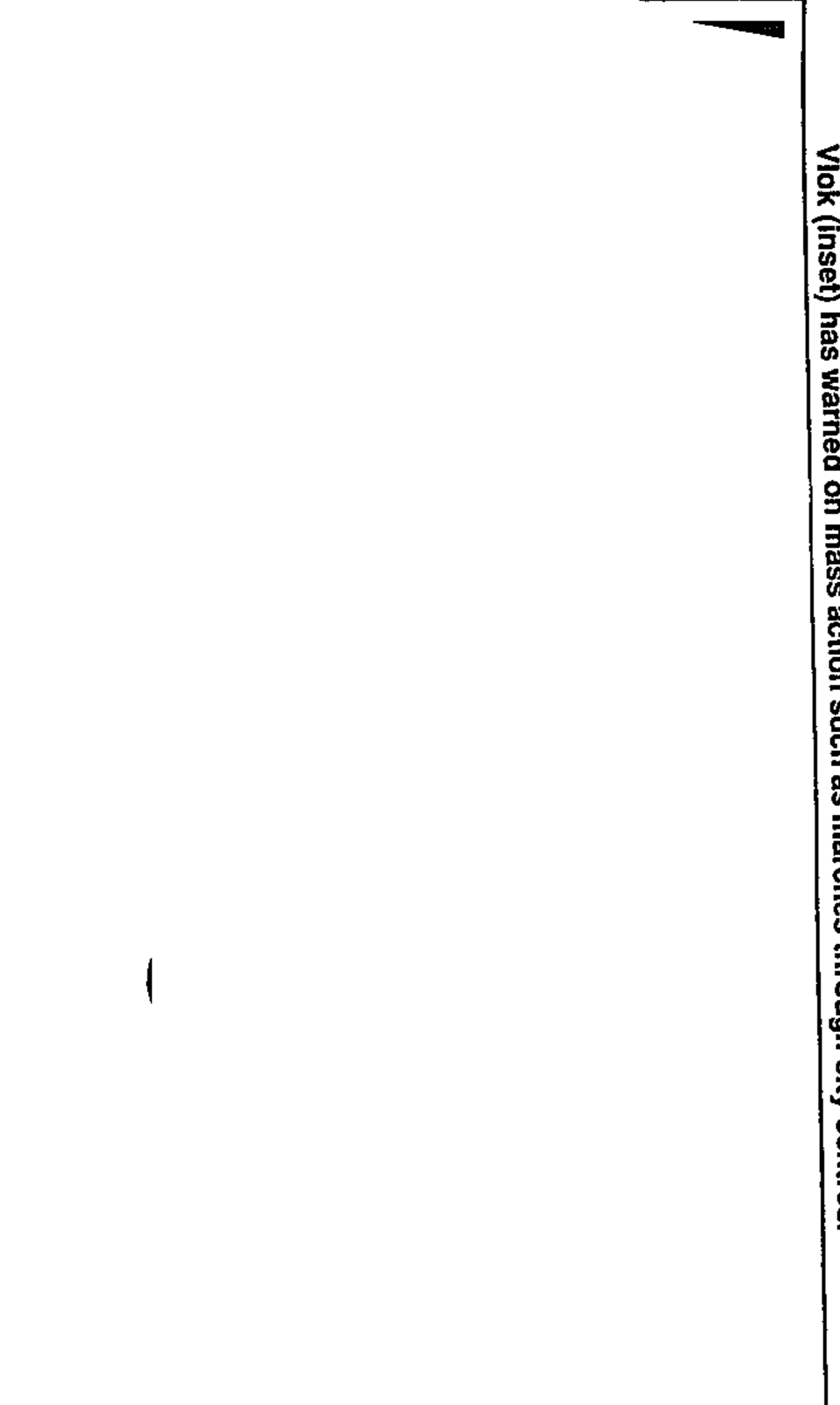
Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Johan Scheepers said yesterday the elimination of intimidation was one of the SAP's top priorities and everything possible would be done to protect peace-loving citizens.

The anti-intimidation programme would include increased police action and assistance from the public.

"Mass action, in whatever form, often results in attacks on police and town councillors and the intimidation of law-abiding citizens.

"Acts of mass action inevitably lead to violent confrontation and I appeal to the public not to become entangled in situations which could result in injury or death," Scheepers said.

Law-abiding citizens, especially those in the townships, had increasingly become the target of an intensified and orchestrated campaign of mass intimidation.



Vlok (inset) has warned on mass action such as marches through city centres.



# SAP has FW in cleft stick

South 24/11-30/11/91

Negotiations won't kick off as long as political violence scars black lives. But the violence can't be contained without effective policing. Proper policing is not possible without a changed face to the so-called forces of law and order, reports Jenny Cargill

THE South African police force has effectively trapped President FW de Klerk in a cleft stick (25)

Negotiations won't kick off as long as political violence scars black lives. But the violence can't be contained without effective policing. Proper policing is not possible without a changed face to the so-called forces of law and order. But a restructured police force is too politically touchy for the current government to effect on its own.

That is the shorthand of the problem highlighted by Afrikaner political analysts.

## Antagonists

Few doubt that the more lasting answer to the violence is political rapprochement between the primary antagonists in the violence: the African National Congress (ANC) and the largely Natal based Inkatha Freedom Party. But neither do they expect a quick solution when Inkatha president Gatsha Mangosutho Buthelezi's hankered-for meeting with ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela takes place on January 29.

More immediately, the ANC has put the responsibility for dealing with the violence at the government's feet.

The head of Potchefstroom University's political science department, Professor Pieter Potgieter, agrees police have been backing Inkatha in the township conflicts.

That is enough to make government a key party in violence.

But its responsibility goes beyond that. "The fact is," says Potgieter, "the police have become an illegitimate force."

This, argues Pretoria political consultant Wim Booysse, is the legacy of apartheid which is responsible for the



TRIGGER-HAPPY? There are signs of a serious government rethink to change the image of its police

spontaneous resurgence of people's courts and defence units to cope with the current violence, both criminal and politically motivated.

The imperfections of these community responses are becoming increasingly obvious. Abuses and ill handling of problems often undermine the democratic principles on which these community structures are based and at times fuel rather than resolve the violence.

The immediate roots of the Sebokeng massacre earlier this month — in which 35 people were gunned down under AK-47 fire — has been traced to an ill-begotten attempt by the "comrades" of this Vaal Triangle township to rein in some gangsters, who then allegedly elicited support from Inkatha.

The ANC has long given rhetorical support to community defence units. But its December 16 consultative con-

ference proposed more than that, and called for a national structure to actively put these units in place. So far it has yet to appoint this structure for which government has already signalled its distaste.

Defence units pose some problem for the new political democracy within the ANC. They would necessarily have a military character.

Added to that political tolerance could suffer if a community's defence capability is run by one organisation, rather than its being a broadly based community effort.

But imperfections aside, people's courts and defence units are for the moment the only logical response in a society where there is a breakdown of trust between the police and the com-

munities they are supposed to serve.

It is this problem of illegitimacy which Potgieter argues is "one of the most outstanding factors facing De Klerk."

"The negotiations process can't start if this is not dealt with," adds Potgieter.

Booyse reckons Pretoria should be nervous about disciplining its police men "as a means of bolstering their legitimacy. There should be a cleansing, but it can't be a warm knife through butter."

Potgieter argues that the necessary changes to South African policing can not be done by the present government. It needs a reconstituted government.

It is within this context he adds that an interim government makes sense.

Booyse takes the argument even further, asserting that the police force

needs to be taken out of the hands of politicians in a bid to restructure it.

There are signs of a serious rethink in government on its police and on some responsibility sharing with other organisations, but primarily with the ANC.

Some propaganda play has been made of limited cooperation on crime prevention between the Soweto police and ANC-aligned community structures in the township.

The police are also due to undergo a new manner of operation and image building would appear to be a priority with the recent appointment of Bureau for Information's Kobus Neethling as "special communications advisor to Law and Order Minister, Mr. Adriaan Vlok."

The touchy question, however, is control — which Pretoria as yet has shown no inclination to relinquish.

South 24/11-30/11/91

251

Tolerance

# ANC calls for new probe into hit squads

Political Reporter

*Jan 24/1991*

The ANC has appealed to the Government to re-open investigations into the activities of alleged hit squads within the security forces in view of the judgment in Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling's court action against two newspapers

In a statement yesterday, the ANC said many officers allegedly involved in hit squad operations remained in high office, a fact that went a long way to explaining the present level of violence in the country

The ANC said it was extremely disturbing that "these criminals"

were allowed to continue to perform their duties

"In the public interest, we call on President de Klerk to institute a fresh commission of inquiry into the hit squads that exist both within the police and the defence force"

The ANC also urged Mr de Klerk to order the arrest of top officials who had been implicated in the Harms Commission's investigation

"The Harms Commission lies in tatters, and the report is not worth the paper it's written on. Any further attempt at a cover-up can only lead to further chaos and disaster," the ANC said

# SAP 'fans violence in townships'

CAT-Tips  
24/1/91

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Two international organisations have accused the South African security forces of fanning political violence and siding with Inkatha in its clashes with the ANC

The human-rights organisation Africa Watch, in a report made public yesterday, has called for a judicial inquiry into alleged abuses and a purge of human-rights violators from the security establishment, Sapa reports

Sapa also reported that the International Commission of Jurists (ICJ) said yesterday that the SAP helped Inkatha by ignoring violence by its members in clashes with ANC supporters in Natal last year

"The SAP has enhanced the violence by favouring the Inkatha side in its struggle with the ANC and its allies," Africa Watch charged

## Call for probe

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze dismissed the report, saying it was based on "untested, unverified and self-serving claims"

Africa Watch called on President F W de Klerk to order a thorough probe into allegations of abuse, and for a "wholesale purge of human-rights violators from the security apparatus"

And it urged the US government to maintain the Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act until Pretoria had met human-rights conditions

A report issued in Geneva by a three-man mission of the ICJ, which spent two weeks last August investigating violence in Natal, said police were seen as partisan and police misconduct went unchecked

# Police to probe Neethling case

Political Staff

ARGUS 24/1/91

POLICE have ruled out suspending forensics chief Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling until their lawyers have examined "contradictions" in findings by two judges

This emerged in a statement by Police Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe, who disclosed that lawyers had been instructed to examine differences in the findings of Mr Justice Kriegler and the Harms Commission

"Without such legal advice it is not possible for the police to take a just and fair decision and also not possible to make further comment," he said

## URGENT MATTER

"Police realise the gravity and urgency of this matter and that it is in the public interest to reach a decision as soon as possible," he said This would happen within weeks.

Last week General Neethling lost a damages action he brought against Vrye Weekblad and the Weekly Mail over allegations he had been involved in poisoning opponents of the State.

Mr Justice Kriegler said he had misled the commission and tried to mislead the court, too.

It is understood that police have not been given a copy of Kriegler judgment

General van der Merwe said the lawyers would analyse the findings

It is understood that the legal team will consist of police and private lawyers General Van der Merwe did not name them

# New call for 'hit squad' probe

*Sowetan 24/11/91*  
THE African National Congress has appealed to the Government to reopen investigations into alleged hit squads in view of the Supreme Court judgment in the General Lothar Neethling court case against two weekly newspapers

In a statement yesterday, the ANC lamented that many officers allegedly involved in hit squad operations were retaining their high ranks in the security forces

Mr Justice JC Kriegler on Friday in the Rand Supreme Court rejected a claim by Neethling, former police forensics chief, that he had been defamed by reports in *Vrye Weekblad* and the *Weekly Mail* implicating him in the alleged squads

"In the public interest, we call on President De Klerk to institute a fresh commission of inquiry into the hit squads that exist both within the SA Police and the South African Defence Force," the ANC said

It also urged De Klerk to order the arrest of top officials implicated in the Harms Commission's investigation

251  
Meanwhile, The SAP is to appoint its own legal team to urgently investigate "all aspects" of last week's judgment.

Announcing the decision yesterday, the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, said in a statement the "contradictions" between Mr Justice JC Kriegler's judgment and the findings of the Harms Commission would also be investigated

The police legal team would also advise the SAP, "before further steps are decided upon", Van der Merwe said

"Without such advice it is not possible for the police to make a just and honest decision or to comment further"

The police were aware of the seriousness of the situation and realised that it would be in the public interest if a decision was made as soon as possible, Van der Merwe said, adding this would be done "within a few weeks" - *Sowetan Correspondent*



# Activist ~~boom~~ boomed

By Shadley Nash

A PAN-AFRICANIST Congress member who died in a mysterious bomb explosion may have been the first victim of a "hit squad" operating in the Eastern Cape, the PAC claimed this week.

Minutes before Uitenhage PAC activist Mr Dumile Stootman died in the explosion, he received a telephone call from a

person speaking fluent Zulu, PAC regional organiser Mr Timothy Jantjies, told SOUTH this week

Stootman had received several anonymous calls previously and his house had been bombed last year, said Jantjies, a close friend.

Stootman had behaved strangely after receiving the telephone call Jantjies claimed Stootman was a "hit squad" victim and that a "hit list" existed and that he (Jantjies) and other PAC members were on it

Recounting the events before the explosion, Jantjies said Stootman had re-

*South 24/11 - 35/1/91*

ceived a telephone call at his house "The person on the phone spoke Zulu when he requested to speak to Stootman," Jantjies said

After Stootman had spoken on the telephone, he left without saying anything

## HURRY

"I only noticed that he had left when I heard the door close

I went to his house, across the road, to find out why he had left in such a hurry, but he was not there "

"On my way back I heard two huge blasts I rushed to fetch my binoculars and saw two clouds of black smoke wafting into the air about a kilometre

away "

A police spokesperson in Uitenhage, Major Chris Maritz, said anybody with information about alleged "hit list" should come forward with the relevant information

He said the nature of the explosion was still unknown, but police were investigating the cause of the blast.

An inquiry into Stootman's death would be held

He confirmed that a post-mortem had been held, but declined to give the cause of Stootman's death

"Evidence points to Stootman having handled explosives " — PEN

*251*

# Spotlight falls on unsolved '82 killing

By GAVIN EVANS *W/M* *25/11 - 31/11/91*  
AS the South African hit squad allegations take root, the unsolved 1982 murder of Johannesburg housewife Joan Weinberg is now being added to the list of possible state-orchestrated deaths.

Weinberg (53) — sister-in-law of former African National Congress member David Kitson, who was in jail at the time — was strangled and beaten to death on January 14 1982. Her body was found with severe head injuries, a broken jaw and with several teeth knocked out.

The police confirmed yesterday the investigation had been headed by Colonel Staal Burger, then of the Brixton Murder and Robbery Squad, who later became “managing director” of the military’s Civil Co-operation Bureau.

Some family members claim that police “deliberately” tried to obscure the facts around the case in order to put the press off the political trail. Police have denied this.

A few hours before the murder Weinberg bid farewell to Steven Kitson, David’s son, who had just been released from six days in security police detention.

She was married to Norman Weinberg, brother of anti-apartheid lawyer Mark Wein-

berg, who is now a top British financier. Her sister, Norma, was a leading anti-apartheid activist married to David Kitson who was serving a 20-year sentence for sabotage and membership of banned organisations. For many years Joan Weinberg was the sole link between David and the Kitsons in London.

A day after her body was discovered, Commissioner of Police General Mike Geldenhuys said the police did not know of the family connection between Weinberg and the Kitsons. The *Times of London* quoted him as warning that, “if certain newspapers want to create the impression that the police have murdered Mrs Weinberg ... they will be making the mistake of their existence”.

A local Sunday newspaper dubbed it the “lonely heart killing” and said the divorced mother of three was a woman of dubious moral qualities and was “probably the victim of an enraged and vengeful client”.

They also quoted Brixton Murder and Robbery Squad policemen as saying they were interested in tracing a gang of three men who had been “casing” Weinberg’s building several days before the murder.

The British tabloid, *The Sun*, suggested that Weinberg had committed suicide, quoting “re-

ports” that “her wrists had been slashed” — though this proved to be false.

A year later, on January 21 1983, the *Rand Daily Mail* published a front page story saying that a “mystery caller” had phoned in confessing to having murdered Weinberg in a “moment of passion”.

Family members this week claimed the CCB, the security police or other state-sponsored groups were behind the murder. One member of her direct family, who spoke on condition of not being named, said the police had leaked several false versions of what had happened and then had made sure the inquest was delayed.

“They used excuses like the man in charge had a cold,” she said.

Police spokesman Captain FA Opperman said yesterday the allegations of security police involvement in the murder “are viewed in a very serious light. The police have not yet had the opportunity to have them thoroughly investigated to see whether there is any truth in these claims, or to establish any link”.

He confirmed that no one had been arrested for the murder and said investigations had shown “nothing to indicate that it was politically motivated. The motive is not known”.

# e these men, say legal teams

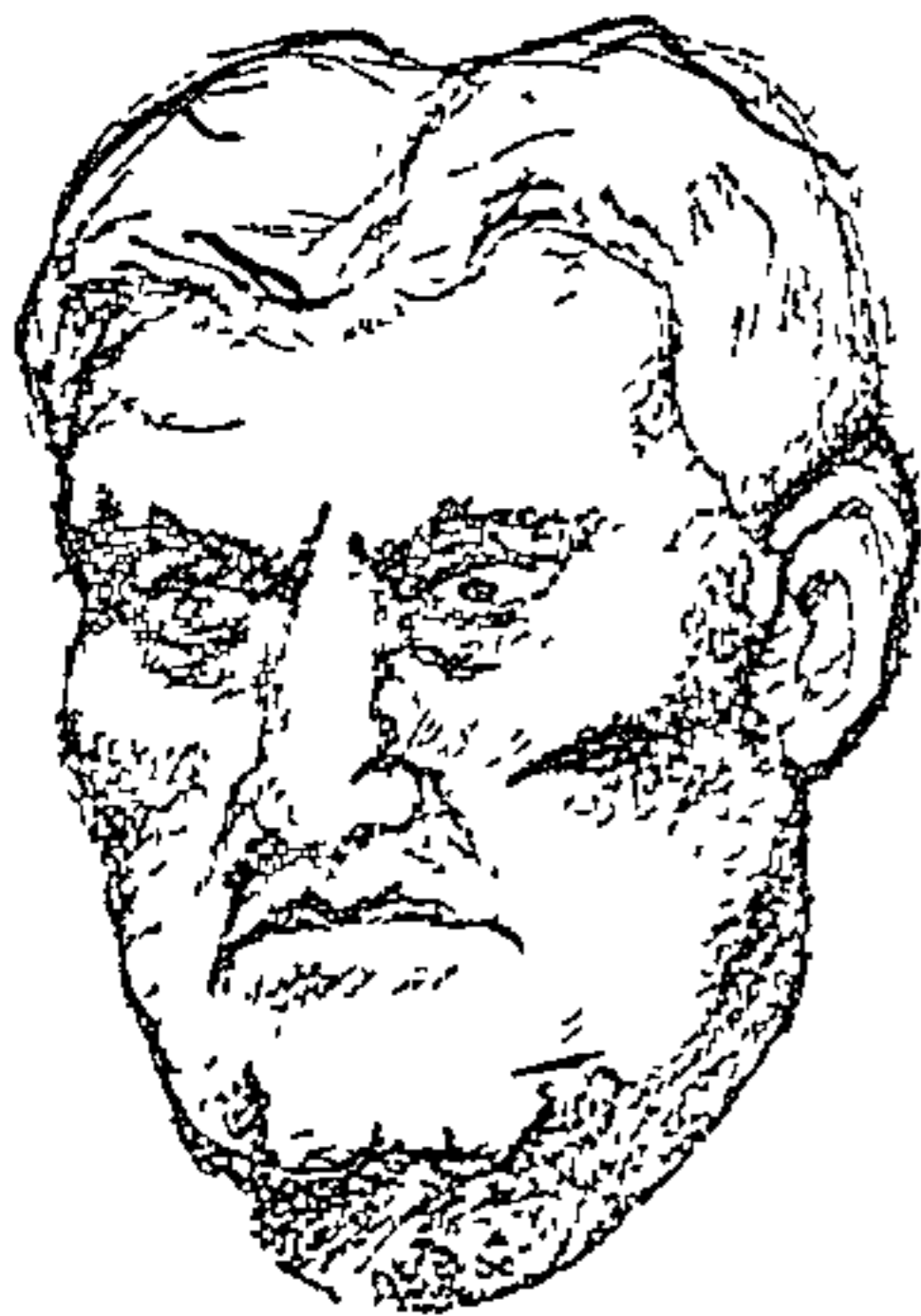
with Mand 25/11 - 31/11/91 (251)

The judgment on Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling's suit against two Johannesburg newspapers provides powerful ground for the state to consider criminal action against several top policemen

By **GAVIN EVANS** and **CHARLES LEONARD**



**Captain Paul Van Dyk**



**Brigadier Willem Schoon**

ANC members in Maputo Flemingington denied this in court, but was found not to be a credible witness. However, Kriegler found that this particular allegation had not been proved to be true (though he did not find it had been disproved)

Similarly, former Military Intelligence agent Leslie Lesia told the court that poisoned beer supplied by Neethling's laboratory had been used for the murder of ANC member Gibson Ncube. Kriegler found that Lesia was a credible witness, but it had not been proved that the beer came from the Police Forensic Laboratory

Kriegler also found that Neethling had consistently lied to the court and the Harms Commission, and endeavoured to mislead both — the basis for possible charges of perjury

Neethling still holds his position as head of the police forensic laboratory, and his rank as one of three SAP lieutenant-generals

## Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling ... Down but not out

**Brigadier Willem Schoon:** Murder, attempted murder, arson, receiving stolen goods and accessory after the fact to several crimes

Schoon, who headed the key C Section (dealing with the ANC and the Pan Africanist Congress) of the security police in Pretoria, was implicated by Coetzee in several murders and attempted murders

Coetzee said it was Schoon who phoned Neethling to supply the poison to murder Dhlamini and Mavuso, and knew of the order given by his colleague in Natal, Brigadier Johan van der Hoven for the murder of human rights lawyer Griffiths Mxenge

He said Schoon also gave orders for the burning of Mxenge's car near the Swaziland border

He also gave the orders for the Botswana raid on the house of ANC member Joyce Dipale where there was an attempted murder of two ANC

members by Coetzee's squad

Coetzee also said that Schoon knew of the incident where dagga was planted on a kombi transporting union members from Port Elizabeth to Harare. The unionists were stopped at Craddock and no dagga was found

When the men slept over in Johannesburg their kombi was stolen from the parking garage of their hotel. Coetzee alleged that the thieves were in his squad and that Schoon was informed of this incident

Another incident was that of the diamond dealer in Lesotho who "double-crossed" Coetzee's men in a diamond deal. Schoon was allegedly informed of the dealer's killing afterwards but took no action against those involved

Coetzee claimed that Schoon received the radio from the man's car when it was stripped before the car was sold in Swaziland

Schoon, who attended some of the Neethling trial, is now retired

**Major Paul van Dyk:** Murder, attempted murder, theft, arson

Coetzee claimed that Van Dyk was involved with him in several car thefts in Swaziland. The cars were then used in South African security operations in the then Rhodesia and South West Africa

He was involved in the bombing of the "White House", an ANC transit house in Swaziland. One person was evidently killed in this attack

After the Griffiths Mxenge murder he accompanied Coetzee and others in burning Mxenge's car

He was also allegedly involved in the Botswana raid on the Dipale house

He went along with Coetzee when Mavuso and Dhlamini were shot near Komatipoort

He was, according to Coetzee, an accomplice in the Sizwe Kondile killing. Kondile was released officially but he then disappeared mysteriously. Coetzee said the young ANC activist was abducted by security police, given "knockout drops" supplied by Neethling and then shot in the head

Van Dyk was an accomplice in the Port Elizabeth unionists incident, according to Coetzee

He also attended the trial but was never called by Neethling as a witness

Van Dyk is a former head of the Vlakplaas Askari base and is now at security police headquarters in Pretoria

**Captain Koos Vermeulen:**

Murder, attempted murder, theft, arson

When Lothar Neethling's "poison" failed to kill Dhlamini and Mavuso, the two men were given "knock-out drops" to make them drowsy after which Vermeulen stamped on their heads and then shot them both through the skulls, using a Makarov pistol, Coetzee said

Vermeulen was aware of the Griffiths Mxenge killing. He was also involved in burning Mxenge's car after the human rights lawyer was killed by Coetzee's squad. He was also involved in the Botswana raid, according to Coetzee

Relating to the Port Elizabeth unionists incident, Coetzee said that Vermeulen was the man who stole the kombi from the parking garage of the Johannesburg Hotel where the men were staying

Vermeulen, who also attended the trial but was not called as a witness, is currently on detached duty with the Bophuthatswana security police

**Major Archie Flemington:**

Murder or accessory thereto

He supplied the pistol for the Kondile murder and was alleged by Coetzee to have been present when it occurred

He was also allegedly present when the bodies of Mavuso and Dhlamini were burned

He is now retired

# 'Nothing wrong' with the use of hoods and cuffs

By GAYE DAVIS Cape Town

251  
A POLICEMAN said to have provided the "little machine" allegedly used to shock information out of people being interrogated in an empty warehouse said this week he saw "nothing wrong" with someone being questioned with a pillowslip over his head and hands cuffed behind him.

Warrant Officer Andries Strydom was among 13 SAP members who appeared in the Cape Town regional court this week on charges of culpable homicide, abduction and assault.

Twelve of the accused who have all pleaded not guilty — are members of a special SAP gang-busting unit, including its commanding officer.

Their appearance follows the death during interrogation last year of Kevin Ruiters — said to have been a "colonel" of the Back Street Kids, a gang operating in the Cape Flats township of Hanover Park.

Strydom — a member of another "special" unit which investigates politically motivated arson, assault and related crimes — was confronted this week with the testimony of a former member of the gang unit, Constable Sidney Adams.

Adams had testified that Strydom came to watch Ruiters being shocked; that he disparaged the device used, said he had something better and went to fetch it.

In court this week Strydom denied ever having seen such apparatus, although he said he had heard such things existed.

No one touched the suspect during the time he was present, Strydom said, and he was "shocked" on learning that he was implicated in Ruiters' death.

## LABOUR

# Campaign of intimidation against top Cosatu official

By DREW FORREST

*w/mant 25/11 - 31/1/91*

THE sinister incident involving armed, balaclava-clad men at Cosatu's Germiston office last week forms part of a relentless campaign of intimidation against the federation's vice-president, Chris Dlamini

Coupled with the burning of union offices and systematic attacks on unionists in the Vaal (see story on facing page), it also suggests a rising tide of violence against organised labour recalling the dark days of the Emergency

Four men, who refused to identify themselves, entered Cosatu's Germiston office last Thursday in search of Dlamini and the Cosatu regional administrator. One was later seen loading a gun inside the building.

As a key unionist, SA Communist Party leader and community activist — he is the treasurer of the Civics Association of Southern Transvaal and prominent in Daveyton and kwaThema civic affairs — Dlamini has drawn more than his fair share of harassment.

Last January, he received a phone call from a man with an Afrikaans accent, saying "You have been warned quite a number of times. You mustn't think we are playing. We have now reached the stage where we must act."

Earlier, he received a letter containing a small coffin and a death threat. This was followed by a letter warning that "the time has come when you must be eliminated", and a visit to his home by three whites and two blacks claiming to be policemen.

**Cosatu vice-president Chris Dlamini more than his share of harassment**

The pattern of threats continued throughout last year, he said this week in an interview.

Reacting to the latest outrage, Cosatu said "We remain convinced that elements of the security forces, the Civil Co-operation Bureau and other agencies of apartheid terror continue on a war footing against the democratic movement."

It warned the government that workers would not react to harassment with the same patience as last year.

NEWS

# ANC visitor has a chilling interlude with

GEORGE NENE, the African National Congress's representative in Nigeria, had a chilling encounter with ANC renegades or "Askaris" during a brief visit to South Africa

He later met a man who introduced himself as Major Eugene de Kock, the officer who headed the police counter-insurgency unit — or "death squad" — at Vlakplaas until recently

Mr Nene, who has since returned to Nigeria, gave a detailed report of his daylight ab-

duction by Askaris in the city centre to a human rights lawyer, earlier this month

The statement has since been given additional relevance because of the judgment by Mr Justice Johan Kriegler in the Neethling defamation case against Vrye Weekblad and Weekly Mail in which he found the testimony of Dirk Coetzee, a former commander of the Vlakplaas unit, about the existence of "death squads" to be "wholly believable"

Mr Nene gave a graphic account of his abduction "I was about 100 m away from the Dion shop when six armed men surrounded me, produced pistols and SA police identity cards," Mr Nene said in his statement

**PATRICK LAURENCE**

"These unfriendly and hostile men told me I was under arrest When I tried to inquire for the reasons of arrest, I was roughly manhandled and pushed towards a minibus"

Once in the vehicle, a white Datsun Nissan, he was blindfold-



ed and driven from the centre of Johannesburg towards Hillbrow The men, all of whom were black, took his belongings, saying they wanted to check whether he was in the country legally They were not satisfied by the entry stamp on Mr Nene's passport It showed that he had entered South Africa legally on January 7 The faces of five of

the men looked familiar, unsurprisingly because Askaris are former ANC men who were "turned" after being captured and one of whose tasks is to detect "terrorists" returning to the country

was removed "Four plainclothes white policemen were waiting a few paces away from the Datsun Nissan One of them introduced himself as Major Eugene Alexander de Kock, commander of the Askaris"

The man who identified himself as Major de Kock dismissed the Askaris, ordering them to continue their work He apologized to Mr Nene about the whole incident, inviting him to check that all his belongings had been returned

"Major de Kock" insisted on giving Mr Nene a lift to the ANC offices in the city centre As Mr Nene got out of the car, the policeman invited him to join him for a drink at a nearby hotel

Mr Nene declined the invitation

'Askaris'

# Death squads' venomous trail

PATRICK LAURENCE

THE use of poison runs like an insidious thread through the tangled saga of death squads in South Africa

The Krieger judgment in the Neehling case focused on one poisoning episode the use of poison and "knock out" drops to kill two African National Congress men, Peter Dhlamini and Vuyani Mavuso

Mr Justice Johan Krieger found, on the probabilities, that Lothar Neehling, the police forensic chief, gave poison to Dirk Coetzee, the self-proclaimed commander of a "police death squad"

But the murder of Mr Dhlamini and Mr Mavuso — who, according to Mr Coetzee, survived two attempts to poison them before they were given a soporific and shot — is but one of several occasions in which poison was used against anti-apartheid activists

## Baffling

Another case concerns the baffling disappearance of Siphe Mzimkulu, a member of the Congress of South African Students. Mr Mzimkulu disappeared in April 1982, shortly after issuing a R150 000 civil damages claim against the Minister of Police. He has not been seen since

Mr Coetzee, whose evidence was described by Mr Justice Krieger as "wholly believable," testified that Mr Mzimkulu was kidnapped and killed, and his body hidden, by police death squad operatives

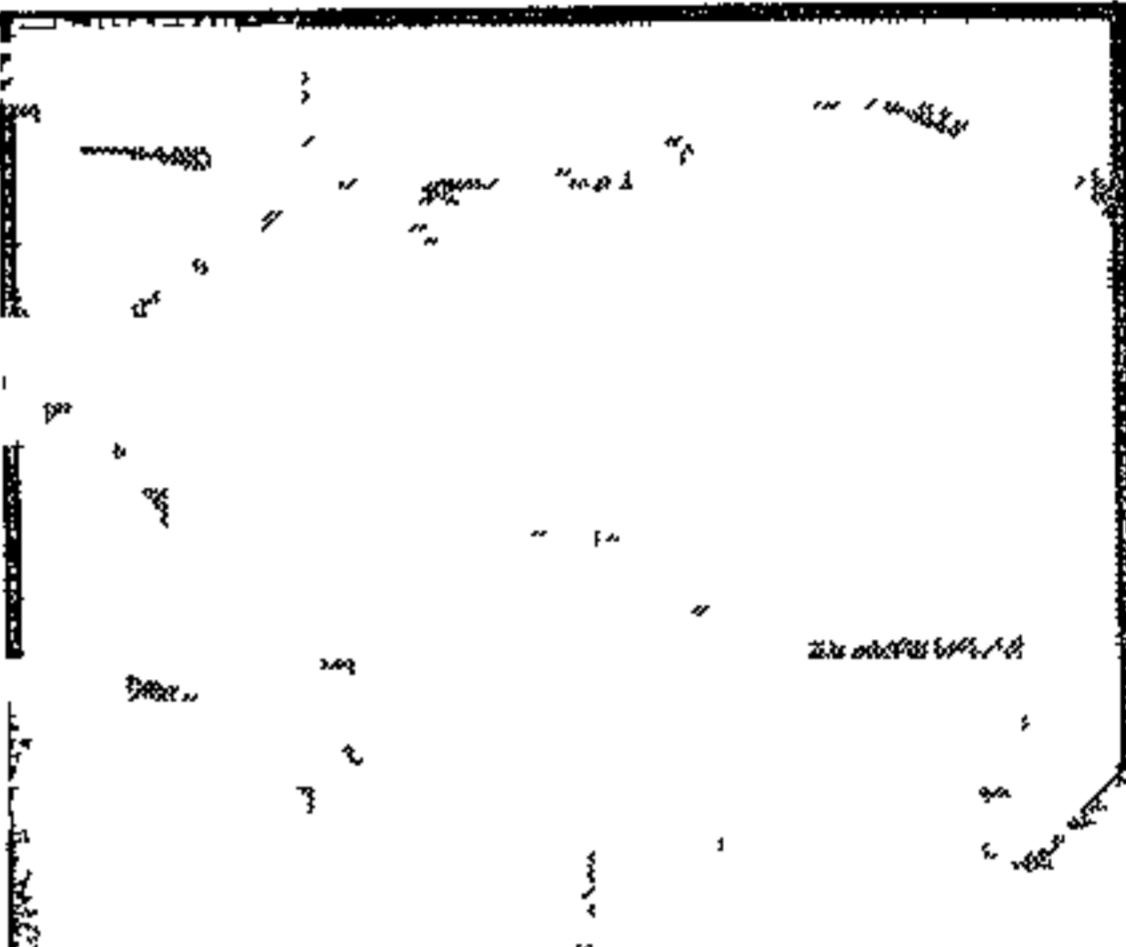
Before his disappearance, however, Mr Mzimkulu was detained in May 1981. He spent five months in solitary confinement before he was released in October of that year, apparently in good health

But within a few days he fell seriously ill. He was crippled with severe stomach pains and his hair began to fall out. Medical tests established that he had been poisoned by thallium, an extremely rare colourless, tasteless and odourless poison. He was being treated medi-

THE JUDGES



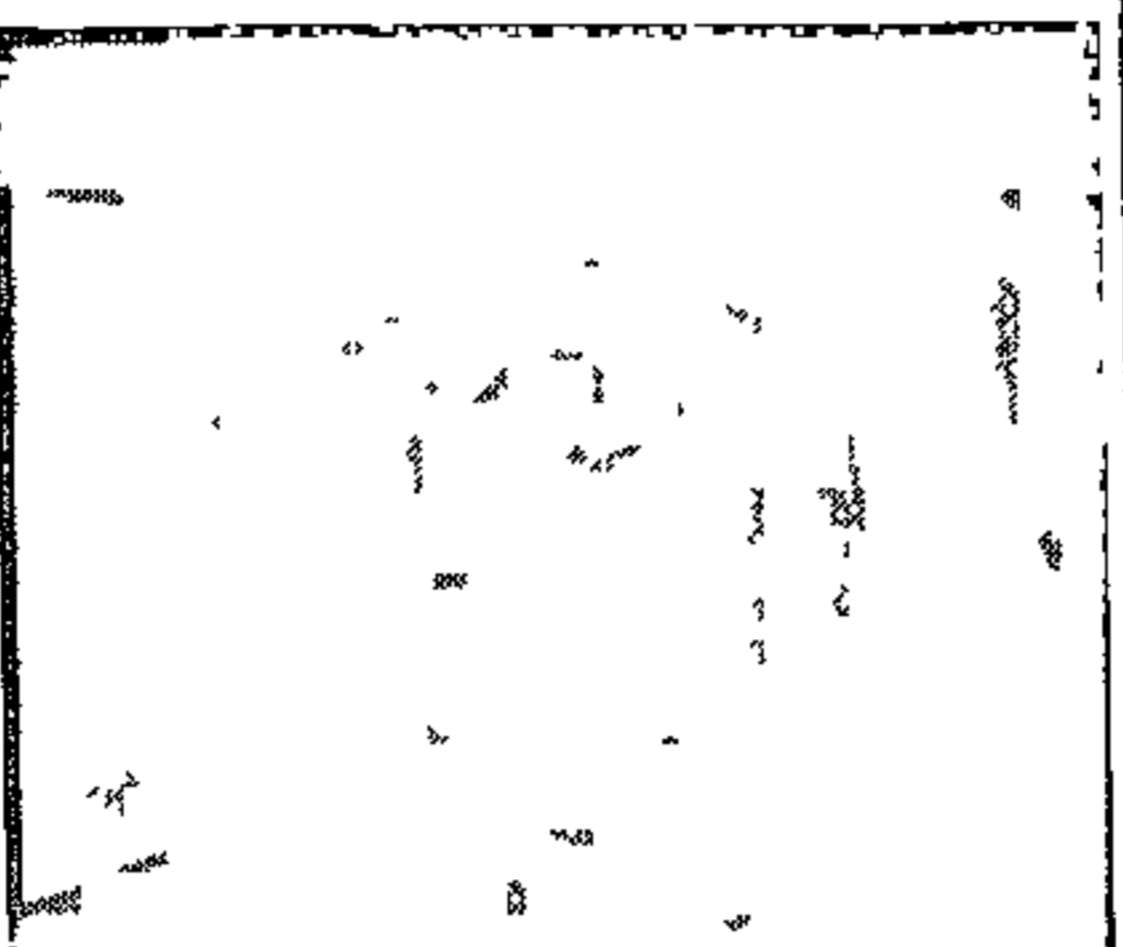
Mr Justice Louis Harms in his report said there was no evidence to support suspicions about poison being used in political killings.



Mr Justice Johan Krieger focused on "knock out drops" to kill two ANC men which were allegedly supplied by Lothar Neehling



Police forensic chief Lothar Neehling, Mr Justice Krieger said, "on probabilities" gave poison to Dirk Coetzee to kill ANC men



Former CCB Agent "Slang" van Zyl told Mr Justice Harms of a plan to murder Dullah Omar, legal adviser to Nelson Mandela

cally at the time of his disappearance and was in the process of recovering

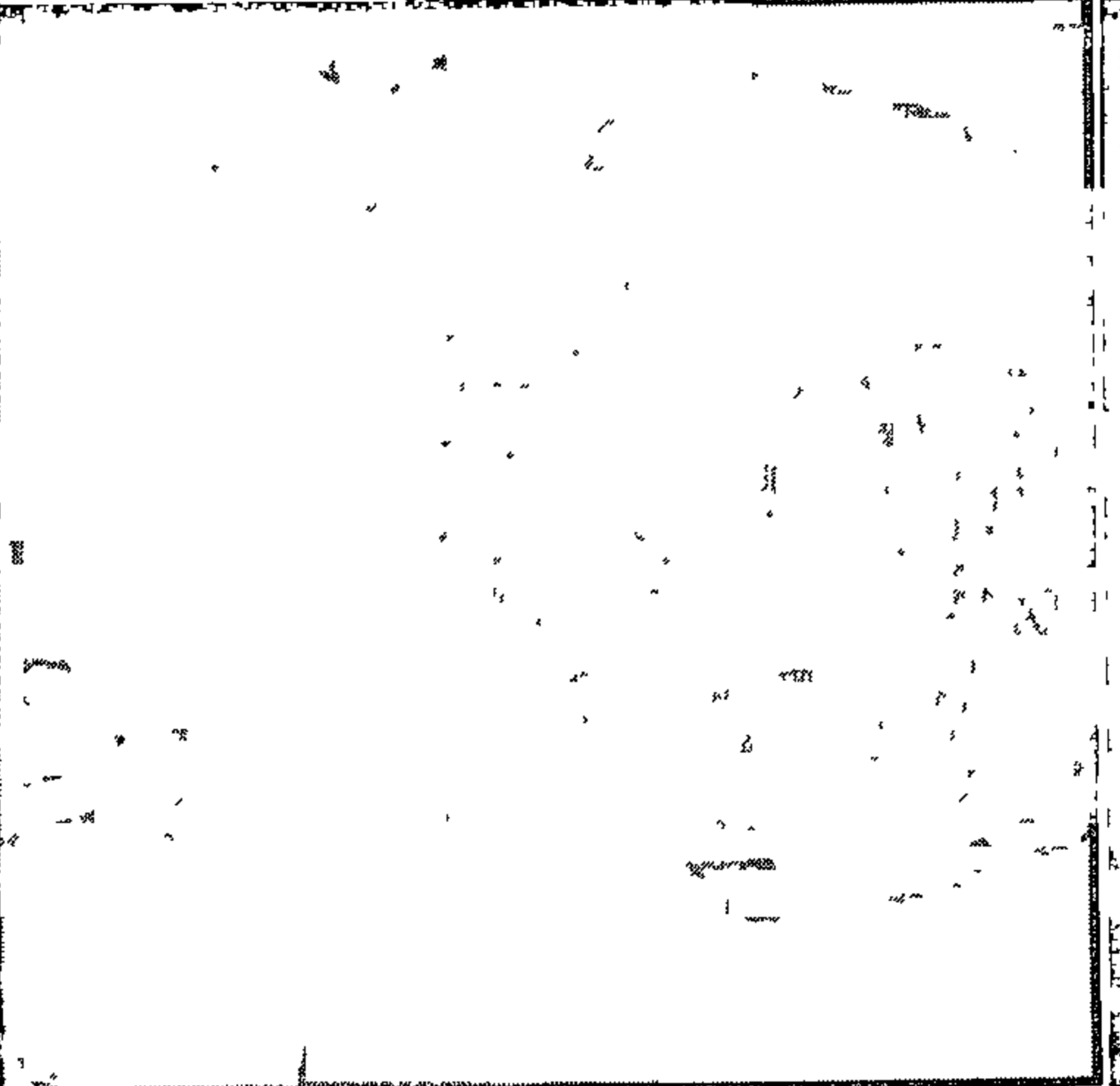
Mr Justice Louis Harms said in his controversial report on political killings "Mzimkulu might have been poisoned during his detention. The poison is not freely available. It is suspicious that Mzimkulu disappeared shortly after the summons was issued"

But, he concluded, there was no evidence to support the suspicion and no finding could be made in respect of the poisoning and disappearance. Another anti-apartheid activist who, according to Mr Coet-

## Krieger judgment refocuses attention on use of poison

See 26/11/91

THE WITNESS



Self-confessed hit squad member Dirk Coetzee has given accounts of several political killings in which poison featured. His evidence on one of the incidents was "wholly believable", Mr Justice Krieger found. Mr Justice Harms, on the other hand, found his evidence was totally unreliable

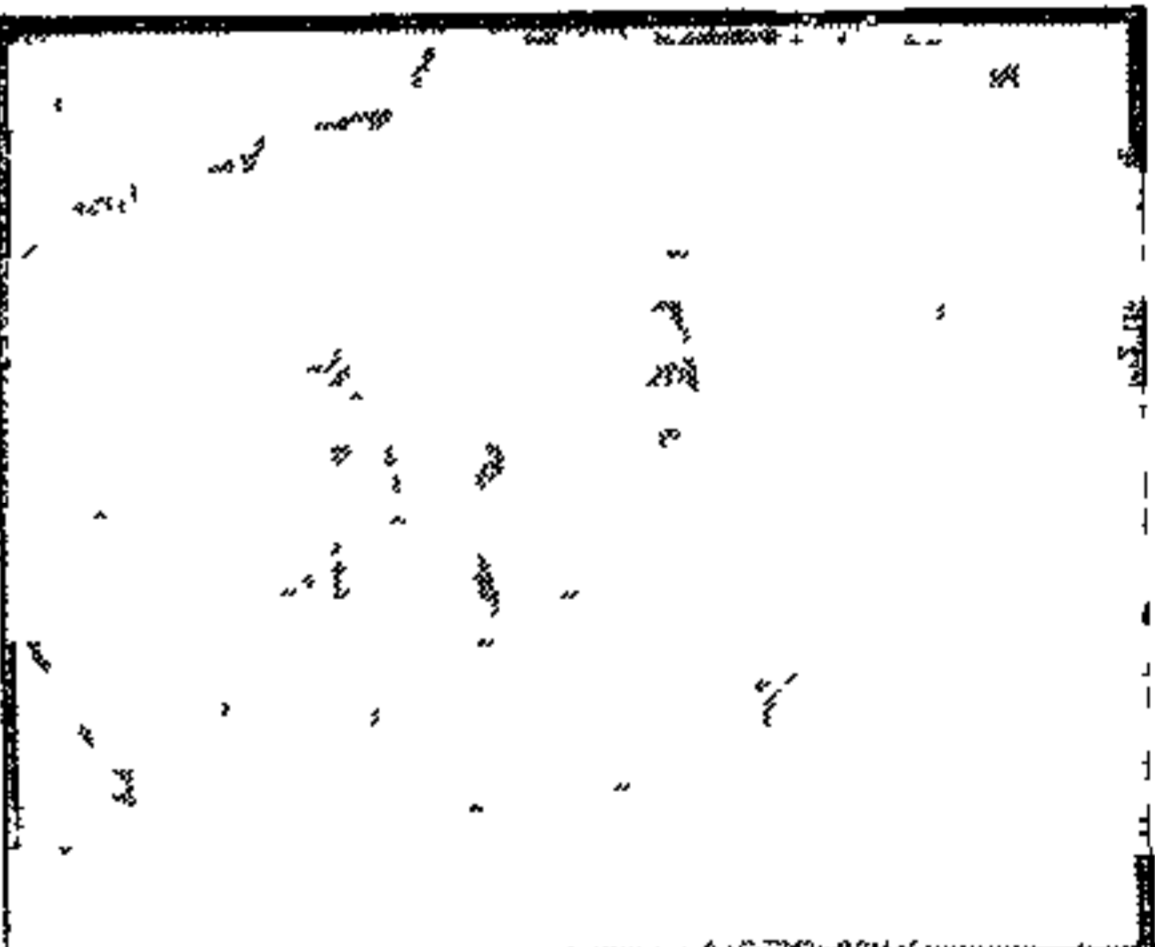
zee, was poisoned was Ginziswe Kondile. Mr Kondile suffered a head injury while in detention, Mr Coetzee testified, precipitating tears in the ranks of police interrogators that he might die and become a "second Biko"

A plan was thus hatched to release him and then capture and kill him. The plan was put into effect, Mr Coetzee attested, except that Mr Kondile was given a soporific before being shot

In his report, however, Mr Justice Harms rejected Mr Coetzee's account as "inherently improbable and riddled with contradiction"

Frank Chikane, general sec-

THE ENIGMA

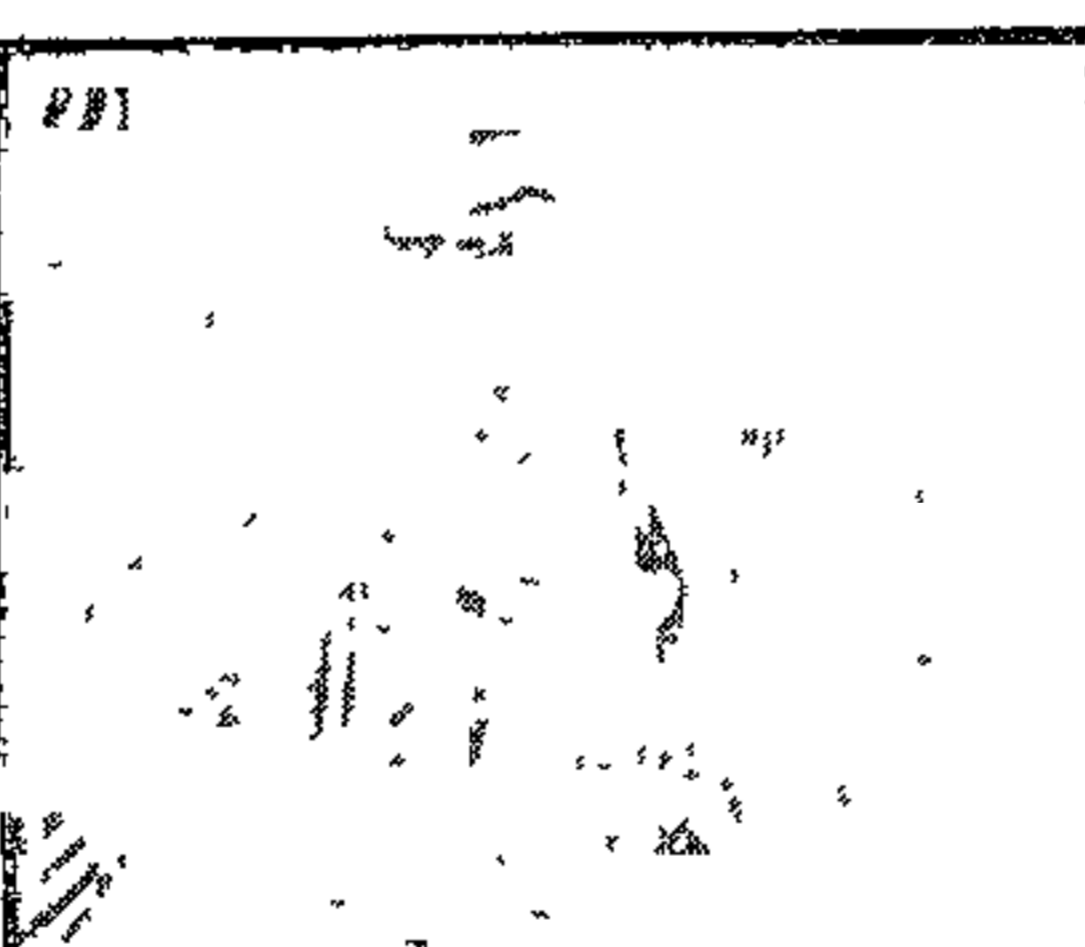


Frank Chikane, general secretary of the South African Council of Churches, survived an attempt to poison him in 1989



The plot to kill Dullah Omar involved replacing his heart pills with substitute pills that would precipitate a heart attack rather than suppress it

THE ACCUSERS



Leslie Lesia, a former Military Intelligence agent, gave evidence that he, too, had fetched poison from the police forensic laboratory.



Donald Woods in his book, "Biko", names policemen whom he suspects sent acid impregnated T-shirts for his daughter in 1978

He named the two policemen who he believed had put acid on the shirt in his book, "Biko"

The Harms Commission heard of another attempt to poison an anti-apartheid activist. Former Civil Co-operation Bureau agent "Slang" van Zyl told Mr Justice Harms of a plan to murder Dullah Omar, legal adviser to and friend of Nelson Mandela, by poisoning him

The plan, which was reported by approved by Mr van Zyl's superior officers in the CCB, was to take advantage of Mr Omar's heart ailment. Mr Omar's pills were to be replaced with ones

cans of beer and bottles of brandy and vodka and he placed them in a specially built secret compartment of his car when he took it to Maputo

He saw an ANC man, Mr Gibson Ncube, drink the poisoned beer at the Maputo house of a man identified as Sipho Mr Ncube died shortly afterwards

Mr Justice Krieger found that Mr Lesia had been a credible witness. He could not, however, make a finding on whether Mr Lesia had visited the forensic laboratory in Silverton, Pretoria, or whether Mr Ncube had died of poisoning after drinking the beer

In general terms, however, Mr Justice Krieger found Mr Lesia's evidence that poisoning was widely used as an assassination weapon during the 1980s, when the war against the ANC at its height, was not implausible

At the time the war was portrayed as a struggle against the forces of evil, against communism, he said, noting that poison had been used as a weapon in war for more than 2 000 years through to the Rhodesian "bush war"

## Poisoned uniforms

Ken Flower, chief of Rhodesia's Central Intelligence Organisation, during the guerrilla war against Ian Smith's Rhodesian government, told of the use of poison in his book, "Serving Secretly"

It involved recruiting young blacks into the guerrilla movements via a highly placed collaborator and equipping them with poisoned uniforms

"The men would be sent on their way to the guerrilla training camps only to suffer a slow death in the African bush," Mr Flower said. "Many hundreds of recruits became victims"

As Mr Flower noted, South African police served in the war on the side of Mr Smith's forces "South Africa used Rhodesia as a training ground," he said, "withdrawing units as they became trained and replacing them with untrained ones"

He did not speculate whether their training included the use of poison in secret operations against guerrillas and their sympathisers

BLACK SADF members unleashed a volley of rifle fire on three white policemen investigating a complaint at Craigieburn military base at Umkomaas in Natal on Friday night, killing two of the policemen and wounding the third.

The policemen managed to return the fire, seriously wounding a black soldier.

A short, terse joint statement released by the SADF and SAP yesterday morning offered no explanations as to what caused the clash, saying only that the matter was being probed.

The dead men's names were withheld, but Natal police spokesman Major Coert Marais said a po-

## Black troops kill cops in clash

lice sergeant and constable were killed. He said the third policeman, a warrant officer, escaped with light wounds.

Marais confirmed that several SADF soldiers, members of the all-black 121 Battalion, were involved in the shootout.

"There was a reasonably heavy barrage of fire directed at the police

members."

He refused to confirm reports that the three policemen had been investigating a complaint of noise at the base.

The policeman said no further details would be released to the media before next week.

"This is a delicate situation. There is a big investigation going on."

"Many people were involved and we have many statements to take."

"We can't comment until the investigation is completed."

However, he did insist that the SAP members involved "weren't on the wrong side."

SADF spokesman in Natal, Lieutenant Johan Lubbe, refused to answer questions - Sapa

(S)

251

Open 27/1/91

C



# ANC names policemen 'orchestrating violence'

Star 28/1/91

By Patrick Laurence

The ANC has given President de Klerk a list of names of police officers who it believes have orchestrated township violence, and has demanded their removal, ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela told The Star

"I have said to him these are the officers who are regarded by the community as responsible for the violence. Please remove them and put in police officials who can work with the people and put an end to what is going on," Mr Mandela said

But, he said, Mr de Klerk had "not been able to do so"

These officers, Mr Mandela charged, had raided ANC offices, torn up ANC enrolment forms, connived with "vigilantes on the rampage" and created seri-

ous difficulties for the ANC

"The people are asking us what is the point of continuing to negotiate with a government that is killing our people? You are talking peace but they are conducting war against us

"It is quite clear there are influential elements in the establishment that want to cripple the ANC. It is also quite clear the Government would like to negotiate with a weak ANC"

Mr Mandela left no doubt, however, about the ANC's commitment to negotiations, saying "We have taken the correct step in putting pressure on the Government to agree to negotiate. Our position is that we should ensure the success of these negotiations and I think we carry the support of our members"

Mr Mandela was speaking as ANC cadres prepared for a mass action campaign, which starts with a protest march in Cape Town on Friday. The march — to be led by Mr Mandela — has been timed to coincide with the opening of Parliament

The campaign is one of two major ANC initiatives to strengthen its position. The second is an ANC attempt to end divisive conflicts with Chief Mangosuthu Buthelezi's Inkatha Freedom Party and with Chief Lucas Mangope, president of Bophuthatswana

A meeting in Durban tomorrow between Mr Mandela and Mr Buthelezi, the first since Mr Mandela's release from prison, marks a critical phase in the bid to end the internecine war between the ANC and Inkatha

251 ~~251~~

## 1991 'crucial for liberation'

PRETORIA. — ANC executive committee member Mr Steve Tshwete yesterday declared 1991 as the year which would determine whether or not the oppressed masses would be liberated

Speaking at a memorial service for fallen ANC guerillas, Mr Tshwete said to loud cheers "This is the year in which all of us should bring about the final fall of De Klerk's administration" — Sapa

# ANC 'plot' against SAP uncovered

LAMBERT'S BAY — Police claim to have uncovered an ANC plot last week — codenamed Operation Prickly Pear — aimed at eliminating SAP members and establishing military training camps in South Africa

Announcing the breakthrough here at the weekend, the head of the security police, Lieutenant-General Basie Smit, said the plot was also aimed at waging an armed struggle against Bophuthatswana

Police last week arrested three ANC members, including a foreign-trained guerilla, in Johannesburg and Pretoria and uncovered a large number of weapons, including 26 limpet mines and AK-47 rifles

In reaction to the police reports, ANC spokesman Mr Sake Macozoma yesterday afternoon said "The ANC does not know anything about the alleged operation and will adhere to the suspension of the armed action as stipulated in the Pretoria Minute"

He added "The ANC noted that the police have chosen to make the sensational allegation on the eve of our meeting with the Inkatha Freedom Party, and thereby maintain a pattern of making allegations of this nature whenever the ANC seems to be on the brink of a new initiative" — Political Correspondent and Sapa

# Vlok warns of 'a nation of gangsters'

CAPT TIBS 28/1/91  
251

## Political Staff

LAMBERTS BAY — South Africa was in danger of degenerating into "a nation of gangsters" because crime in the country had reached alarming proportions, Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok warned at a press briefing here at the weekend

The 1,6 million serious crimes committed in South Africa in 1990 saw the general crime rate rocketing by 8,5% from 1989, the largest jump in a year in the country's history

But violent crime was increasing at a faster rate, with last year's 15 000 cases of murder exceeding 1989 figures by 28,6% (3 359 more cases), robbery up 19% (10 496 more cases) and arson by 57,2% (2 608 more)

Deputy CID chief Lieutenant-General Jaap Joubert said Cape Town last year retained its dubious status of crime capital of SA. The incidence of rape, in particular, was routinely higher in Cape Town

SA's murder rate had jumped from 39 per thousand people in 1989 to 49 per thousand last year, more than five times higher than in the United States, General Joubert said

More people had died in unrest-related incidents in SA during the past 10 months than at any previous period. He also noted that SA continued to

have the highest per capita prison population in the world

The chief of the security police, Lieutenant-General Basie Smit, said both the security and unrest situation in the country were "not encouraging", with terrorism incidents increasing from 200 in 1989 to 254 in 1990

● A Peruvian-based cocaine cartel which used SA to market the drug in Europe has been bust by police, General Joubert disclosed

As a result, police in Portugal seized 100kg of cocaine with a street value of £20 million (R100m) and arrested three people in Portugal in December

● Police unveiled a new heavily armed eight-person riot-control vehicle — the Nyala — to protect policemen from gun attacks, particularly from AK47 rifles. The first three hi-tech Nyalas, which cost R260 000 each, are to be based in the Western Cape

They have been designed to protect people inside the patrol vehicle from virtually any form of small-arms, fire. Police believe this will enable them to deal with the sort of threats which resulted in the deaths of 66 policemen last year

● It was completely impossible to ensure a police presence everywhere and in many areas months went by without one, Police Commissioner General Johan van der Merwe said

# Military base shooting victims named

Own Correspondent

251

28/11/91

SAP, the policemen "came under fire from the army base" when they arrived about 8 pm

"Two policemen were fatally wounded and another policeman was injured. One of the dead policemen was shot several times," the statement read

Police returned fire, and a seriously wounded soldier was later taken to King Edward VIII Hospital. His name has not been released

The statement gave no explanation for the shooting

An intensive investigation has been launched into the "very serious" matter but, said SAP public relations officer Major Coert Marais, "officially no arrests have yet been made"

The three policemen had been members of a special group seconded to various pla-

toons around the country for tours of duty, he said. They had been doing unrest duty at the time of the shooting

Major Marais said several soldiers were involved in the shoot-out. There was a "reasonably heavy barrage of fire directed at the police members"

He refused to confirm reports that the three policemen had been investigating a complaint of drunk and disorderly behaviour at the military base, and would not describe the nature of the complaint

"This is a delicate situation. There is a big investigation going on. Many people were involved and a lot of interrogations will be taking place. We cannot comment until the investigation has been completed"

DURBAN — The two policemen shot dead in a volley of rifle-fire at a military base on the Natal South Coast on Friday night were identified yesterday as Sergeant P Stander of Oudtshoorn and Constable H Laubscher of Pretoria

A third policeman, who was slightly wounded, has been identified as Warrant Officer E Roos, from Parys

The shoot-out occurred when police went to investigate a complaint — apparently of noise and disturbance — at the SADF's elite 121 Battalion, at Craiggieburn near Umkomaas. The battalion is made up almost entirely of Zulu people

According to a joint statement issued by the SADF and

# 'Gangbuster' trial: 251 Defence closes case

Staff Reporter *CAPL Titus 29/1/91*

THE defence yesterday closed its case in the trial of 13 members of the SAP on charges of culpable homicide, assault and abduction following the death of an alleged gangster during interrogation in 1989.

Argument will be heard in Cape Town Regional Court on Thursday

The 13 have pleaded not guilty to picking up four gang members on December 22, handcuffing and blindfolding them by placing pillowcases over their heads, and driving them to a deserted warehouse where they questioned them about missing fire-arms

Three of the gangsters, including the dead man Mr Kevin Ruiters, were also alleged to have been tortured with a turn-sling shocking device attached to their handcuffs with electric wires

On trial are Captain Hein Smit, 32, Warrant Officer Andries Strydom, 43, Sergeant Phillip Swanepoel, 28, Sergeant Raymond Titus, 37, Constable Rudolf St Bernard, 27, Constable Alan Williams, 29, Constable Allan Manuel, 25, Constable Jacobus van Wyngaardt, 25, Constable Adriaan Sautse, 23, Constable Eric Rossouw, 28, Constable Ariene Minnaar, 21, Constable Kenneth Patrick, 24 and Constable Warren Kannemeyer, 30.

Mr F F Botes was the magistrate. Mr J Tredoux, of the Attorney-General's office, prosecuted. Mr Dirk Uijts and Mr Francois van Zyl, instructed by the state attorney, appeared for the 13.

# FW's guests may join Cape march

AMBASSADORS attending a reception hosted by President FW de Klerk at his Tuynhuys office in Cape Town today have been invited to join a protest march against 'hit squads' beforehand.

The invitation to attend the march on the eve of Parliament's opening was issued at a meeting in Cape Town yesterday called by the Campaign for a Judicial Commission of Inquiry into Hit Squads

More than 100 people at the lunch-time meeting in the St George's Cathedral Hall heard an MP, a former 'hit squad' target and a law professor call for a full and renewed probe into State-sanctioned 'hit squads'

Speakers also demanded the resignation of Defence Minister General Magnus Malan and that responsible Government officials be called to account for alleged "acts of State-sponsored terrorism"

Government embarrassment at a planned vigil at the Tuynhuys during the Presidential reception had probably led to the chief magistrate of Cape Town ordering a re-routing of the march, said campaign spokesman Mr Kobus Visser

Marchers, including Democratic Party MPs, would silently stand at Parliament's Adderley Street gate, pointing accusing fingers at whom they believed responsible for covering up 'hit squads', said Visser.

Mrs Molly Lubowski, the mother of slain Windhoek lawyer and Swapo official Anton Lubowski - an alleged 'hit squad' victim - and another targetted for assassination, Mr Laurie Nathan, would address a rally beforehand on the Grand Parade at 7pm

Mr Tian van der Merwe, Democratic Party MP for Green Point, Stellenbosch public law lecturer Professor Lourens du Plessis and lawyer Mr Dullah Omar, also targetted for assassination, addressed the meeting - Sapa

Sowetan 31/1/91

SAPA

SAPA

251



# Cop moved after residents protest <sup>(251)</sup>

A POLICEMAN accused by community organisations of ill-treating residents in Oudtshoorn's Bongolethu township has been removed from township duty and sent on a police training course.

The decision to remove Sergeant Jakobus Olivier was taken after a meeting between the organisations and the police on Monday *Sowit 31/11-6/2/91*

Angry youths last weekend marched around the township to protest against Olivier, later setting up barricades to prevent police from entering the township

Police liaison officer Major Guys Boonzaaier confirmed Olivier had been sent on a police training course, but denied this was because of "certain allegations" made against Olivier

# Askari abducted, assaulted me — ANC chief claims

THE chief representative of the ANC in Nigeria and West Africa, Mr George Nene, this week alleged he was abducted by Askaris in central Johannesburg on January 15, reinforcing allegations that clandestine operations are still being carried out. *South 31/1-6/291*

Nene submitted evidence during an Independent Board of Inquiry Into Informal Repression (IBIR) hearing. He alleged the men were armed with pistols and carried what appeared to be police identity cards.

Nene claimed he had known most of his abductors as ANC cadres while he was still in exile.

~~Blindfolded~~ **'Blindfolded'** 251  
The statement described how he was blindfolded and bundled into a kombi. Nene was taken to a place where he met four plain-clothed white policemen. One introduced himself as "De Kock".

During a sitting of the Harms Commission, an SA Police Major Alexander de Kock was mentioned as the present Commander of Section C1 of the Security Police, a position formerly held by Captain Dirk Coetzee.

Also, evidence led by Death Row prisoner Butana Nofemela implicated a "De Kock" in several activities both within and outside the country, leading to the deaths of several people.

## Harms

The IBIR, in argument before the Harms Commission, called for the disbanding of the Askari unit to prevent "a recurrence of the type of abuse of state power which was investigated by the commission".

"The alleged acts of the Askaris in this instance add weight to this argument and to the call that the Askari unit be disbanded," the IBIR said this week.

The Askari unit, also known as the A-team, was held responsible for the deaths of ANC operatives inside the country.

Askaris are defectors from the ANC and PAC and work closely with the SAP to identify and arrest members who have re-entered the country.

Members are housed at police bases and are protected by the state.



# I won't sit in jail - Coetzee

LONDON - Former police captain and alleged "hit squad" commander Dirk Coetzee said yesterday he did not know details about an application for indemnity made on his behalf by the ANC.

A Johannesburg newspaper reported yesterday that the Ministry of Justice had turned down the application

A spokesman for the Ministry said indemnity applications were "treated as personal".

Coetzee said he would return to South Africa whether he received indemnity or not, but that he would not return "under (Justice Minister) Kobie Coetsee's conditions" - who has promised the former

policeman a free and fair trial.

He said he wanted Coetsee to explain "what he meant by a free and just trial".

Accusing the Minister of "playing childish games", Coetzee said he was prepared to stand trial for his part in alleged death squads, but he doubted that his superiors would stand alongside him in the dock.

A prosecution depended on a successful police investigation and the police had shown "no willingness to uncover evidence about death squads", Coetzee said.

He would not sit in jail while his superiors went free. - Sapa.

251

London 8/2/91

# Witness 'planted'

## — police defence

W/K  
ARGUS 2/2/91  
Weekend Argus Reporters 251

JUDGMENT in the trial of 13 policemen — charged with culpable homicide, abduction and assault after the death of alleged Hanover Park gangster Mr Kevin Ruiters in a Bellville South warehouse in 1989 — will be given on April 3.

In closing argument defence counsel in the police "gangbuster" trial claimed a gangster was "planted" to testify against the policemen.

The policemen — 12 from the Peninsula gang unit and one a member of the special inquiry unit — have pleaded not guilty.

Mr D Uijs, defending, said the testimony of one of three alleged gangsters who claimed to have been assaulted with Mr Ruiters on December 22 1989 differed widely from that of the other two.

He said police testimony had been in "diametric opposition" to the man's evidence that he had been the fourth gang member.

### Wet pillowcase

The only explanation, he said, was that the man had been planted by the Backstreet Kids gang.

Another alleged gang member, he said, had admitted in earlier testimony that gangs sometimes "caucus" before trials and planted witnesses.

Prosecutor Mr J Tredoux said medical testimony had shown Mr Ruiters had died of an apparent lack of oxygen.

Although there were other possible causes of death, that explanation was consistent with earlier testimony that he had been interrogated with a wet pillowcase over his head.

A stomach ulcer was consistent with the trauma experienced by a person who had been beaten and given electric shocks, as was also testified, he said.

He asked the court to conclude that the policemen had been responsible for the death.

Closing argument was completed yesterday.

The accused are Captain Hein Smit, 32, Warrant Officer Andries Strydom, 43, Sergeant Philip Swanepoel, 28, Sergeant Raymond Titus, 37, Sergeant Rudolph Barnard, 27, Constable Alan Williams, 29, Constable Allan Manuel, 25, Constable Jacobus van Wyngaard, 25, Constable Adriaan Saulse, 23, Constable Eric Rossouw, 26, Constable Arlene Minnaar, 21, Constable Kenneth Patrick, 24, and Constable Warren Kannemeyer, 30.

Mr F F Botes was on the Bench. Mr F van Zyl and Mr D Uijs appear for the policemen.



**R4 000 damages  
against police**

DURBAN — A Supreme Court judge yesterday ordered Minister of Law and Order Mr Adriaan Vlok to pay R4 000 to a welder assaulted by police

Mr Milton Glover said in his affidavit before Mr Justice Levinsohn that on March 14, 1988, he was wrongfully and unlawfully assaulted in Durban and Amanzimtoti by members of the SAP. — Sapa

CPK  
TAP

6/2/89

251

*Chf. Insp 6/2/91*  
**Death: 9 cops in court** *(251)*

DURBAN — Nine policemen are to appear in the Durban Regional Court on May 13 in connection with the death of a prisoner at police headquarters. Mr Sibusiso Khumalo died on January 22, allegedly after being assaulted

# Six firebombs (257) lobbed at police (205)

CAP-Times 7/2/91

By DANIEL SIMON

HOUT BAY police station was attacked early yesterday morning by two men who lobbed six petrol bombs, causing R1 100 damage to the roof and a patrol van

Police liaison officer Major Gys Boonzaaier said police were mystified by the 1 20am attack

One of the two constables on duty, Constable Philip Basson, heard something fall on the roof

"When he went out to see what was going on, he saw two men on the northern side of the police station. Both ran off into thick bushes in the direction of the beach," Major Boonzaaier said.

Constable Basson gave chase and fired two warning shots. Both men escaped.

When he returned, Constable Basson found six petrol bombs had been thrown at the police station. Three more were found hidden in bushes in a nearby parking area.

Each bottle contained petrol and sand as well as a 9mm bullet and was sealed with a piece of cloth.

Two of the petrol bombs had landed on the roof and one of them had punched a hole through the asbestos.

Three others hit a police van, damaging it slightly. The fourth landed in the entrance of the charge office.


It was second petrol-bomb attack in Hout Bay in recent months. Two were thrown at private vehicles after a police operation in the Princess Bush squatter camp late last year.

DAVE ALWAY...  
BUT LAD TRAIN...

... ..

# Police face murder rap over shootings

Car + Time 7/2/91

Political Staff 251 

POLICEMEN are to be charged with murder in the wake of the findings of the Goldstone Commission of Inquiry into the March 1990 Sebokeng shootings, the Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, announced yesterday.

Speaking during the debate on the State President's speech, the minister said this decision had been taken by the Transvaal attorney-general Mr Klaus von Lieres.

The question of the Sebokeng shootings was raised by Democratic Party leader Dr Zach de Beer on Monday. A total of 281 people were shot, 127 of them in the back.

Dr De Beer said Mr Justice Goldstone had found there was "no justification for the shooting at all"

● Sapa reports that two regional magistrates have been designated to hold inquests into incidents in which people were killed in the East Rand townships of Tembisa, Thokoza and Katlehong during the latter half of last year

**POLICE CASUALTIES** w/ *main* 8/2-14/2/91 (251)  
FORTY-TWO policemen were killed and 403 injured in political violence in the first eight months of 1990 and the homes of 522 policemen were attacked, according to the *South African Institute of Race Relations Annual Survey 1989/90*



# Police 'torture centre' named

Own Correspondent

LONDON — The police station at Welverdiend near Carletonville has been singled out by Amnesty International among several named repeatedly by detainees who claimed they were tortured last year

The human rights organisation told the United Nations Commissioner on Human Rights in Geneva that a number of detainees, including a prominent member of the ANC and SA Communist Party, Mr Mac Maharaj, had brought charges of assault

"At Welverdiend, the victims were predominantly 15 to 20-year-olds who have described being beaten, kicked, suspended upside down on an iron bar, partially suffocated and given electric shocks"

A doctor had said he had treated at least 30 youths for electric shock burns inflicted at Welverdiend

"Police officials announced at the end of July 1990 that the methods used at Welverdiend were under investigation, but there has been no announcement of their conclusions. Since July there have been further allegations of the torture of detainees at Welverdiend," Amnesty said

At least 18 people died in police custody in suspicious circumstances last year, two of them at Welverdiend

# Cops to be charged over Vaal shootings

251  
Soweto 8/2/91

**ISMAIL LAGARDIEN**  
Political  
Correspondent

**CERTAIN** policemen are to be prosecuted in connection with an incident in which demonstrators were shot in Sebokeng on March 26 last year, Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee has announced.

Coetsee told Parliament on Wednesday that the prosecutions resulted from recommendations by the Goldstone Commission of Inquiry into the shootings.

Earlier, Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Johan Scheepers had told Parliament that 14 dossiers about police action had been sent to the Attorney-General following the Goldstone report

Scheepers also said a total of 1 871 members of the SAP were last year found guilty of criminal offences

He disclosed to Parliament that more than 5 000 policemen had been disciplined for departmental offences during the same period.

He said it was therefore untrue that the police were "covering up" their wrongs.

## Problem

He was commenting on a speech on Monday by Democratic Party leader Dr Zach de Beer, who said the police had a credibility problem and that State President FW de Klerk had failed to mention this in his opening speech last Friday.

De Beer said the State President had also failed to mention the findings of the Harms Commission, the Goldstone Commission and the report of the International Commission of Jurists.

All the reports had "identified elements in our security establishment which have acted dishonestly, incompetently, brutally, illegally or all of these," De Beer said.

TUMAHOLE Civic Association member Ephraim Dabi was awarded R1 500 damages last week in a claim against a Parys policeman who called him a "kaffir" and threatened to assault him.

A Pretoria Magistrate's Court awarded Dabi damages and costs in his civil claim against the Minister of Law and Order after the Attorney-General declined to prosecute the policeman involved.

The case resulted from an incident at the Parys police station in January last year, where

## 'Kaffir' 251 awarded damages

Dabi - general secretary of the Tumahole Civic Association (TCA) - and other officials were called to discuss a protest march by their organisation.

A Warrant Officer Blignaut repeatedly called Dabi a "kaffir" and threatened to assault him.

Dabi laid charges of *crimen injuria*.

At an identity parade Dabi was told to place his hand on the shoulder of the person who had insulted him.

When he tried to point out the policeman in this way, Blignaut said he would knock him flat if he touched him.

The matter was referred to the Attorney-General, but he declined to prosecute.

Dabi, well-known in the community as a counsellor at the TCA, launched the R10 000 civil claim against the police with the help of the Johannesburg Legal Resources Centre.

# Cops to be charged over Vaal shootings

ISMAIL LAGARDIEN  
Political Correspondent

CERTAIN policemen are to be prosecuted in connection with an incident in which demonstrators were shot in Sebokeng on March 26 last year, Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee has announced.

Coetsee told Parliament on Wednesday that the prosecutions resulted from recommendations by the Goldstone Commission of Inquiry into the shootings.

Earlier, Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Johan Scheepers had told Parliament that 14 dossiers about police action had been sent to the Attorney-General following the Goldstone report.

Scheepers also said a total of 1 871 members of the SAP were last year found guilty of criminal offences.

251  
Soweto 2/9/91

He disclosed to Parliament that more than 5 000 policemen had been disciplined for departmental offences during the same period.

He said it was therefore untrue that the police were "covering up" their wrongs.

## Problem

He was commenting on a speech on Monday by Democratic Party leader Dr Zach de Beer, who said the police had a credibility problem and that State President FW de Klerk had failed to mention this in his opening speech last Friday.

De Beer said the State President had also failed to mention the findings of the Harms Commission, the Goldstone Commission and the report of the International Commission of Jurists.

All the reports had "identified elements in our security establishment which have acted dishonestly, incompetently, brutally, illegally or all of these," De Beer said

### Popcru seeks affiliation

■ Lieutenant Gregory Rockman's Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) — involved in last year's big prison warders' strike — has applied to Cosatu for affiliation. (251) (14/2/91)

The application is to be discussed at Cosatu's central executive committee meeting at the weekend. Given the place of Popcru's membership in the state security apparatus, the issue is not a straightforward one for Cosatu.

However, Cosatu spokesman Neil Coleman stressed that there was a history of co-operation between the organisations and that Popcru's "progressive role was appreciated by the federation's members". (14/2/91)

w/mant 2/2/ - 14/2/91

# 'ASKARIS DID FEAR DEATH SQUADS'

251

Open 10/2/91

Warwick Avenue last week as ANC member Mthunzi Njakazi was shot to death.

The ANC says askaris did the dirty work, but the SAP says policemen killed Njakazi.

A woman bystander was injured in the shooting and a handgrenade was allegedly seized.

Askaris are former members of the ANC's military wing, Umkhonto weSizwe (MK), who have subsequently joined the SAP and are now responsible for tracking down former comrades

SAP liaison officer Captain Coert Marais said police "confronted two suspects in Warwick Avenue" while investigating a robbery.

He said the suspects pointed a gun at policemen before fleeing. One was later shot while being arrested.

But the ANC and Durban lawyer Kwenza Mlaba, representing the deceased's family, disputed the police version of the incident.

Mlaba said he had been informed by Njakazi's companion, known only as Vusi, that they were on the way to take an Umlazi-bound taxi when they came across two local men with whom they had undergone military training outside the country.

Unaware that their former comrades

**BY SHUBUMNGADI**

were now policemen, they exchanged greetings and Njakazi and his friend asked the askaris for money, Mlaba said.

Njakazi was given a R50 note by one of the askaris, whom Mlaba identified as coming from Chesterville in Durban. They then parted.

As Njakazi and his friend were about to board the Umlazi-bound taxi, the two former comrades confronted them with guns blazing. Vusi managed to escape unhurt but a passerby was wounded and Njakazi killed.

The ANC's southern Natal chairman and the organisation's chief of intelligence, Jacob Zuma, supported Mlaba's

## Police accused of using traitors to do their dirty work

version

Zuma said Njakazi "did not attempt to run away at all. Neither was he armed nor on any military mission nor involved in any robbery".

He said there was doubt whether the handgrenade allegedly found by police had been in Njakazi's possession.

"Njakazi's murder is more proof of the continuation of the State's campaigns against members of the ANC. We note that police have admitted to killing him."

Zuma said Njakazi was one of the MK guerrillas already in the country at the time when the ANC's armed struggle was suspended and he was at times acting "under orders of the ANC in line with the Pretoria Minute".

"MK soldiers are under orders not to carry out any military activities."

The SAP this week stood by its original report, but emphasised they had not stated that Njakazi was a robbery suspect.

Two recent civil actions against Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok in the Durban Supreme Court indicated askaris were active in Natal and operated from safe-houses in Durban and Maritzburg.

MK guerrillas Mbuyiselo Mkontwana and Fonono Mchunu told how they were "detained overnight" at a farmhouse about 60km from Durban.

A white security policeman threatened to douse Mkontwana with acid if he did not co-operate and join the askaris.

A judge ordered police to stop harassing, abducting or torturing Mkontwana.

# Row over burnt youth, 15, taken 200km by police

*Abel's 11/2/91 (251)*  
The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The superintendent of Messina's Limpopo Hospital and the police have denied that a badly burnt 15-year-old youth was taken from the hospital and driven to Pietersburg, 200km away, in a police van without a doctor's permission.

The teenager, still in bandages, spent a night in Pietersburg Prison and was admitted to hospital only the next day after his lawyer threatened to apply to the Supreme Court.

Limpopo Hospital superintendent Dr J P van Zyl said he had authorised that the boy be transferred to Pietersburg for treatment because of "too much interference by reporters" at Messina.

The teenager, a farm worker, attracted large media interest after his employer, Mr Jan van Westhuizen, allegedly doused him with petrol and set him alight in December.

"It is not that I have anything against the boy I just do not want the hospital to become a place for such publicity," said Dr Van Zyl.

He said the youth was not critical and could "walk around" at the time of transfer.

Police spokesman Colonel Johan Mostert said Dr Van Zyl asked the Messina commander to facilitate the boy's transfer because of "the actions of certain reporters and radicals who disrupted the hospital and thus threatened the safety and health of other patients."

He said investigations into a case of assault with intent to inflict grievous bodily harm had been completed and the case docket forwarded to the State prosecutor for action.

# Vlok invites Coetzee back

LESLEY LAMBERT

(251)

CAPE TOWN — Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok has issued a public invitation to renegade police captain Dirk Coetzee to return to SA and give evidence against policemen he has linked to death squad activities.

Vlok's invitation, made in a speech to the Cape Town Press Club, follows Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee's request for Coetzee to return to SA voluntarily or face extradition *b/om 12/2/91*

Coetsee reiterated in a statement last week that Coetzee would be guaranteed a fair trial on any charges against him if he returned voluntarily.

A spokesman from the Justice Department said yesterday Coetzee had not applied for indemnity, nor had negotiations for his extradition been implemented

On crime, Vlok said the SAP's law enforcement "dared" not be based on colour and anyone breaking the law would be dealt with regardless of race or creed.

He said the SAP did not belong to any political party

People of all political convictions had demanded that something be done about the high crime rate. Friday night's Operation Thunderbolt was part of a well-planned and consistent strategy which would be repeated.

The three Tourist Protection Units had achieved great success in giving Johannesburg's tourists better protection, he said

And, taken to task by a female guest for referring to police as men, Vlok said the next commissioner of police "could well be a woman"

Vlok said about 8 000 members of the 70 000-strong force were women and nothing prohibited a woman from becoming police commissioner. — Sapa

## Legislators set to cost R38m

*b/om 12/2/91*  
GERALD REILLY

PRETORIA — SA's 308 legislators are expected to cost taxpayers more than R38m in the new financial year. *South Africa*

Sources base this on the assumption that MPs will get the same 12% increase public servants expect.

Salaries and allowances for the MPs will amount to almost R27m for this financial year

The 32 Cabinet ministers — 18 in the House of Assembly, four own affairs ministers and five each in the House of Representatives and House of Delegates — will earn about R6m.

The administration of Parliament was expected to amount to about R35m this financial year.



## Crowds stone police in Cape

Cape Times 12/2/01  
Staff Reporter 251

POLICE in the Western Cape have confirmed five incidents of police officers and vehicles being stoned by mobs at the weekend

Liaison officer Major Jan Calitz said vehicles were damaged and three policemen slightly injured in the attacks, which took place in Oudtshoorn, Uniondale, Newtown, Paarl East and the Kraaifontein squatter area. Police used teargas, stun grenades and bird shot to disperse the crowds

# SAP dare not enforce law along racial lines - Vlok

Own Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — The SAP dare not enforce the law along colour- or race-based lines, says Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok

He was speaking to members of the Cape Town Press Club at a luncheon in the Cape Sun hotel yesterday

The public demanded action and the police served them to the best of its ability, he said

The police welcomed a free press and "has nothing to lose and everything to gain from free, truthful and objective reporting"

"I believe a vigorous press forms part of the checks and balances so essential to the survival of democracy"

Mr Vlok told the Press Club that a new, democratic South Africa would need both the press and the police

Speaking of the fight against crime, he said "The most important component in broadening the partnership between the police and the public is communication and participation"

He said this was evident in the police's countrywide prevention operation at the weekend in which 11 361 suspects were arrested in connection with a wide variety of crimes

"Operation Thunderbolt was hugely successful — not least because of the participation of thousands of police reservists and public co-operation"

Responding to a question from the floor, Mr Vlok said all policemen who committed excesses had to be brought to trial be prepared to stand up in an open court

Investigation into such cases had to be done by the police force itself, he said

"We want to be seen as impartial, and those investigating misdeeds will do everything to weed out the bad elements"

Mr Vlok added "No real, hard evidence has been found in any accusations of partiality on the side of the police"

If he had three wishes, he said it would be for more money for the police force, more tolerance among all South Africans and more employment opportunities to help fight crime

For written reply

Own Affairs

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE

Matriculation examinations, certain school boys entered

(1) 106,

(2) (a) (i) (aa) 20

(bb) 18

1 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Education and Culture

(ii) 75

(iii) 25,

(b) 6,

(3) Afrikaans First Language (HG)

English First Language (HG)

Mathematics (HG)

Mathematics (SG)

Physical Science (HG)

Accounting (HG)

Latin (HG)

Biology (HG)

History (HG)

Computer Studies (HG)

Geography (HG)

Economics (HG)

German Third Language (HG)

Music (HG)

Art (HG)

Woodwork (SG)

(1) How many boys were entered by a certain school in Stellenbosch, the name of which has been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, to write the matriculation examinations in 1990.

(2) how many of these boys (a) obtained (i) (aa) A and (bb) B aggregate symbols, (ii) matriculation exemption and (iii) school-leaving certificates and (b) failed outright.

(3) how many A symbols were obtained by these boys in respect of each subject so written?

B2E

5

2

14

2

14

7

5

9

1

1

1

1

1

1

2

2

1

1

1

2

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

\*Precedence given to interpellations on own affairs on this day pursuant to the resolution adopted by the House on Friday, 8 February 1991

INTERPELLATION

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

General Affairs

Crime combating of

Mr M RAJAB asked the Minister of Law and Order

Whether the South African Police intends instituting a programme to combat the unacceptably high crime rate in the Republic, if not, why not, if so, what is the nature of this programme?

D7E INT

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! As I see the hon the Minister of Law and Order here, with the leave of hon members could the House first dispose of the interpellation to which the hon the Minister of Law and Order has to respond?

HON MEMBERS Yes, Mr Chairman

The CHAIRMAN OF THE MINISTERS' COUNCIL I support that, Mr Chairman

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Then we shall do that

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Chairman, I wish to thank the hon members for allowing me to respond to the interpellation now I really appreciate that because I am a little bit pressed for time

The reply to this interpellation is as follows. Yes, the SA Police has a special crime prevention programme called Operation Senty

In order to reduce crime and achieve the mutual goals of the SA Police and the community the following matters are receiving urgent attention. Increasing our manpower, more effective utilisation of our existing manpower, greater police

visibility and presence, the maintenance and increasing of specialised police units, improved control over firearms, action against deeds of intimidation, effective action in the event of attacks on members of the Force, a special allowance for exceptionally dangerous duties, crime research by the SA Police Academy at Graaff-Reinet, expanding of reservists and the neighbourhood watch, the establishment of temporary police stations and reporting offices, an improved remuneration package for policemen, discussions with community leaders, financial institutions and organised commerce, improved involvement with the media, sporadic police actions, mounted police patrols, etc

In referring to these matters, I wish to emphasise that the SA Police is engaged on a full-time basis in combating the unacceptably high crime rate in the RSA. For this purpose all personnel at our disposal, including administrative personnel, are being employed in order to achieve our goals

Since the beginning of January 1991 we have also distributed thousands of crime prevention pamphlets, posters, etc. Various pamphlets are being circulated each concentrating on a specific subject, for example, the safety of our senior citizens, women and children, as well as the general public. Hints on how to safeguard life and property and how to avoid high-risk situations are given

In addition to regular countrywide crime prevention operations, special large-scale crime prevention operations such as Operation Thunderbolt, which took place on Friday 8 February 1991, are also conducted. The results achieved up till now are excellent and speak for themselves

It has also become necessary, more than ever before, for the full nature and extent of crime as manifested in the Republic to be scientifically analysed and for methods and techniques to be devised to combat it more effectively. For this reason a research centre is being established at the Police Academy in Graaff-Reinet where criminologists of the SA Police in co-operation with criminologists and experts from other universities, institutions and departments will carry out intensive research in order to determine how this problem can best be combated. Close liaison with the Departments of Justice and Correctional Services will take place in this regard. However, I wish to emphasise that if one considers the root causes of crime, such as the accel-

ating rate of urbanisation, the unacceptably high level of unemployment and other socio-economic factors, crime prevention cannot be the task of the SA Police alone. Creating sufficient job opportunities, adequate housing and other socio-economic needs, is the mutual task of the Government.

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order!

The MINISTER the private sector and the different communities. Only when these bodies and organisations stand together will we be able to address the problem of soaring crime effectively.

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! We have allowed the hon the Minister some injury time!

Mr M RAJAB Mr Chairman, if the hon the Minister wishes, he may take some of my time, particularly if he has to make such important announcements as the ones that he has made.

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER I thank the hon member for Springfield.

Mr M RAJAB The fact of the matter is—and this is something that we have consistently argued from this side of the House—that, in our view, the reason for the tremendous lawlessness we see in operation at the present time is the hopelessly undermanned police force we have. I am very pleased to have been told by the hon the Minister this afternoon that this particular issue is being addressed.

The other point is that we all have to do our bit to combat this lawlessness that is stalking the land. I think we must support what has been said in the Press recently, namely that 1991 must be made into the year against crime. This is something that is tremendously important and in which all of us, the SA Police, members of the public and the various institutions that are involved in this, must play an equal part in making 1991 the year against crime. We are of the view that unless this is done, the law of the jungle is going to prevail as is in fact the case at the present time.

We are not only afraid that the law of the jungle will continue to operate on the level of crime, but that this will go a long way towards derailing the reform process that has begun. I say this advisedly because people out there, in this period of transition, are afraid, particularly when law and order has broken down completely. When ordi-

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

nary folk no longer feel safe even in their homes and when the situation is such that crime statistics, as indicated by the hon the Minister, have soared, something needs to be done urgently.

The hon the Minister spoke about Operation Thunderbolt and we accept that it was very successful. I would like to advise the hon the Minister that operations like Operation Thunderbolt are very nice, but we have to have more operations like this. In fact, we have to have a crime prevention operation that operates for 24 hours of the day. Operation Thunderbolt operated purely in suburban areas and other selected areas.

[Time expired.]

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! I would like to let the hon member continue, but we have to bolt now. Before I call on the next speaker, I just want to draw the attention of all the Whips to the following: When changes are made please make them legible. I had to call the hon the Chief Whip to warn him. Please make the changes legible, as it is difficult for me to follow them.

Mr M F CASSIM Mr Chairman, forgive me for saying that when I saw the hon the Minister of Law and Order here this afternoon, I thought he had come to impose law and order on this House. [Interjections.] Be that as it may, the points that were made by my colleague, the hon member for Springfield, have outlined the necessity for wide-ranging measures to address the problem of crime.

Last year a number of members of Parliament were given the opportunity of going on patrol to see what was happening on the ground. I went to Eerste River. What was very interesting was that while crime is being addressed by increasing manpower and a number of other programmes, the social conditions which prevail in certain areas are conducive to crime. When one looks at the quality of the flats, the absence of greenery, flowers and playgrounds, the question uppermost in one's mind is, with the absence of these things, what do people do for recreation—they turn to petty crime. Petty crime then leads to more serious crime and so we have a vicious circle where little things contribute to the endemic problem that the hon member for Springfield has sketched. It is important, inasmuch as we are attempting to increase the manpower,

that we look beyond the symptoms to the absolute causes of crime in this country. If we do not address that, no matter how many men we superimpose at the top, we are never going to be able to eradicate the problem which exists on the ground.

The employment opportunities are also something that have to be considered in tandem with fighting crime, because we know that in all societies where unemployment increases, crime increases. [Time expired.]

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Mr Chairman, I concur with the views expressed by the hon member for Springfield as well as the hon member Mr Cassim. The police is actually an institution of social control. We are appreciative of what the hon the State President has been doing. In line with that, advertisements have recently been placed in newspapers in respect of the improvement of the image of the Police Force.

The hon the Minister quite correctly referred to one of the causes being urbanisation on a very big scale in this country. I want to suggest to the hon the Minister however, that while crime and lawlessness in the urban areas are being highlighted, we must not forget the people who provide food for the nation. The agricultural areas are also subjected to lawlessness, in that people take the law into their own hands and occupy homes and farms that do not belong to them but that they have taken by sheer force. The attention must therefore not be directed only to areas which are conspicuous under the bright lights of cities.

No number of operations like Operation Thunderbolt will be able to right the wrongs that South Africa is being subjected to. We must not place very strong emphasis only on curative measures. Emphasis must also be placed on preventative measures. As long as our growth rate does not increase, we do not create jobs and the social conditions remain the same as they are now, people will resort to crime for a living, irrespective of the race they belong to. Therefore, preventative measures must go hand in hand with these curative measures.

I appeal to the hon the Minister that while crime in certain townships is being highlighted, we have noticed in respect of our own Indian areas

that practically all qualified policemen are now being posted in the Transvaal. [Time expired.]

Mr P I DEVAN Mr Chairman, at the outset I would like to commend the Department of Law and Order for the manner in which they are coping in, if I may say so, a trying situation. With regard to the need to increase manpower in the Department of Law and Order, the hon the Minister is abundantly aware of the fact that there is a shortfall of manpower. The hon the Minister once indicated that everything possible should be done to increase the manpower. There was a lack of funds, however.

Subsequently we have again heard from the hon the Minister that a certain sum of money was made available. I suggest that that money be utilised speedily in order to find the people and to give them the necessary training so that they can get on with the job. We are maintaining a certain standard of lawfulness and peace, but if society becomes more and more destabilised there will be more and more lawlessness. I think it is worthwhile finding more money and utilising it now, rather than trying to find millions later, when the situation will have become uncontrollable. I think all of us will regret that I think the hon the Minister is aware of this. I would also like the hon the Minister to apply himself to a greater extent to the need for preventative measures. [Time expired.]

Mr M RAJAB Mr Chairman, strange as it may sound, I am in full agreement with what has been expressed in this House this afternoon. Let me make one further point, regarding the issue on which the hon member for Cavendish wanted to speak, the preventative aspect.

May I, Mr Chairman, speak about the deterrent aspect? I think it was the hon the Minister or the Commissioner of Police—I am not sure who it was—who made the comment the other day that in fact it was the process of law, the lenient sentences which were being handed out by the courts, which was affecting very adversely the high crime rate we have. I am not sure whether I can agree with that, but I would like to say that there is certainly a deterrent aspect involved in punishment, and I would say that that is a very important component of sentencing. I would think that particularly at the present time, when we find that a kind of lawlessness prevails, courts must be seen to be acting in order to preserve the rights of law-abiding citizens. What I am saying is

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

that courts must not become a law unto themselves but, certainly in consultation with all the various agencies I think the courts have this power to [Time expired]

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER** Mr Chairman, I would like to thank the hon member for the introduction of this interpellation here. This is an issue which is important to all of us, and I am really looking forward to further discussions in the House on this issue this year. I also think it is a good idea that we should call 1991 the year to combat crime. I think this is a good suggestion and we are going to look into this. I want to thank the hon member for his suggestion.

The hon member for Springfield also said that we need more operations like Operation Thunderbolt. I want to assure him that they are on the way. People will not know when they will take place. They will strike them like a bolt of lightning out of the blue, but they will be coming. I can assure the hon member of this. I thank him very much for this suggestion.

The hon member also referred to the question of the deterrent aspect. I agree with him. However, it is a matter for the courts and I will not elaborate on it any further at the moment.

The hon member Mr Cassim also referred to social conditions which are conducive to crime. He is quite right. It is true. There are conditions about which the SAP and any police force in the world can do very little, but they exist and this is something to which we must all attend. That is why it is so important to me that we have this opportunity here in the House to discuss this sort of thing because we need all hon members here. They are leaders in their communities and they must help us to take all our communities along with us in the fight to combat crime.

The hon the Leader of the Official Opposition referred to the question of the rural areas. He is quite right. They must also get attention, and I would like to point out that Operation Thunderbolt did not only take place in the cities, but also in the rural areas. It was really intended to hit everywhere in the country.

The hon member for Cavendish said there was a shortfall of manpower. He is quite right. He requested me to use the money that was made available to us. I want to assure him that we are on schedule with recruiting policemen, men and women, for the Force, as well as with the building of temporary police stations in Natal. So we are on schedule. We will spend the money on

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

the things for which it was allocated to the SAP [Time expired] [Time expired] Debate concluded

#### INTERPELLATION

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language.  
*Own Affairs*

**Education single ministry**  
Mr K PANDAY asked the Minister of Education and Culture

Whether he will bring about an immediate change to his Ministry so as to conform to the concept of a single ministry of education, if not, why not, if so, what steps does he envisage taking in this regard?

ANSWER [Time expired] DAE INT

**THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE** Mr Chairman, I am not presently empowered to do what this interpellation asks for, but in responding to the question put by the hon member, I must point out at the outset that my ministry is in support of the concept of a single ministry of education. Due, however, to the legal constraints placed upon my ministry by the Republic of South Africa Constitution Act, Act No 110 of 1983, it is not possible to institute immediate changes at this stage.

In this connection, I want to inform hon members that the hon the leader of Solidarity asked for a single education ministry. However, hon members will appreciate that the Constitution will have to be amended to provide for this change and therefore it cannot be done unilaterally.

Notwithstanding this impediment, I am pleased to report that my ministry has been instrumental in introducing the following changes within the framework of existing legislation in its contribution towards creating a single ministry of education.

Firstly, schools under the control of my ministry are now open to all persons irrespective of race, creed or colour. Secondly, teacher-training institutions are also open to persons of other race groups. Thirdly, in-service training is being arranged for lowly qualified Black educators. Fourthly, senior officials of my department are currently engaged in negotiations with the Kwa-

Zulu and Transkeian governments with a view to assisting in their examination and curricular programmes. Fifthly, senior officials in my department are involved in discussions with the Department of National Education in formulating structures for a single ministry of education. My ministry has established a job-creation component, the function of which is to create job opportunities for school-leavers of all population groups. Until such time as a new constitution is determined for the new South Africa, may I assure the hon member that I shall vigorously voice my demand for a unitary system of education to cater for all the peoples of South Africa without any form of discrimination.

I would like to thank the hon member for Reservoir Hills for putting forward this interpellation because it is a crucial one for nation-building. May I add that the Transkeian government has been assisted by my ministry of Education for the past three years and by the hon the Minister before that. In this regard we have had tremendous success and have received acknowledgement from the Transkeian government. In KwaZulu right now we intend to train five hundred teachers in a part-time programme of correspondence studies in order to upgrade the skills of those teachers who have low levels of skill. I think it is in our best interests to train teachers so that they can train students better, in order for the latter to be able to take their rightful place in South Africa.

We have the same type of arrangement in the training college of the Department of Education and Training in Laudium. I would like to assure everyone in this House that the Ministry of Education and Culture will do its part to do what is best for education in South Africa.

**Mr K PANDAY** Mr Chairman, I am pleased with the announcements and the progress made by the hon the Minister in this field. I have no doubt about the fact that he is doing all that he can to bring about a unitary system of education.

However, I wish to make further suggestions to the hon the Minister in order to help him to reach his desired goal. A unitary system of education is virtually upon us. The Department of Education and Culture must immediately embark on a programme to break down the barriers erected by apartheid education. I would like to suggest that the following be done immediately:

Firstly, there should be a rationalisation of the use of buildings. The two colleges of education in Natal and the Transvaal must now enrol students of all races to full capacity. The hostels should also be thrown open to all students.

Secondly, there should be a rationalisation of services. Approaches should be made to other departments to rationalise services. Negotiations should take place about the transfer of schools in the Transvaal and the Cape Province to the various departments, be it the TED, the DET or the CED.

Regarding departmental personnel at the DET head-office in Durban, negotiations should be held with other education departments in Natal for the services of personnel to be extended, where possible, to schools of other race groups. This will promote the exchange of ideas and practices, making it easier for a transition to a unitary system of education. Personnel from other departments in Natal should be invited to visit the House of Delegates, officials and schools.

The hon the Minister of Education and Culture and the Chief Executive Director should be studying the personnel structure and practices of other departments so as to create structures for educational management for a unitary system of education.

A teacher-exchange system between departments should also be considered to remove the trauma both of teachers and pupils which could result from a sudden change to a unitary system. A syllabus common to all departments and South Africans should be embarked upon.

In the seventh place, there should be only one policy for education in South Africa, rather than a myriad of confusing policies. In the eighth place, admission of non-Indians to Indian schools is an excellent practice. However, a subsidy should be demanded from the Government. The Government should not be allowed to shirk its responsibility. It is the department's duty first and foremost to utilise the funds they have to enhance or improve the education of the Indian child in terms of the own affairs budget. They should do as much as they can to uplift the quality of education for the other race groups, but concurrently with that, they should demand a subsidy from the Government [Time expired]

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

(bb) The amount of R73,950 million was spent country-wide

Natal	27
Northern Transvaal	161
Orange-Vaal	118
Orange Free State	100
<b>Total</b>	<b>717</b>

Details per school are available

Some of these projects will only be completed in 1991/92. The cost of completion in 1991/92 will be financed out of the balance of R187,491 million

(iii) The Council for Education and Training, other statutory advisory bodies and Regional Chief Directors

School	Town	Project
<i>Diamond Fields Region</i>		
Zangisa Primary	Kimberley	Extension 4 classrooms
Tshabane Secondary	Kimberley	Extension 4 classrooms
Tshireleo Secondary	Kimberley	Extension 4 classrooms
Valspan Primary	Jan Kempdorp	Extension 8 classrooms
Inyalelo Primary	Orkney	New school 24 classrooms
Tlhoafalo Secondary	Sannieshof	New school 31 classrooms
Umso Secondary	Colesberg	New school 40 classrooms
<i>Highveld Region</i>		
Lungisani Primary	Germiston	New school 28 classrooms
Mashishing Secondary	Lydenburg	Extension 20 classrooms
Iureleng Primary	Witbank	Extension 4 classrooms
Phuthuman Primary	Kempton Park	Extension 4 classrooms
Maphanzela Primary	Alberton	Extension 4 classrooms
Boncha Primary	Heidelberg	Extension 4 classrooms
Thakgalang Primary	Nigel	Extension 4 classrooms
<i>Johannesburg Region</i>		
Ithute Primary	Alexandra	New school 25 classrooms
Thaba Jabula Secondary	Klipspruit	Extension 15 classrooms
<i>Cape Region</i>		
Phahameng Primary	Jamestown	New school 18 classrooms
Indwe Secondary	Mossel Bay	New school 38 classrooms
Umha Welanga Secondary	Maclear	New school 32 classrooms
<i>Natal Region</i>		
A J Mwelase Secondary	Durban	New school 27 classrooms
<i>Northern Transvaal Region</i>		
Nayaboswa Primary	Carletonville	New school 25 classrooms
Makhutjisha Secondary	Naboomspruit	New school 42 classrooms
Tswasongu Secondary	Carletonville	New school 41 classrooms
Phaleng Secondary	Pretoria	New school 45 classrooms
Vulingondo Secondary	Pretoria	Extension 4 classrooms

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

School	Town	Project
<i>Orange-Vaal Region</i>		
Tiyelani Secondary	Pretoria	Extension 4 classrooms
<i>Orange Free State Region</i>		
Thabeng Primary	Vereeniging	New school 25 classrooms
Phinduzame Primary	Reitz	Extension 9 classrooms
Vrede Primary	Vrede	Extension 9 classrooms
Warden Primary	Warden	Extension 12 classrooms
Leifo Iziko Secondary	Reitz	Extension 18 classrooms
Tsutsang Secondary	Bethlehem	Extension 18 classrooms
Qalaboiha Secondary	Villiers	New school 27 classrooms
<i>Orange Free State Region</i>		
Phomolong Primary	Hennenman	Extension 8 classrooms
Mimoso Primary	Hennenman	Extension 8 classrooms
Mahlatswetsa Primary	Excelsior	Extension 3 classrooms
Inoseng Primary	Petrusburg	Extension 3 classrooms
Zanoxolo Secondary	Bloemfontein	New school 45 classrooms
Matsiripe Secondary	Ventersburg	New school 33 classrooms

**SAP - new guide-lines**

\*17 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order +

Whether, since the State President announced his new initiatives on 2 February 1990, the South African Police has issued new guide-lines, instructions or memorandums to its members orally or in writing about the way in which the activities of members of previously illegal organizations are to be dealt with now, if not, why not, if so, what were the contents of these guide-lines, instructions or memorandums (a) in general and (b) in respect of police presence and action at protest marches and other mass actions in particular?

B48E

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

(a) and (b)

Immediately after the banning of the relevant organizations was lifted, discussions were held with all commanders of the Police at Head Office and on a regional level, during which the following guide-lines were laid down

All activities of organizations and persons must receive attention strictly in accordance with statutory and common-law provisions and conduct be determined accordingly. In respect of police presence and action at protest marches and other mass actions, the following guide-lines apply

251

Without an obligation being placed on the Police or the organizers of protest marches and other mass actions obtaining a right thereby, when considered necessary and circumstances permit, the Police must have discussions with such organizers beforehand to ensure that the march or mass action takes place in a legal manner without the public order being disturbed

Protest marches and other mass actions which take place in a peaceful manner within legal limits, must be allowed to continue unhindered. In such a case the Police must ensure that law and order are maintained, that persons participating in the march or action are afforded the opportunity to exercise their democratic rights and also that the democratic rights of other persons are not violated. All statutory and common-law provisions must be strictly complied with

\*18 Mr A E DE WET asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs +

(1) Whether he received any information on an impending coup attempt in Ciskei prior to 27 January 1991, if so, (a)(i) on what day and (ii) at what time, (b) from what source and (c) what steps did he take as a result,

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

The hon member for Simon's Town said that 35 million people would not derive any benefit from this I do not understand that I have expressly stated that colour will no longer be recorded on a birth, marriage or death certificate. This is being removed from the Population Registration Act. The emphasis is shifting to human dignity, justice and fairness.

\*Mr J H VAN DER MERWE Does that mean open schools?

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*The MINISTER The hon member referred to own affairs, but he knows that it has been clearly spelt out that this Population Registration Act will be continued with only in so far as it is necessary to maintain the Constitution and its Schedules as well as the Electoral Act, until such time as the Government has had an opportunity to go to the electorate with a request for a new mandate for new instructions with regard to a new constitution [Interjections]

It is indeed clear that we are removing the cornerstone of apartheid. It is clear that we are in the process of totally destroying apartheid, which has become a curse in the international community, so that race will no longer infringe on the freedom of individuals.

\*Mr S C JACOBS What about open schools?

\*The MINISTER The most important point is that racial offence will be totally removed in South Africa [Interjections] Is that not a milestone in the constitutional history of South Africa? [Interjections] I think it is one of the most important turning-points on the road to a South Africa free of discrimination, in which the individual and the group, in their diversity, will be able to combine the hidden forces within themselves in order to achieve unity from diversity, and to move ahead on the road to the new South Africa [Interjections] The community must be able to found and mobilise itself in accordance with the firm principle of justice and fairness [Interjections] We do not need laws to protect a group. We do not need laws to protect identity. The Afrikaner is strong enough in his own right to protect what is his own, such as his culture and his language [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*The MINISTER An Act will not protect him. One is proud of what is one's own [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! It is apparent that the procedure of interpellations has become a very interesting one in this House, a procedure that may be applied very fruitfully, but if hon members are going to shout one another down, we might just as well abandon this procedure. The hon the Minister may proceed.

\*The MINISTER To summarise I want to say that we have caused 40 years of discrimination, heartache and pain with racial discrimination [Interjections] The hon members know that those hon members who are now appealing to me to maintain these Acts, know that [Time expired]

Debate concluded

QUESTIONS

Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

Lt-Gen Lothar Neethling legal costs

\*1 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether the State has undertaken to pay the legal costs of Lt-Gen Lothar Neethling arising out of his civil action against a certain publication, the name of which has been furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (a) what (i) are the terms of the undertaking so given and (ii) were the State's reasons for giving it and (b) what is the name of the publication concerned,
- (2) what (a) has this undertaking cost the State to date and (b) is the estimated total cost for which the State will be liable?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) (a) and (b)  
In terms of a ruling by the Speaker, the matter of Lt-Gen Neethling's libel suit is presently sub

judice, and this question is answered in the light thereof. In compliance with section 3(3) of the State Attorney Act, Act 56 of 1957, the State acted on behalf of Lt-Gen Neethling. Section 3(3) makes provision therefore that the State initially carries the costs with the understanding that the costs may be recovered from the member should circumstances so necessitate.

In view of the fact that the case of Lt-Gen Neethling is at present *sub judice* and the merits of his case may thus not be discussed at present, only the general principles upon which cases of this nature are dealt with, are given.

It is of the utmost importance to the South African Police that its integrity be protected at all times, and where the integrity of a member is impaired and he holds such a post that it can fundamentally affect the Police, it is essential that such a member should receive all possible assistance, including financial aid, to enable him to set the matter straight through the courts. In addition, the Police have a moral obligation to help a member who in the course of his duties has been wronged or allegedly wronged, to enable him to right such a wrong. It is also in the public interest that all available legal channels be fully utilized in cases of this nature.

(2) (a) and (b)

This matter is at present subject to appeal and consequently no further details are furnished.  
\*Mr S S VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, is he aware that Gen Neethling has, since the judgment hired a new firm of attorneys and also new advocates, and if so, was the department consulted in that connection and did they approve such action?

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the department is aware of the change in legal representation and Gen Neethling referred to and consulted the department in this connection.

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, I want to know if the lieutenant-general has instituted legal proceedings on the instruction of or in co-operation with the

hon the Minister of Law and Order or the hon the Minister of Justice

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, I suggest that the hon member put that question for reply at a later opportunity [Interjections]

\*Mr D J DALLING Mr Speaker, I am sure that we agree with the hon the Deputy Minister that he does not know the cost of the appeal yet to come but the question stands. What has this undertaking cost the State to date? Now surely the hon the Deputy Minister has been billed for the account so far. Now I would like to know what the cost of this undertaking is to date.

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, as the hon member has correctly indicated, the bills of cost in this case have not yet been fully taxed. It is not reasonable, at this stage, to give an indication of what the cost was, if there was any payment on the part of the State. The total ruling on costs, together with the ruling on the merits, is subject to appeal and I want to request that this question stand over until the appeal has been heard so that the full reply can be given at that stage.

\*Mr S C JACOBS Arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, will he give this House an undertaking that, as soon as that cost has been taxed, he will make a public statement about it?

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, when the State pays legal costs, surely it is the right of this House to know what the amount of State expenditure is.

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, I want to ask the hon the Deputy Minister whether any State funds were used here for the financing of the publications concerned? Did the hon the Deputy Minister understand me? Are there any State funds that have contributed to the financing of this publication of which the name has been omitted here?

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, with all due respect, I do not think that the question arises out of the question on the Question Paper.

\*2 Adv J J S Prinsloo—Correctional Services † [Question standing over] The DEPUTY MINISTER OF CORREC-

151 *Handwritten* 12/2/91  
TIONAL SERVICES Mr Speaker, a comprehensive statement will be made shortly.

**Prisoners rearrested**

\*3 ADV J J S PRINSLOO asked the Minister of Law and Order †

(a) How many of the prisoners released from prisons in the Republic since 2 February 1990 before they had served the full terms of imprisonment imposed on them for crimes against the security of the State have since then been arrested by the South African Police for the alleged commission of crimes and (b) what was the nature of the alleged crimes as a result of which they were rearrested?

*Handwritten* 12/2/91 BSE  
†THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

Crime statistics are not kept in such a format that the requested information can be obtained from it. To acquire information individual arrests countrywide would have to be researched. Such a task would not only be time-consuming, but would take place to the detriment of other more important police duties. I can therefore not supply the hon member with the information requested.

†MR T LANGLEY Mr Speaker, arising from the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, would he say that 500 to 700 policemen to guard a Minister or a Deputy Minister at a public meeting would be more important than for example, answering this question and obtaining this information, or not?

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, that depends on the threat posed by the people attending the meeting and on their disposition. If he is referring to the hon the State President's meeting at Bethlehem, I can answer the hon member right away. Nowhere near 700 people were appointed to attend the meeting to protect the hon the State President. The exact number is at the disposal of the department. Unfortunately I do not have it with me, but if the hon member were to table a question he would be furnished with the exact number.

In reply to the further question, there are more than 900 police stations. Each year more than 100 000 people are arrested and instructing all those policemen to gather the information the hon member wants, would be an impossible task.

**Pension fund shortfalls**

\*5 DR W J BOTHA asked the Minister of Finance †

- (1) What is the total liability of the State in respect of pension fund shortfalls,
- (2) whether the Government made any provision for pension fund shortfalls in respect of the 1990-91 financial year, if so, for what amount,
- (3) whether this amount is sufficient to cover the above-mentioned shortfalls, if not, (a) for what reasons was this amount decided on and (b) what steps does the Government intend taking to make provision for the remaining shortfalls?

B8E  
†THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF FINANCE (Mr J A van Wyk)

- (1) The *actuarial shortfall* amounts to R30 449 000 000,00
- (2) Yes—R1 024 444 000,00
- (3) No

(a) The amount was determined on the basis of the availability of funds as well as in view of the remedial steps the Government contemplates.

(b) Final steps have not yet been decided upon but the Government intends thorough investigations in this regard, in consultation with experts from the private sector and with the necessary actuarial inputs.

†MR S C JACOBS Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply in respect of these shortfalls on the pension fund, I want to ask him what his comment is concerning a remark in the Report of the Auditor-General where regarding the realization of investments it is said that the returns on those investments only yielded R352 million and the losses on those investments amount to R562 million. In other words the losses were greater than the returns on the realization of these investments.

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, I will not be able to reply to that specific question of the hon member. However, a committee has been appointed, in fact, to look at the reasons for the shortfalls and how the shortfalls may be corrected in future. An interim report has already been submitted to the Cabinet, of which they accepted certain parts and they gave certain instructions for further investigation. They have also involved the private sector so that their expertise may be harnessed to draw up a dispensation for our pensions that will be more reasonable and acceptable.

†DR W J BOTHA Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, it is so that he told me what amount have been provided for but at this rate it will take about 30 years to realize these shortfalls. That is why I would like to ask the hon the Deputy Minister whether they have a certain period of time in mind within which these shortfalls will be realized?

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the point is exactly that the committee must make remedial suggestions which will have the effect that it will not take 30 years as the hon member's arithmetical calculation will have it, but that the shortfalls will be realized at an earlier stage. That is in fact the idea behind the investigation by this committee. [Interjections]

†MR J H VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, can he tell us whether the State Pension Fund is bankrupt, yes or no? [Interjections]

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the hon member may ask that question on another day. [Interjections]

†MR H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, may I ask him who the members of this committee are? [Interjections]

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, I know that the chairman of this committee is a Mr Robson. He is the Director-General of the Administration House of Assembly, but I do not know who the other members of the committee are. [Interjections]

I want to repeat that this committee received further instructions from the Cabinet, and they will also involve the private sector with the object of making the committee larger and more objective, as well as getting the expertise of the private sector. [Interjections]

If the names of the committee members are important to the hon member we will provide





to make, and I hope that everyone will do his-her best in this regard

**\*The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER** Mr Speaker, I listened to what the hon member for Heilbron said. Is there any indication in the letter the hon member read out that the member of the SA Police in question attempted to initiate that discussion with the aim of rendering support for the aspects mentioned in that letter? [Interjections] You see, Sir, whenever the SA Police take the initiative to minimise and remove conflict, and whenever they enter into discussions with the ANC at grassroots level precisely with a view to attempting to eliminate that conflict, the hon members of the Official Opposition adopt the standpoint that those discussions may not take place, because they use that initiative in an effort to show that the SA Police identify themselves with the items mentioned in the letter, which is not the case. What the police officer did, was to write a letter with a view to convening a meeting in order to have a discussion take place on matters that where creating a problem in that community. [Interjections] In order to reach an agreement and to reduce and eliminate conflict [Interjections]

**\*Mr C D DE JAGER** What is your standpoint on this?

**\*The DEPUTY MINISTER** The hon member for Bethal has asked me what my standpoint on this matter is. The SA Police should hold discussions at all levels with all sectors of the community. [Interjections] That is why I said the SA Police was the community's Police Force—that of all members of the community, and not the Police Force of the Whites or the Blacks but of everyone across the entire spectrum of South African society. [Time expired]

**\*Mr M J MENTZ** Mr Speaker, the NP's problem is a very simple one. In contrast to every other country in the world, where policing is the chief task of the police, this Government wishes to use the police for an entirely different purpose, namely as the creators of a climate for a so-called new South Africa, which is simply and execution of the NP's constitutional policy. [Interjections] Those hon members can stand on their heads, because I listened to the hon the Deputy Minister. Despite all his denials, it is surely clear that these two things are simply irreconcilable. [Interjections]

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

In a White Paper on the SA Police that was published last year, the NP, through the hon the Minister of Law and Order, said *inter alia* that the powers of the police where not restricted merely to the performance of their duties as they have always been understood in terms of the Police Act, namely the maintenance of law and order and related duties, but that there were other tasks as well with which the police were charged. According to that White Paper they were also responsible for carrying out directives issued by the Cabinet and the Government. That was stated in this document. They have to carry out orders, even if these are in conflict with the laws that they have to uphold, because they have to uphold those laws in terms of the Police Act. Now they are receiving orders in conflict with their chief task, as outlined in the Police Act. [Interjections] Let me give an example. The Group Areas Act. Surely this is a clear example. They have to maintain law and order. One must first have a law before one can have order. Let us therefore admit to one another that if laws are not being enforced, they are not being enforced because the NP does not wish them to be enforced, in order to give effect to their constitutional policy. [Interjections] [Time expired]

**\*Mr C H PIENAAR** Mr Speaker, one cannot take any notice of the hon member for Green Point. It would not be surprising if he were to turn up at such a negotiation as the leader of the ANC delegation. [Interjections] I should like to tell the hon the Deputy Minister that his answer simply boils down to an admission that he no longer has control over the SA Police. If he approves of this, then the political heads no longer have control in this regard. [Interjections] The reason why I say this [Interjections]

**\*The ACTING SPEAKER** Order!

**\*Mr C H PIENAAR** Is that I want to know what on earth the White town council has to do with the disarming of the SA Police, and one must take note of the fact that the letter was not addressed to the existing Black town council. That town council is being ignored and undermined by this South African policeman because he is allowing a group of people who do not have any democratic base, to air their grievances about the disarming of the SA Police and the integration of schools, among other things. Surely they have no grounds for doing this! [Interjections] If he wishes to initiate a discus-

son, why does he not initiate one between the two town councils? (251)

**\*The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER** Mr Speaker, may I just clarify this aspect. I encourage whatever discussions the SA Police wish to conduct at grassroots level with any member of South African society in order to eliminate conflict and bring about peace, regardless of such participant's political affiliation. [Interjections]

To come back to the hon member for Ermelo, who spoke about the Government wishing to create a climate for NP policy, I want to ask him who is going to enforce the laws that the NP has abolished and which his party wishes to reinstate one day if they take over power. Who is going to enforce the separate amenities legislation? Who is going to enforce the Group Areas Act? Who is going to enforce all these apartheid laws? [Interjections] The SA Police's problem is that they have been used for too long by the Government to enforce apartheid laws. [Interjections] The SA Police have a policing task, as the hon member said, and they are not an extension of the Government to enforce political policy. [Interjections]

The hon member for Heilbron said we did not have control over the police. Control over the police is not established by determining to what extent they carry out a party's political policy. With regard to the laws that are being abolished, I want to say that the legislation relating to the lifting of the prohibition on banned organisations and the amendments to the security legislation are part of the process of the normalisation of South Africa.

The hon the State President has once again given a renewed indication that the Group Areas Act is to be abolished. Is it the standpoint of the hon member for Ermelo that on the eve of the abolition of an Act such as the Group Areas Act, a nationwide campaign ought to be launched by the police to arrest people because the Act is still in force? No, that is not the standpoint of the SA Police. They are, after all, able to gain an indication of the direction in which the Government is moving with regard to certain laws, and for this reason they act with discretion in enforcing them. [Interjections] [Time expired]

Debate concluded

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Classification by race

**2 Mr R V CARLISLE** asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether, following the repeal of the Population Registration Act, South Africans will continue to be classified by race other than for the purpose of compiling electoral rolls? B214E INT

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS** Mr Speaker, the reply is no. It is common cause that a Bill containing proposals to repeal the Population Registration Act of 1950 will be tabled shortly.

**\*An HON MEMBER** We cannot hear!

**The MINISTER** It is also common knowledge that the Bill will contain certain temporary transitional proposals in order to ensure that the present Constitution Act and Electoral Act will remain in force after the Act has been repealed. The Bill will also contain proposals to amend, *inter alia*, certain Acts administered by the Department of Home Affairs. In this regard it will be proposed to Parliament that the Acts concerning the registration of births, marriages and deaths, the solemnising of marriages and the compilation and maintaining of a population register be amended in order to scrap the requirements for race classification after the repeal of the Population Registration Act.

The most important implication of the amendments, if adopted by Parliament, will be that no new race classifications will be done after the two new Bills have become law and consequently that the group context of our citizens will then no longer be reflected in their official personal records.

**\*Until such time as the Population Registration Act is repealed, the department is legally obliged to apply those provisions that are compulsory. My department will be as accommodating as possible in applying those provisions.**

Persons registering births will therefore no longer be obliged to furnish information relating to the population group of the parents and the child. Any such question on the form may therefore be ignored in future. A complete population register will continue to be kept up to date in terms of the Identification Act. However, the entries in the register will not contain any

## Draft Bill bars policemen from political allegiance

(251)  
CAPE TOWN — Draft legislation to bar policemen from being members of political parties or movements was tabled in Parliament yesterday.

A memorandum attached to the Police Amendment Bill said at present members of the force were entitled not only to be members but also to serve on the management of lawful political parties.

It said this had to be regulated to prevent a division of loyalties.

The Bill sought to authorise the Minister of Law and Order to prohibit particular classes or categories of members of the force from being members of, or participating or being involved in, any body with political objectives.

Provision was made for exemption from the prohibition. b/0am 13/291

Deputy Law and Order Minister Johan Scheepers said all discussions initiated by the SA Police to eliminate conflict and establish peace were to be encouraged, regardless of the political affiliations of the participants

He was replying to an interpellation by C H Pienaar (CP Heilbron) who asked if action would be taken against a security policeman who had invited the white town council of Villiers to meet the local ANC to discuss protest marches and allow black pupils into white schools in the area

Scheepers said loyalty to the government of the day did not mean active support of political policy, but unfeared application of the law.

Moolman Mentz (CP Ermelo) said government was using the police to create a climate for a new SA which was merely an execution of NP policy — Sapa

# No politics for the SAP <sup>251</sup> Vlok

By ISMAIL LAGARDIEN  
Political Correspondent

LEGISLATION is to be introduced in Parliament within the next few weeks to prevent police force members from joining political parties

The Police Amendment Bill, introduced by the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, is expected to come under fire from the Conservative Party, which has complained in the past about police being required to be impartial and apolitical

According to Vlok, the CP had "hammered" him when he said in Parliament that police should be friendly to the public

He said last week that the South African Police had learnt its lesson from the municipal police, who were loyal to city and town councils and effectively became instruments for the political parties in control of councils.

Other precedents were complaints that some members of the police force were "anti-FW" and active members of right wing organisations.

Vlok said the Bill was aimed at "preventing a division of loyalties among members of the police force as against the State and between themselves"

---

## Police name first <sup>251</sup> black woman officer

THE South African Police has appointed its first black woman officer and qualified social worker, Lt Joyce Nkuna, according to the Bureau for Information.

She works in the Social Service division at SAP headquarters in Pretoria, where she counsels black police members, assisting them with career and family problems.

She is still working on her honours degree in sociology. *Gowetam 1312/91*

Born and bred in Hammanskraal, she matriculated in 1982 and obtained a degree in social work through Unisa. She joined the SA Correctional Services in January 1987, and was promoted to lieutenant. - *Sapa*

---

251

Cape Times, Wednesday, February 13 1991 5

# No needlings on Neethlings

Political Staff

THE government has refused to disclose how much has been spent the defamation case brought by Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling against two weekly newspapers

The Deputy Minister of Law and Order, Mr Johan Scheepers, said the legal costs — which, it is understood, are already well over R1 million — could be "taxed" only when the appeal had been heard

General Neethling, head of the police's forensic division, sued Vrye Weekblad and the Weekly Mail for R1,5 million damages. The case was dismissed with costs by

the Rand Supreme Court last month

However, General Neethling has said he will file notice by April 1 of his application for leave to appeal

Mr David Dalling, DP Sandton, asked Mr Scheepers what the legal costs had been so far, but the deputy minister said these could be assessed only after the appeal had been finalised

Replying to Mr Fanie Jacobs, CP Losberg, Mr Scheepers said when the state paid legal costs, MPs had the right to know what these were once a case had been completed

He said General Neethling had consulted his department about changing his le-

gal representatives

The State Attorney Act provided for the state to carry costs initially, although these could be recovered from the policeman if necessary

"It is of the utmost importance to the South African Police that its integrity be protected at all times," Mr Scheepers said

"The police have a moral obligation to help a member who in the course of his duties has been wronged or allegedly wronged, to enable him to right such a wrong"

Although he did not say so directly, Mr Scheepers hinted strongly that the state would pay for General Neethling's appeal

## Police role in peace talks backed

CAPE TOWN — All discussions initiated by the police to eliminate conflict and establish peace were to be encouraged, regardless of the political affiliation of the participants, Deputy Minister of Law and Order Johan Scheepers said in the House of Assembly yesterday.

He was replying to an interpellation by CH Pienaar (CP, Heilbron) who asked what the Government's stand was on a security policeman who had invited the white town council of Villiers to meet the local ANC to discuss protest marches and allow black pupils into white schools in the area.

Mr Pienaar said Captain C Robertshaw of the security police in Bethlehem had requested this in a letter to the council last December.

By issuing this invitation he had effectively buried the black town council when he took sides

with a group of people who had no democratic base, he claimed. Mr Pienaar wanted to know whether the Deputy Minister would call the captain to order.

Mr Scheepers said that whenever the SAP took an initiative to minimise conflict, or to meet the ANC at grassroots level to resolve conflict, the CP declared that such meetings should not take place because this meant the SAP was identifying itself with the aspects under discussion.

The police were in fact trying to solve problems in SA. "The SAP is the community's police — all members of the community."

Loyalty to the Government of the day did not mean active support of political policy, but maintenance of the Constitution

and unfearing application of the laws of the land.

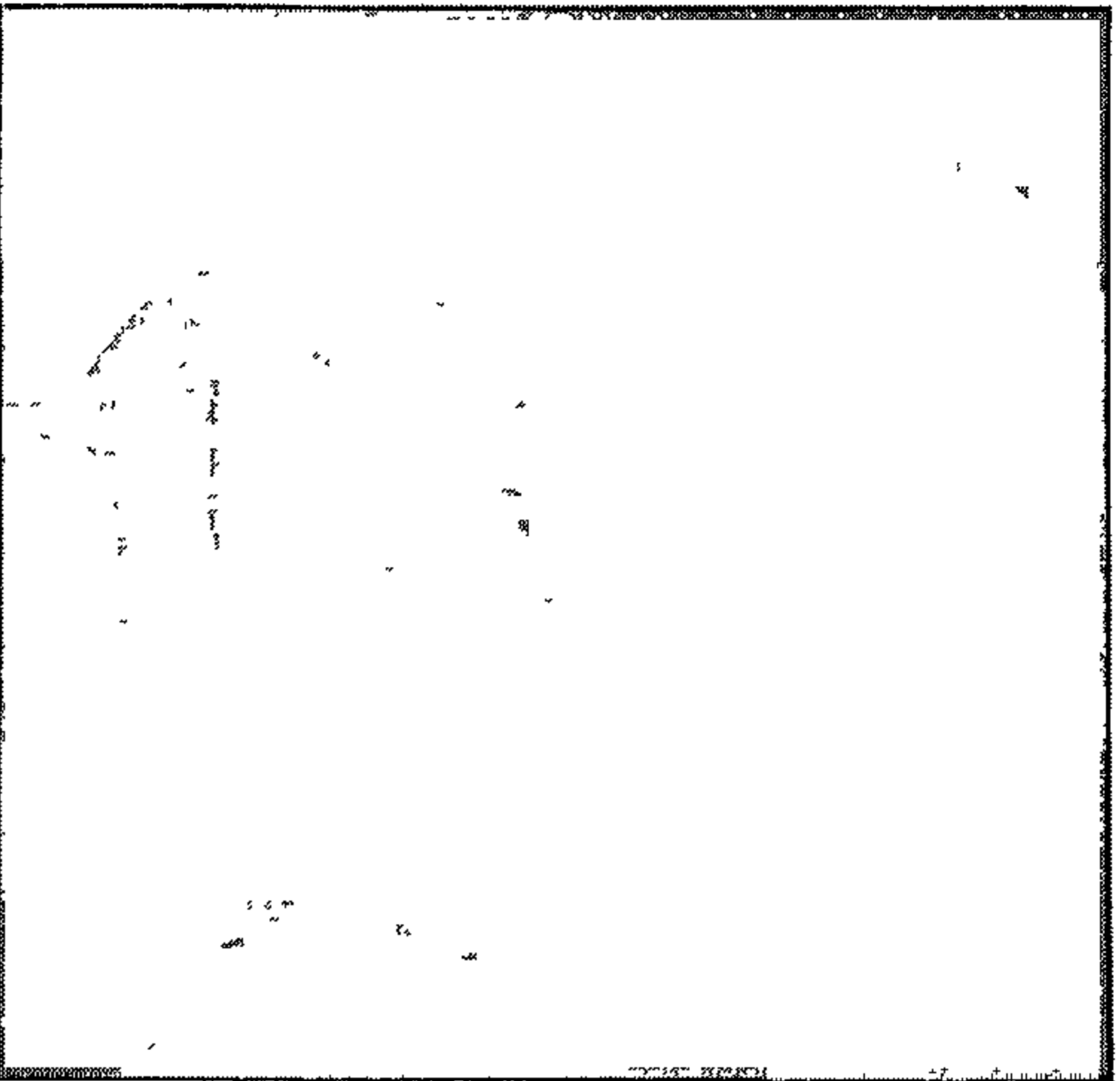
It was the duty of the police to continually assess its role, task and place in a new constitutional dispensation so that it would make itself indispensable in a new SA.

Tian van der Merwe (DP, Greenpoint) said the policeman mentioned by Mr Pienaar had shown a remarkable degree of "smart initiative."

The history of police activity had unfortunately not been a happy one and this had to be corrected in the interests of all.

The primary responsibility in doing this lay with the Government, but every political leader had a contribution to make.

Moolman Mentz (CP, Ermelo) said the Government was using the police to create a climate for a new SA which was merely an execution of NP policy — Sapa



Milestone in history . Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw

## Bill seeks to keep politics out of SAP

Draft legislation to bar policemen from being members of political parties or movements was tabled in Parliament yesterday

A memorandum attached to the Police Amendment Bill said that at present, members of the force were entitled not only to be members, but also to serve on the management of lawful political parties

"In order to prevent a division of loyalties among members of the force, as against the State and between themselves, it is necessary that this aspect be regulated properly

"An Act amendment is necessary to ensure political impartiality of members of the force, and objective and professional service to members of the public"

The Bill sought to authorise the Minister of Law and Order to prohibit particular classes or categories of members of the force from being members of, or taking part in, or being involved in a political party or a movement, body or association with political aims

Provision was made in the Bill for exemption from the prohibition — Sapa



**MORE** than 400 Police and Prisons Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members may lose their jobs with the Department of Correctional Services.

The prison warders from Cape Town, Mossel Bay, Port Elizabeth, Grahamstown, Worcester and Johannesburg, face charges of misconduct after participating last March in a strike led by controversial Popcru founder member Lieutenant Gregory Rockman, who was subsequently discharged from the SA Police

They are to appear before their respective boards of inquiry from February 25.

Seventeen workers have already been dismissed in King William's Town and East London, according to Mr Peter Loggenberg, Popcru general secretary

### Prosecute

In Cape Town, 75 Popcru members working for the Department of Correctional Services at Pollsmoor Prison will appear before a board of inquiry this week

But according to Loggenberg, his organisation made an urgent application to the Supreme Court to prevent the inquiry from taking place. Popcru is objecting to the participation of some of the members of the board of inquiry who are high-ranking officers in the Department.

"Those are the people we are fighting against. They can't be our prosecutor and our judge," said Loggenberg

An appeal is pending after their Supreme Court application to have the board's membership changed was set aside. Loggenberg said on Wednesday the Department of Correctional Services have indicated that the inquiries will go ahead if papers are not served on them by the end of this week.

The Department of Correctional Services said it could not comment on the investigation by the boards as the "motions and appeals have not been finalised"

# Warders in firing line

Soult 14/2 - 20/2/91.

AS1

# Police files: Their own unsolved cases

What happens to a rogue policeman who, in the course of investigating a crime, beats up or tortures the accused?

**JOHN PERLMAN** looks at 30 cases against policemen, not one of which has led to prosecution to date

**J**AKE never did find out why the police came bursting into his Soweto house at four in the morning. After beating and kicking his brother, his mother and himself, throwing raw eggs around the house and smashing up some furniture, they took Jake away to Protea police station. There, he alleges in a signed affidavit, he was assaulted by a white policeman who "put his foot on my stomach while choking me with the other foot".

Some two hours after Jake — not his real name — crossed paths with the police, he was released. "I was told by the black policeman that they had made a mistake as I was not the person they were looking for," he says in his affidavit.

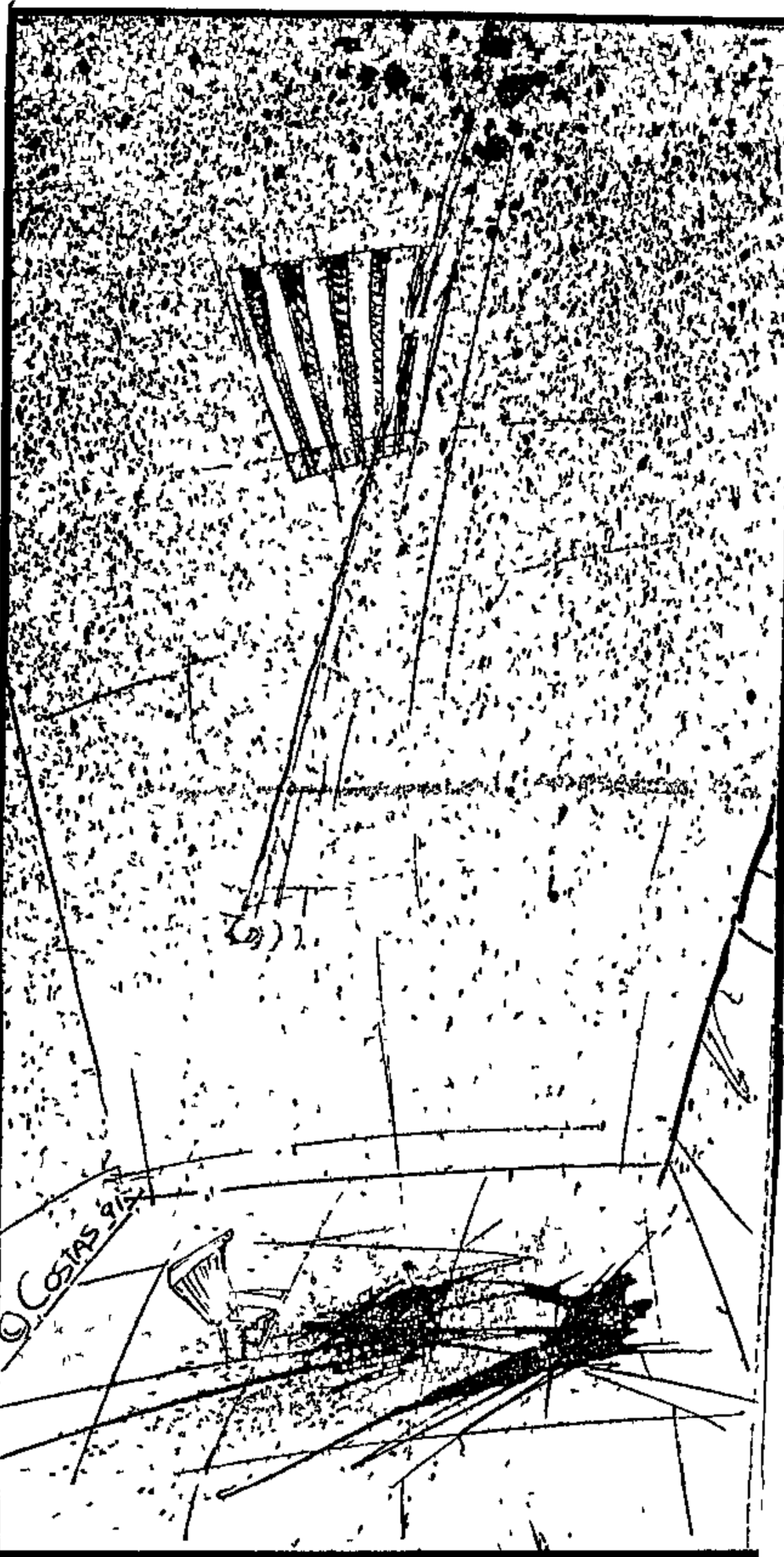
Jake's affidavit is one of 30 in *The Weekly Mail's* possession which allege assault, theft and even murder by policemen in the course of ordinary criminal procedures. The newspaper sent a complete list of the complainants to the police and to the attorney-general to establish what action, if any, had been taken.

A total of 24 of the complainants allege assault including shock treatment and seven claim damage to property and theft — one man was forced to sign over some R33 000 from his bank account to the commanding officer of the Brixton Murder and Robbery Unit. Four complainants were shot — one is now paralysed. And four of the matters involve deaths while in police custody or in the course of arrest.

A number of leading lawyers who deal with criminal cases say they believe that excesses during criminal investigations are widespread and on the rise, as pressure mounts on police to crack down on crime. And Lawyers for Human Rights have written to Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok expressing concern at the "unlawful conduct of policemen and the failure of the authorities to take prompt action to curb these criminal offences".

This letter followed the death while in the hands of the Soweto Murder and Robbery Unit of Bethuel Maphumulo last December — police initially said he had drowned in the Protea swimming pool while trying to escape, but the postmortem indicated multiple injuries and strangulation. The LHR warned that failure to curb "the increase in police brutality" would promote "lack of confidence in the police force and the judicial system".

The way people suspected of robbery and the like are treated seldom comes into the spotlight. Whereas political detainees have managed to secure a measure of protection through campaigns by human rights groups and in the media, the same



cannot be said for people who encounter the police in the course of criminal investigations. People who commit crimes, and their friends and family, don't expect much public sympathy. And life lived at the sharp end of the law has not encouraged them to seek redress from that same system.

Fifteen of the complainants were either never charged or had charges withdrawn. Yet not one of the incidents alleged in the affidavits has resulted in criminal procedures against any police officers.

Thirteen cases are still under investigation, according to the police directorate of public relations, including two fatal shootings, one last September and one in December 1989, and a drowning (of Lesley Majola) while in police custody last July. In a further six cases, civil claims against the minister of law and order are underway. And in eight cases, according to police public re-

lations, there are no records of charges being laid. In five instances this is contradicted by affidavits, which give details of where the charge was laid, and in three cases a charge number. And in another, a civil claim for damages has been instituted.

**P**olice said a further two cases had been referred to the attorney-general, who declined to prosecute. The attorney-general's office, however, said only one docket had been received in connection with these incidents. That docket dealt with a Soweto man who was arrested on suspicion of involvement in a burglary in Randburg and taken to Brixton police station.

He was, he alleges, punched and kicked, then stripped naked and given electric shocks, while roped to a chair. He said he signed a confession, but on his first court appearance informed the magistrate that he had been assaulted and showed him-

investigated at station level, but detective branch of another — might be called in "depending on nature of the case, assault with intention to cause grievous bodily harm for instance". He said the commander would then report the findings of any investigation to his superiors, who would decide on what action to take.

**The police reply**  
THE South African Police has on numerous occasions stated its impartiality. Complaints are received regarding allegations of misconduct or brutality made by members of the public. It must be borne in mind that the police come into daily contact with unscrupulous criminals who do not hesitate to attack and kill innocent victims. These criminals must then be apprehended by the police and on a number of occasions members of the SAP have been shot at. These criminals also resist arrest. When the police are compelled to use the necessary force to overcome such resistance, certain media create the impression that the police were the aggressors and publish a one-sided version before the allegations can be tested in a court of law.

In each case mentioned by Mr Perlman, an untested and one-sided version is presented. He is well aware of the fact that the cases reported to the SAP will be investigated and upon completion, the case docket will be forwarded to the attorney-general for his decision. Although the AG may in some cases decline to prosecute those matters are investigated by the police with the view to disciplinary steps. The SAP does not cover up allegations against members. To give one example, a member of the force was given a two-year jail sentence on 11 February 1991 when convicted of removing articles from a recovered vehicle. In this instance no mention was made of the fact that the police investigated and brought a colleague before court. Many an accused is actually assisted in court by media reports concerning alleged offences. He reads the report concerning him and obtains a good idea of how to conduct his defence. In the past, questions regarding many of the allegations mentioned have been furnished to *The Weekly Mail* and it cannot be expected that a day-to-day account of the investigations be supplied.

his injuries. The attorney-general declined to prosecute. In 14 of the alleged incidents, the complainants say in their affidavits that they would be able to name or recognise the policemen they claim assaulted them. A total of 19 of those who made statements were treated either by private doctors or in hospital.

The majority of statements point fingers at the Brixton Murder and Robbery Unit — Brixton is named in eight of the documents. There are six matters that relate to the Soweto Murder and Robbery Unit at Protea, and three more that deal with other Soweto police stations. Krugersdorp is named in three affidavits, and has recently been the focus of an inquest into the death of a 25-year-old man who died soon after being taken in as part of an investigation into a robbery.

Other police stations named include Alexandra, John Vorster Square, Parkview, Halfway House — where a black policeman is charging two white colleagues with assault — and Rustenburg. And LHR offices in Durban and the Eastern Cape say they have dealt with a number of similar complainants.

In 11 cases, the complainants allege torture by electric shocks — all but one of these alleged incidents took place at either Brixton or Protea. Last month, members of the Soweto Murder and Robbery Unit, without acknowledging the allegations against them, undertook to refrain from torturing and threatening six residents of the townships. This followed a court application in which the allegations against the unit included torture by electric shock. A relative of Maphumulo's has charged that both she and the deceased were subjected to shock treatment.

A police representative said complaints against policemen were first

investigated at station level, but detective branch of another — might be called in "depending on nature of the case, assault with intention to cause grievous bodily harm for instance". He said the commander would then report the findings of any investigation to his superiors, who would decide on what action to take.

Police representative Captain Ruben Bloomberg said all dockets involving complaints against the police had to go to the attorney-general once complete. He said this process was frequently held up because witnesses refused to come forward, or because complainants went to lawyers instead of laying charges. "All cases where crimes are alleged are investigated with the same thoroughness, whether policemen are involved or not," Bloomberg said.

The LHR's director of litigation, Ahmed Motala, disagrees. "We have found that the police can't be expected to investigate themselves. The investigations take a long time before they are even referred to the attorney-general, and the cliché 'justice delayed is justice denied' is very real here."

"A further problem is that where there is a prima facie case of a policeman being involved in unlawful activities, he is not suspended while investigations are under way. And where there are recurring complaints about particular stations like Brixton, and a pattern has emerged, nothing is done about that."

The LHR proposes an independent ombudsman "who will be acceptable to all communities. He will have authority to subpoena witnesses, access to police documents and the power to prosecute. He should be backed up by a team of investigators, who would not be policemen," Motala says.

Under present circumstances, some complainants have turned to civil claims against the police to seek redress. But such a claim has to be filed within five months of the alleged incident, and gathering documents sometimes takes longer, according to the LHR. In some instances the damages being sought will scarcely cover legal costs, as in the case of a Soweto man who is claiming about R3 400 from police who, he claims, damaged two doors and a fence and broke three windows while entering his house, and then left without even questioning him.

A further problem arises from precedents in case law and an appeal court decision which states that any income derived from illegal activity cannot be claimed by dependants of the deceased. Last July, Lesley Majola drowned in the Vaal River allegedly after running away to escape from police custody. The post-mortem, however, found that Majola's hands and arms were secured so that "virtually no movement was possible" and leg irons limited his movements to "the length of the connecting chain". But Majola's family has not pursued a claim against the minister of law and order. The dead man had made his living from driving a pirate taxi and selling beer without a licence.

# Rot ends up at the top, says judge

W | Mail 15/2-21/2/91

IN May 1989, a Natal court found two Margate policemen guilty of culpable homicide and a third guilty of assault with intent to cause grievous bodily harm, following the death while in custody of a robbery suspect.

The court heard how the policemen used electric shocks and other forms of assault to extract information from the deceased and from a second suspect: "The electricity was generated by a telephone dynamo. It is a smallish device with a crank handle, and this particular one had two wires emerging from it. When the handle is cranked, electricity is generated and delivered to the two wires"

With one of the suspects, the police inserted the wires into his ears. With the other, the wires were attached to his nipples using a clothes peg.

In passing judgement, Mr Justice J Broome said that "the whole tenor of the defence was that this form of treatment meted out to suspects has been resorted to by them for a number of years. I regard this a very serious matter indeed. It is a deplorable state of affairs that these people could have acted in this manner for such a long period of time, some four years since the device (the dynamo) ... was first, we are told, brought to Margate. Apart from this conduct itself being unlawful and brutal it reflects very adversely on the officers in charge of the people who acted in this manner. It is no good blaming the juniors; the seniors are responsible for their acts and, having gone on for as long as they have, suggests a serious lack of control and lack of appreciation of what was actually going on, or worse, the turning of a blind eye. Why I say this is that if an illegal practice has been prevalent for such a long time, it raises the question and the potential problem that people who start behaving in this manner eventually are promoted and eventually find themselves in the position where they should be preventing those below them from doing it ... What I have tried to say, that if there is rot at the bottom it has a nasty habit of working its way through to the top."

## Police, politics don't mix - Vlok

By ARTHUR MAIMANE, Cape Town w/ Mail 15/2-21/2/91.  
THE often-repeated assurance by Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok that the police serve the people and not any political party is to be made law

He has tabled a Police Amendment Bill that will prohibit the SAP "with regard to their membership of or participation or involvement in political parties and other institutions with political objects"

On Monday Vlok told the Cape Town Press Club that 60 percent of the force was black, and that the SAP's objective was to be "for the people, from the people" and law enforcement "dare not be colour or race-based"

Last year 1 600 members of the SAP had been found guilty of breaking the law, which "was not too many, and I'm grateful for this"

**Case one:** An Alexandra resident

was arrested by the Brixton Murder and Robbery squad in November 1989. He was accused of receiving the proceeds of a robbery and, he alleges, was subjected to torture, including shocks to his wrists and ankles. He says that under duress, he completed a withdrawal slip for the total amount in his account, R33 570,61 and made it over to the commanding officer of the Brixton Murder and Robbery Unit. The supreme court then ordered that the money be returned and the arrested man was released without ever being charged for robbery. The police say a case of illegal seizure is under investigation.

# Shock reports. But no

251

W/ma/15/22/21/91

**Case two:** A 17-year-old Soweto matriculant was driving through the township with two friends. He alleges that while men, driving an un-

marked car gestured to them to stop, but did not identify themselves as policemen or use a siren. The men then began firing shots, which hit the young boy, resulting in his paralysis. The boy was questioned about a gun he allegedly had, but a search of the car found only grocery parcels. All three were charged for vehicle theft but these were withdrawn. Police say they have no record of this shooting. The boy's lawyers, however, have

filed a claim for damages against the police.

**Case three:** A 39-year-old hospital worker was arrested at two in the morning by police who said she had been seen in the company of a wanted man. She alleges police assaulted her at her home, and names three of the men she claims did it. She was then taken to Brixton where, she says, she was tied by her wrists and ankles to a chair. "He covered my head and face

Under investigation... four cases, all based on sworn statements

# records

251

W/ma/15/22/21/91

**Case four:** A man was visiting his girlfriend, who lived at the back of a Florida house where she was employed as a domestic worker. The owner of the house called the police, who, the man alleges, came into the room and began assaulting him with soft being attached to my ankles and wrists. I asked ... if they were going to electrocute me and he replied "Yes, you are going to die today". The complainant said she was also taken to the Krugersdorp police station where he was told he was being charged for drinking in public and was being held for a day. The police say that "no record of a charge laid can be found". The complainant said, however, he has a case record number. But the police say number in support of his claim.

they have no record of it.

# The police are 'for the people'

Sowetan 15/2/91

257

**THE debate over the role of police in a transitional phase was raised again in Parliament this week.**

The Conservative Party believes that the police have become lackeys of the National Party and that they were not loyal to the State.

The CP's MP for Helbron, Mr Hercules Pienaar, said on Tuesday that the police had turned a blind eye to many laws which still existed on the Statute book and which the NP was considering repealing

In his response, the Deputy Minister of Law and Order, Mr Johan Scheepers, said police belonged to all the people of South Africa and not to the NP

"The South African Police is everybody's police," he said

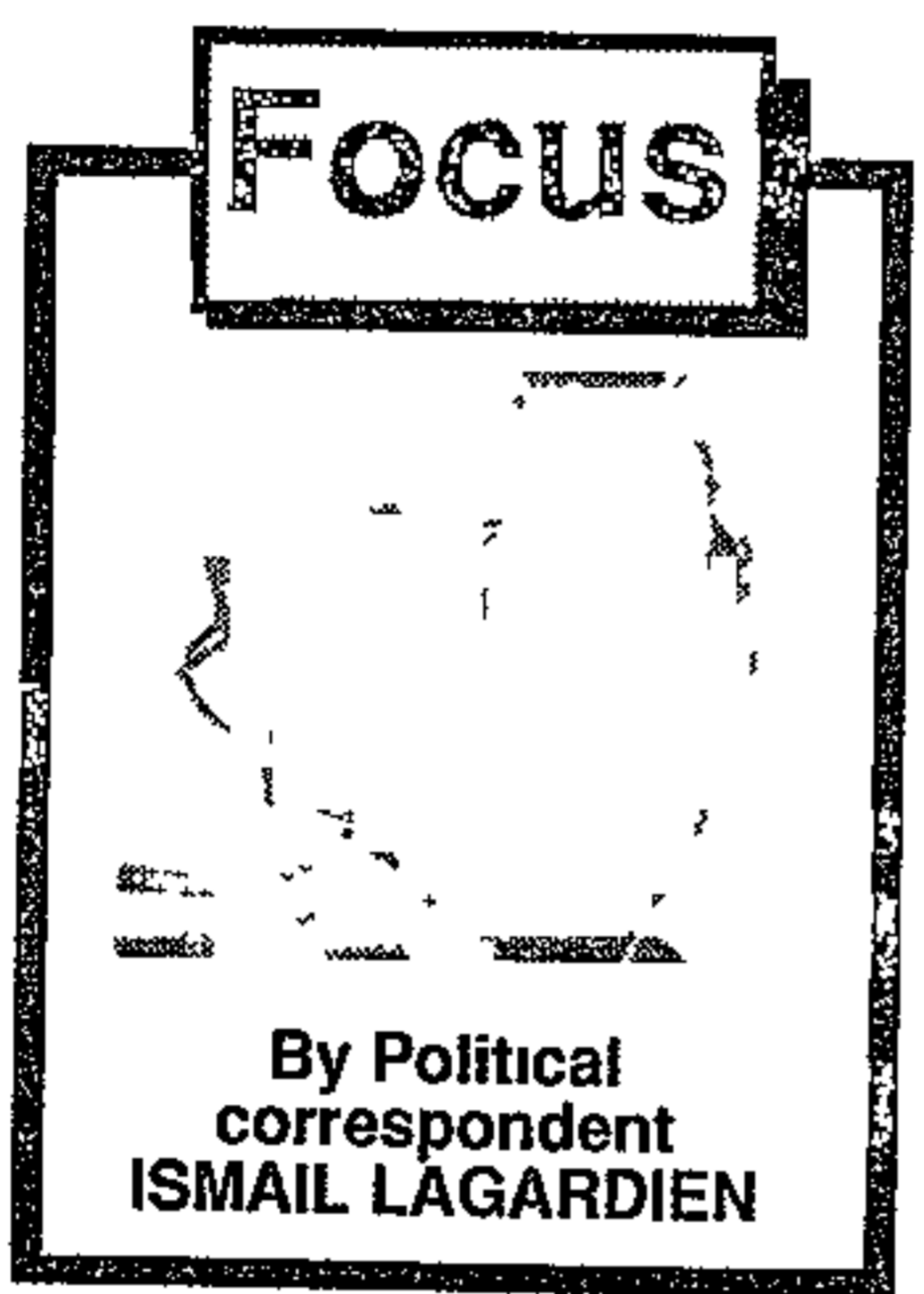
The Democratic Party's Mr Tiaan van der Merwe warned that while everyone was arguing whom the police belonged to, they should keep in mind the "suffering black South Africans have experienced at the hands of the police"

Be that as it may, the role of the South African Police had to change, Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok, said in an interview last week

For too long, the police have been bound by the Police Act to force laws which have made the lives of black South Africans a misery

Police, he said, should work to an ethic which transcended individual loyalties. A policeman or woman should be loyal to the law and the Government of the day

"The police are no angels



They have made mistakes in the past and will make mistakes in the future. This is a fact you can't argue against

"This is the case the world over and our circumstances are more difficult here than in most countries of the world," Vlok said

At the same time police have been accused of "covering up" their mistakes and actions, a point that Vlok disputed

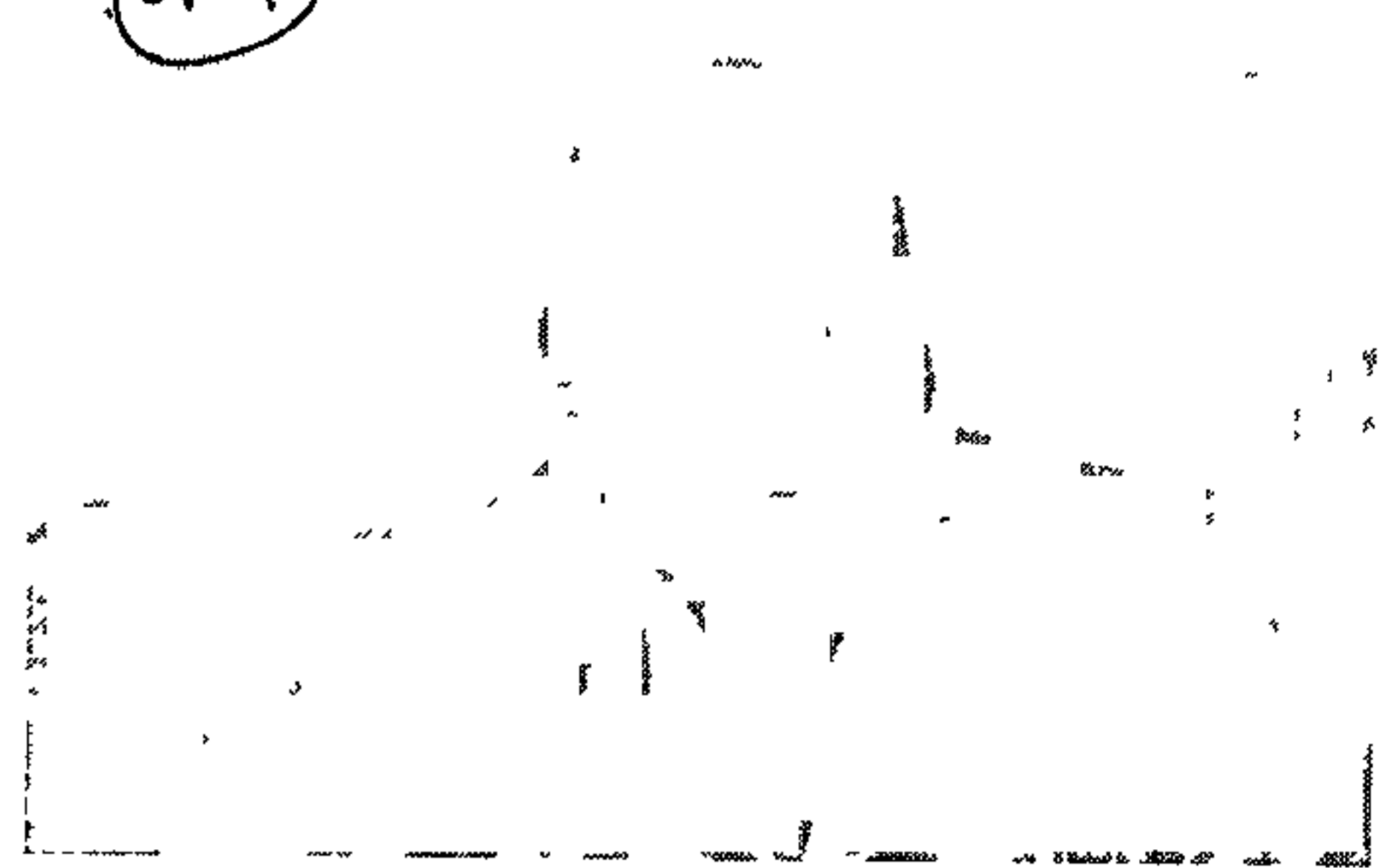
However, the fact that 6 000 policemen have in recent years been prosecuted and found guilty of criminal and departmental charges was "direct evidence" in favour of police against the allegations of a cover up, he said

The traditional role of the police must change, he said

If a policeman or woman broke the law of the land he or she must be prosecuted. They were not above the law, Vlok said

He said they should be treated the same way as ordinary citizens before the courts

"They are also innocent until being found guilty before a court of law," he said



**Lighter touch . . . Vlok says that nowadays the police are learning to smile.**

The concern over the role of the police over the last few weeks was initially sparked by the address State President FW de Klerk made to senior police officers early last year

De Klerk reportedly told the police on January 17 last year that the reputation of the police would be at risk if it continued to be dragged into politics, and promised that the Government would not use the police any longer as "instruments to attain political goals"

Two days later Vlok told journalists at a briefing that senior police and Ministry officials welcomed the planned depoliticisation of their task, but they were obliged to continue to enforce apartheid laws until they were actually scrapped, the police chiefs said

Back to the present, Vlok said last week the police were under a lot of stress en route to depoliticising the force

He said the police responded to more than two million cases a year

With about 96 000 policemen

and women, the averages were astounding, Vlok said

Juxtaposed with the number of policemen found guilty of offences, the police were not doing at all that badly, he said

All the figures, allegations, prosecutions and politics notwithstanding, Vlok stressed that the police should be the friend of the people

In the four years that he has been responsible for Law and Order, Vlok said, he has been campaigning for a friendlier police force

There has been a change of face in the police force during Vlok's tenure, he said

When he first arrived as head of Law and Order, the police were "tired and sore"

"We then embarked on a project to get the policemen to smile and nowadays they are smiling more and more," Vlok said

Vlok said that he wanted the police to be perceived and accepted as "the friend and protector" of the people

"All the people of South Africa," he said emphatically

**Booby-trap headphones which killed lawyer were meant for rebel cop**

# COETZEE: MURDER BOOMER BOMB CARRIER

SHINWA 17/2/91 (251)

By JEREMY BROOKS and DAWN BARKHUIZEN

**ROGUE cop Dirk Coetzee told yesterday of his lucky escape from a bizarre walkman bomb sent to him in Lusaka nine months ago. The parcel containing the cassette recorder was returned to Johannesburg where it killed his ANC lawyer. The booby-trapped package addressed to Coetzee arrived before he flew to London to give evidence against controversial SAP forensic chief General Lothar Neethling last year. Presumably to appear authentic, it carried lawyer and ANC official Bheki Mlangeni's name as the sender. It was returned to a puzzled Mr Mlangeni in Johannesburg and on Friday night, when he played a tape in it, explosives packed into the right headphone were triggered.**

The 32-year-old lawyer died instantly Coetzee, who claimed to be a member of police death squads, said in London last night. "This murder has all the hallmarks of a police hit squad operation"

**Killer**

The ANC also blamed killer squads which it said had access to "state-of-the-art assassination equipment" and his two sons Dirk, 14, and Carl, 12 — escaped death by an incredible twist of fate.

The Sunday Times has pieced together the movements of the booby-trapped package. On May 10 last year the killer posted the package, addressed to Coetzee in Lusaka, from the Joubert Park post office in Johannesburg.

The insured parcel took nearly three months, by surface mail, to reach the Lusaka post office.

● Coetzee was informed, early in August, that there was a package waiting to be collected but he had no transport and was living in a motel 8km outside town.

● Two months later, on October 2, he was being driven to the airport to catch a flight to London to give evidence before Mr Justice Krieger in Gen. Neethling's unsuccessful appeal action against the Vrye Wekblad. En route he stopped off with his sons at the post office to collect the parcel but because of the high duty charges he was asked to pay, Coetzee refused to take delivery and left for London.

● At 9am on Wednesday this week an unidentified white woman telephoned Mr Mlangeni's Soweto house. He was not home and she telephoned again on Thursday and Friday morning, leaving messages for him to collect a parcel from a Johannesburg city post office, said the ANC in a statement yesterday. On Friday, she asked the family where he worked.

● The parcel was delivered on Thursday to the law offices of Chadle Thompson & Hayson, where Mr Mlangeni took it from his pigeonhole on Friday. He unwrapped the package and found the walkman, with headphones and a tape marked "Evi-dence of hit squads".

● He took the recorder home and at 8.35pm on Friday he walked into his bedroom. The explosion, believed to have been triggered by sound when the tape was played, occurred moments later, killing him instantly.

● Police were called and his body was removed. Shocked, a stammering Coetzee described yesterday how he nearly took delivery of the tape recorder in Lusaka.

His temper, well known to former police colleagues, saved his life he stormed out of Lusaka's main post office after a furious row over the duty, leaving the parcel behind. Had he paid for the parcel, the former security police, the former security police.

## Explosion

□ To Page 2

P.T.O

(251) 17/2/91

# Coetzee's escape

S (Times 13/2/91)

From Page 1

lice captain would have triggered the bomb in one of two places the car where his young sons were waiting outside the building, or inside the aircraft of a London-bound flight on Zambian Airways

Instead, Coetzee told the officials to return the package, about the size of a book, to the senders. The address, typewritten and incorrectly spelt, was Mr Mlangeni's legal firm in Johannesburg. Next to the address was written "From Bheki"

Veering between extreme anger and horror that his family had come so close to being murdered, Coetzee yesterday gave vent to his feelings

He raged "Those vicious hooigans! That bomb was meant for me"

## Evidence

"In the post office I stood and argued with the officials for 30 minutes, with the parcel lying on the counter between us"

"I didn't see why I had to pay duty when I was going to take it straight out of the country again"

Coetzee said he was already suspicious when he saw the labelling of the package's contents he had not asked Mr Mlangeni for a tape recorder and the lawyer had not warned him that one might be coming

He told Stanley Brown, the ANC intelligence official with him at the time, that he was uneasy and thought the parcel might be a "trap"

"Stanley couldn't understand why I was making such a fuss about the parcel when I thought it was a trap and didn't want it anyhow," said Coetzee

"But in my mind it was important that we should at least get a chance to see what it contained, and pos-

sibly get fingerprints as well"

Coetzee, keen not to miss his flight, then left the post office. He said he specifically asked Mr Brown to warn Mr Mlangeni that the parcel was on its way and to tell the lawyer that he should "be careful"

That warning never reached Mr Mlangeni. The oversight cost him his life

Coetzee was angry that the killers thought he would "fall for such a simple trick"

"They used it on so many occasions — starting with Ruth First nearly 10 years ago. They haven't come up with anything better in all that time"

Coetzee, who has been living in exile after exposing police death squads in 1989, had been working closely with Mr Mlangeni for a year

The lawyer flew to London when Coetzee gave evidence to the Harms Commission on the death squads and the two met again twice in Lusaka. According to his colleagues, Mr Mlangeni was the recipient of death threats at the time of the Harms Commission

Said Coetzee "Bheki died in my place. Knowing that, I can't even begin to express my shock. I only hope that his death, in the end, won't be for nothing"

Coetzee's death would have taken place immediately before he was due to testify in London before Mr Justice Kriegler in the Neethling case. The judge dismissed Neethling's R1,5-million damages claim against the Weekly Mail and Vrye Weekblad

Reacting yesterday, the ANC said "We have no hesitation in saying that those who carried out this crime targeted both Coetzee and Comrade Mlangeni because of their work in exposing the activities of the CCB and hit squads"

"This murder under-

scores the urgent need for the total dissolution of these killer squads and reiterates our demand for their immediate suspension"

Terrorist expert and retired police officer, Maj-Gen Herman Stadler said the type of explosive device used in the walkman murder was a "first" for SA

"To my knowledge, explosives have never before been placed in a walkman"

He added that military type, plastic explosives were stable enough to withstand being transported halfway across the world, and back, without losing their potency

Coetzee, in an open letter addressed to Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok, has called for Pretoria to give him indemnity and allow him to head an investigation inside the country into hit squad activities

"There's a rotten beehive there, stretching from the very top to the bottom"

"Only one man can cut it open — and that's me. Given a free hand, I would do it within days"

Commission that any person who

tax be exempted from C G T

sewhere

allowances against the capital

these allowances, on the

should be subjected to the



# Outrage as bomb kills top lawyer

251

So when 18/2/91.

**POLICE** would not comment yesterday about allegations of "hit squad" involvement in the death of ANC lawyer Bheki Mlangeni on Friday night.

Mlangeni (32) died at his Soweto home when explosives hidden in the earphones of a Walkman cassette player blew up when he switched it on.

A police spokesman said: "Investigations are in an early stage. We are trying to trace the perpetrators. We don't have answers at this stage."

The charges of "hit squad" involvement were levelled by the ANC, the National Association of Democratic Lawyers, the Human Rights Commission and the Congress of South African Trade Unions

The cassette tape Mlangeni had found in the Walkman was labelled: "Evidence of hit-squads".

Meanwhile in London, self-confessed former hit-squad member Dirk Coetzee, for whom the booby-trapped package was initially intended,

said he was shocked and saddened by the death of his ANC lawyer-friend.

He slammed Mlangeni's death as having all the hallmarks of a "hit squad" job.

Meanwhile, human rights and civic bodies yesterday condemned the killing.

In their strongest condemnation yet, the organisations accused the covert CCB of the action.

The lawyer's employers, Cheadle Thompson and Haysom, said they were saddened by his death.

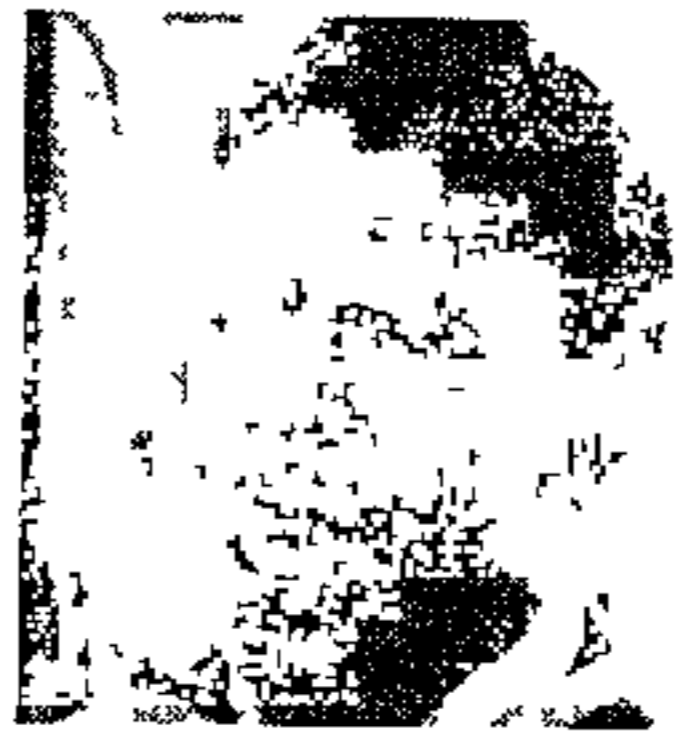
"He was a candidate attorney who was liked and loved by everyone," they said.

The Lawyers for Human Rights Commission said the "diabolical killing of Mlangeni pointed clearly to the CCB".

A PAC spokesman said: "It's a lie to say that this tape recorder was meant for Captain Dirk Coetzee."

The Azanian Peoples Organisation said in a statement that the movement was appalled by Mlangeni's death.

The ANC blamed "the forces of racism and apartheid" for the assassination - *Sapa*.



**BHEKI MLANGENI**

# Govt, police backed 'Nobs', says official

Political Staff

THE government and police had given active support to the controversial mayor of Crossroads, Mr Johnson Ngxobongwana, the Crossroads town clerk, Mr Ricky Schelhase, has admitted

This support was withdrawn after the ANC was unbanned on February 2 last year and "the whole disposition of 'Nobs' (as Mr Ngxobongwana is often called) is being phased out", Mr Schelhase said in an interview in the latest issue of Leadership

"The Nobs regime had relied on the state's assistance — people like myself, the provincial administration, the police — but these traditional sources of support saw they couldn't gang up on the ANC because it was no longer an illegal organisation

"This was the new South Africa, where everybody gets a chance to prove himself as a political force"

Mr Schelhase said "Previously Nobs and his men had been able to defend themselves through violence against any threat — that was the third world way, the Xhosa way

"Now when they defended themselves, the police arrested them, because they had official, traceable firearms, whereas the other side had unregistered guns under the beds"

Mr Schelhase said "In this way all Nobs's people had their weapons confiscated, which left them defenceless. And they were getting shot at with AK-47s.

"Nobs fell into the void. The ANC and its affiliates immediately cashed in — they set up office, they elected a chairman, they invaded the high school"

There were now four or five major groups in Crossroads and one could not be favoured over the other, said Mr Schelhase

C

# Police launch new unit for tourists

Capl 7/4/78

18/2/191

251

By DANIEL SIMON

POLICE today launch a new special unit to combat crime in the city — the Tourist Police.

The unit, which will concentrate on protecting tourists, will work closely with the police's "takkie squad" and the Mobile Unit, which patrols stations and trains.

Johannesburg and Durban will also have tour squads in their central business districts.

Disclosing aspects of the new unit which will be staffed with about 20 uniformed members and headed by Lieutenant "Blits" Thiarf, Cape Town District Commissioner Brigadier Philip Delpoort said the unit would also work in close co-operation with the hotel and tourist industry.

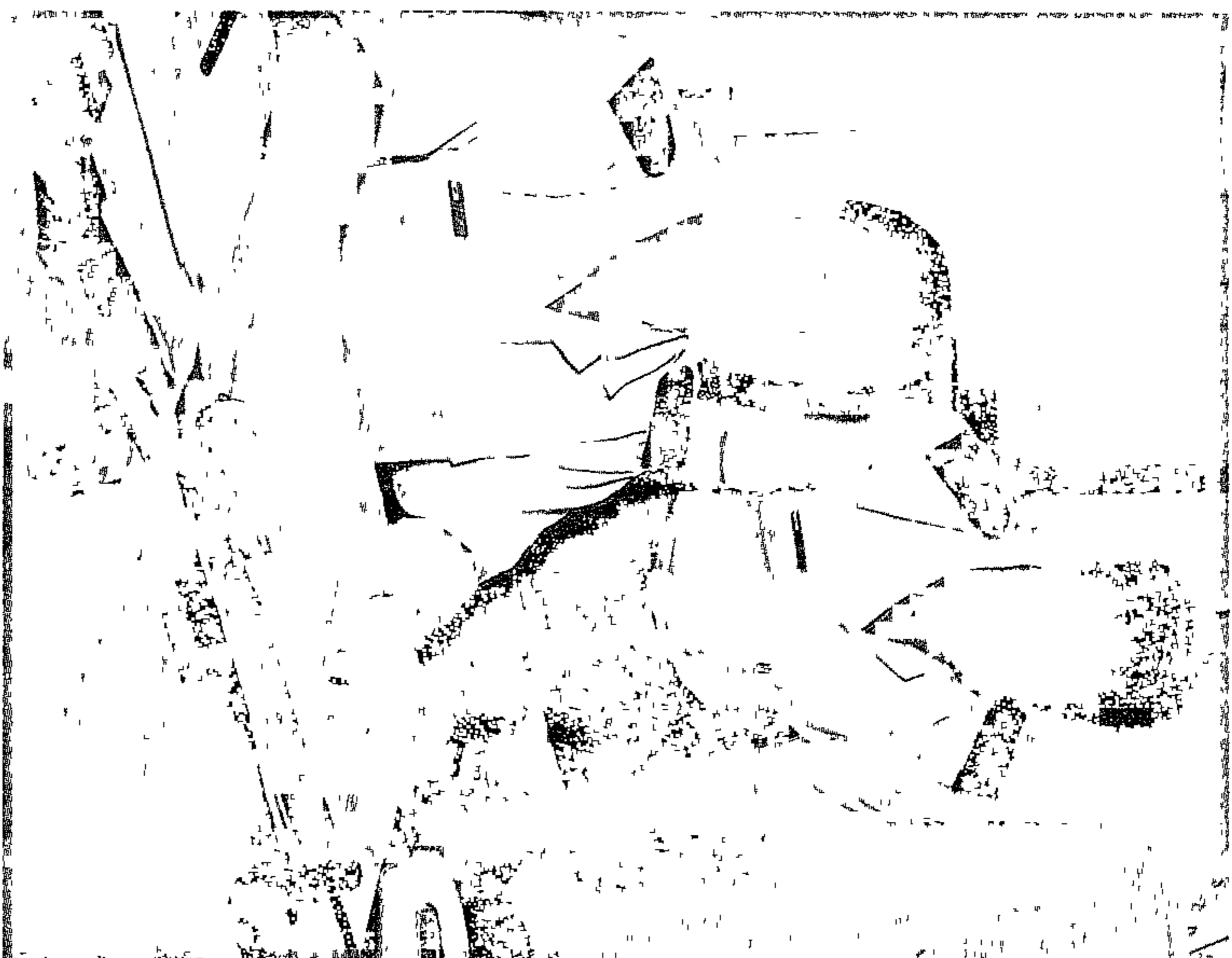
"The aim is that Lt Thiarf will be the link between the hotel and tourist industry and the two police units which will work closely with his  
"Whatever problems they have will

be passed to him and from that work out the modus operandi of the criminals. With the help of the 'takkie squad', we will then place more law enforcement in a particular area. We will be fighting a problem with the joint effort of three units," Brigadier Delpoort said.

Brigadier Delpoort said members of the new unit would also be available to escort groups of tourists as a safety measure and would soon also man "advice bureaux" in various hotels to provide tips on safety and offer advice on areas experiencing crime problems.

He also said that police would recruit tour guides speaking German or French to become reservists, as this would provide a more personalised service for foreign tourists.

"We want to create an elite unit which will cater solely for tourists. The concept is basically that of the bobby on the beat."



**TOURIST POLICE**  
... Cape Town district commissioner Brigadier Philip Delpoort, seated, with Lieutenant "Blits" Thiarf, commanding officer of the newly-established Tourist Police, which officially takes to city streets today.

Picture  
OBEO ZILWA

# Mlangeni: (21) ANC blames hit squads (25)

By Helen Grange Jan 18/2/91

Police have launched an in-depth investigation into the assassination of ANC lawyer Bheki Mlangeni — but have refused to comment on allegations of hit-squad involvement.

Mr Mlangeni (32) died at his Soweto home when explosives hidden in the earphones of a walkman cassette player blew up after he switched it on.

The ANC has blamed "forces of racism and apartheid" for the death, calling on Pretoria to show verifiable proof that the covert Civil Co-operation Bureau has been disbanded.

"Mr Mlangeni's murder shows the urgent need for the dissolution of hit squads and the suspension of the activities of the counter-insurgency units," an ANC statement said.

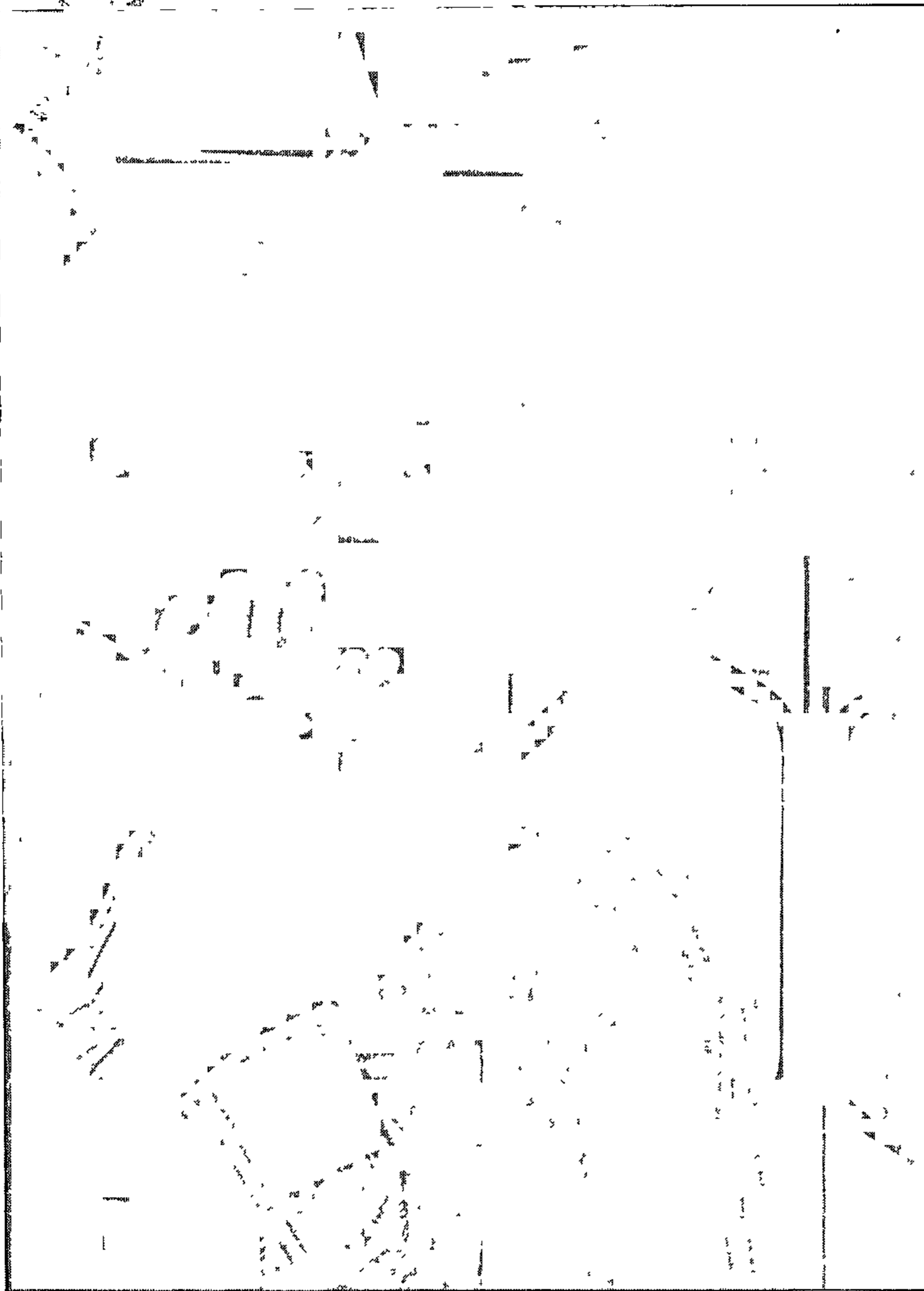
Police have established that Mr Mlangeni told his wife on Friday night that he wanted to play a tape he had received from another country. He had turned down his wife's request that the family listen to it.

Two questions remain unanswered: why did Mr Mlangeni take the parcel home if it was not sent by him (it was marked return to sender) and why did he not allow his wife to listen to the tape with him?

Sunday newspapers reported that former self-confessed police hit-squad member Dirk Coetzee — for whom the booby-trapped package was initially intended — was shocked and saddened by his friend's death.

He said the killing had all the hallmarks of a hit-squad job.

Mr Coetzee had never collected the parcel in Lusaka because of the high duty-charges on it. It was apparently returned to the sender's address, given as Mr Mlangeni at Cheadle Thompson & Haysom law firm.



Grieving . Bongane Ntuli was one of many friends who gathered at the home of slain activist Bheki Mlangeni to console the family and each other. Picture Ken Oosterbroek

(2) Whether he has received a request for indemnity against prosecution from certain persons whose names have been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, if so, (a) what was the outcome of the request and (b) what are the names of the persons concerned,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter' **B91E**

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE

(1) Yes

In terms of the Extradition Act, 1962 (Act 67 of 1962), the court must hold an enquiry to establish whether the persons referred to are extraditable or not. The enquiry has been postponed until 22 February 1991.

(2) Yes

(a) The applications are currently being considered but no final decision has as yet been taken

(b) Leonard Veenendaal, Darryl Stophorh and Arthur Archer

(3) A statement is not necessary

State lottery

\*15 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Finance **B99E**

(1) Whether any investigation has been undertaken by his Department into the potential benefit of a state lottery or bonus bond system in finding additional funds for health, welfare, education or housing if so, what were the findings of this investigation, if not,

(2) whether such an investigation is envisaged, if not, why not? **B99E**

The MINISTER OF FINANCE

(1) No

(2) No, since it is not policy to seek funds from state lotteries or bonus bond systems

New hospitals moratorium  
Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

(1) Whether a moratorium was placed on the building of new hospitals, if so, (a) when and (b) in respect of what categories of hospitals, **B100E**

(2) whether the moratorium is to be lifted this year, if not, why not, if so, which new hospital projects are to be given priority?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

(1) Yes,

(a) 6 December 1989 and

(b) community hospitals, regional hospitals and academic hospitals,

(2) The building and commissioning of new hospitals are subjected to the availability of funds. The optimal utilization of existing facilities is first priority. The moratorium is applicable as long as funds are not available. Because determining of needs in respect of all hospitals deliver sufficient proof of the necessity that there is a need for these hospitals it has been decided to proceed with the planning phase of the following hospitals

Ermelo Hospital  
Soweto Hospital  
Red Cross Hospital  
Durban Academic Hospital

As soon as funds are available the projects can be proceeded with

The planning phase of Garankuwa Hospital, Bothaville Hospital and Botshabelo Hospital has been completed. As soon as funds are available the projects can be proceeded with

SAP, current strength

\*17 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order **B104E**

(a) What is the current strength of the South African Police Force, (b) how many persons have joined the Police Force for the first time since 1 June 1990 and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(a) 90 945 members, including members of the Municipal Police, Special Constables and National Servicemen

(b) 13 876 **B105E**  
On the other hand the South African Police lost 4 060 members due to deaths, discharges, retirement or medical unfitness and completion of national service

(c) Until 12 February 1991

FSAB report

\*18 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing **B105E**

(1) Whether he has received a report from the Free Settlement Areas Board concerning its investigation in 1990 into the desirability of proclaiming certain Johannesburg suburbs, including portions of Houghton, Yeoville, Hillbrow and Joubert Park as free settlement areas, if so,

(2) whether he will comment on the findings of this report, if not why not, if so what were the findings,

(3) whether the report will be published, if not, why not, if so, when? **B105E**

The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING

(1) Yes

(2) No. The report is a confidential document which contains information to enable the State President to take a decision in terms of section 2 of the Free Settlement Areas Act, 1988

(3) No, for the reason stated in (2) above

Elizabeth Donkin Hospital, investigations

\*19 Mr E W TRENT asked the Minister of National Health **B107E**

(1) Whether investigations are in progress with a view to closing the Elizabeth Donkin Hospital in Port Elizabeth, if so, (a) when and (b) to which hospitals or institutions will the patients be moved,

(2) whether the hospital buildings will be taken over by another Government Department, if so, what are the relevant details, if not, what steps will be taken in

respect of these buildings? **B107E**  
The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

(1) Yes,

(a) in order to rationalize and improve services and

(b) the Provincial Hospital in Port Elizabeth, the Dora Ngunza Hospital, the Tower Hospital and any other psychiatric hospital that is considered suitable,

(2) the take-over or letting of the hospital buildings are still under consideration

Group Areas persons prosecuted

\*20 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Justice **B146E**

(1) Whether any persons were prosecuted in terms of the Group Areas Act, No 36 of 1966, in 1989 and 1990, if so, how many,

(2) whether he will furnish the House with the names of the persons so prosecuted, if not why not, if so, what are their names,

(3) whether he will give the assurance that, prior to the repeal of this Act, no further prosecutions will be instituted against persons contravening it?

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE

(1) Yes

1989	1990
67	10

(2) The required information in respect of 1989 is not readily available in the Department. To obtain the information, various records will have to be examined, which is not economically feasible

In respect of 1990—yes. The names are as follows

L N Ngema  
V Mamamela  
O Skosana  
A M Mhehtar  
J Lumbamba  
D Comyn  
M J da Silva  
I A S Bemath  
P Kahz  
R R Weyer

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

# Squads active - claim

*Sowetan*  
THE murder of ANC lawyer Mr Bheki Mlangeni confirmed that "hit squads" continue to operate despite Government denials, Lawyers for Human Rights said in a statement yesterday. Mlangeni was killed

19/2/91  
on Friday night by an explosive device planted in the earphones of a walkman tape recorder he received in the mail. He died when he switched on the walkman, activating the device. LHR urged the

251  
Government to appoint an independent investigating team "as the Harms Commission proved that the police are reluctant to investigate their colleagues".

It said Mlangeni's assassination indicated that former police captain and "hit squad" member Dirk Coetzee - reportedly the intended victim of the tape bomb - faced being killed if he returned to face trial.

Also responding to Mlangeni's murder, Mr Tian van der Merwe, Democratic Party spokesman on law and order, said the Government faced questions in Parliament on the killing.

"I've got every intention of raising it at every opportunity," said Van der Merwe, who has also closely monitored the "hit squad" issue.

Government statements on the "hit squads" issue had been absolutely pathetic, he said.

Neither President FW de Klerk, Defence Minister General Magnus Malan nor Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok had known anything about the "hit squads" then.

"It must be obvious there are still death squads and they still know nothing about them."



Counter Officer  
Mail Handling Officer  
General Clerk  
Sorter  
Typist  
Exchange Superintendent  
Telcom Assistant  
Telephonist  
Clerk  
Assistant Administrative Officer  
Security Officer  
Postman  
Part-Time Branch Postmaster  
Part-Time Sorter  
Senior Telcom Electrician  
Technician  
Telcom Officer  
Assistant Telcom Officer  
Senior Telcom Assistant  
General Assistant 1  
General Assistant, 2  
General Assistant, 3  
Cook  
Senior Superintendent  
Telcom Electrician

(2) No No need exists in this regard as no official's services will become redundant

**SAP action**

\*8 Mr P H DE LA REY asked the Minister of Law and Order

Whether members of the South African Police took any action against the persons who, on the day on which Mr Oliver Tambo arrived at the Jan Smuts Airport, allegedly removed the flag of the Republic and replaced it by an ANC flag, if not, why not, if so, what was the nature of the action taken?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

No, not against any particular person or persons, because those concerned could not be identified in the large crowd

On 13 December 1990 at approximately 13 17, the South African Police noticed that the flag of the Republic in front of the Jan Smuts Airport Building was being replaced by an ANC flag. With the help of *meralia*, the Dog Unit the Police moved into the crowd of approximately 7 000 to 8 000 people and low-

ered a small ANC flag and replaced it with the flag of the Republic

**Petrol/diesel amount received**

\*9 Mr P H DE LA REY asked the Minister of Finance

What total amount did the State receive from the sale of (a) petrol and (b) diesel in the Republic during the latest specified period of 12 months for which figures are available?

The MINISTER OF FINANCE

In the period 1 January 1990 to 31 December 1990 a net amount of R4 389 million accrued to the State from the sale of petrol and diesel. Itemization amounts cannot be furnished as the Petroleum Products Act 1977, (Act No 120 of 1977) prohibits the disclosure of sale statistics of individual petroleum products

**Paul Kruger Memorial Hospital alterations**

\*10 Dr W J BOTHA asked the Minister of National Health

Whether any alterations of and/or extensions to the section for Blacks at the Paul Kruger Memorial Hospital in Rustenberg are being planned, if so, (a) what progress has been made in this regard, (b) what total amount has already been appropriated for this purpose and (c) when will these alterations and/or extensions be commenced?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

Yes, planning for extensions is taking place.

(a) the Bill of Quantities is nearly completed and the planning is therefore just short of the tender stage.

(b) no amount has been appropriated in the current financial year for this purpose and (c) if funds are available, probably 1992/93

**Certain person, retirement benefits**

\*11 Dr W J BOTHA asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs

(1) Whether a certain person, whose name has been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, received any retirement benefits from the

State when he left the Public Service, if so, what retirement benefits.

(2) whether these benefits were paid in terms of existing regulations, if so, in terms of what regulations, if not,

(3) whether any special arrangements were made in respect of the payment of these benefits, if so, what are the details of these arrangements?

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

(1) No, he did not receive retirement benefits from the State, but he did receive a resignation benefit

(2) The resignation benefits was paid in terms of Regulation 13(1) of the Government Service Pensions Act, 1973 (Act 57 of 1973).

(3) Not applicable

**Pollsmoor prison, purchase of land**

\*12 Mr J H MOMBORG asked the Minister of Correctional Services

(1) Whether it is the intention to purchase land in Tokai with a view to expanding the Pollsmoor prison, if so,

(2) whether this land has already been purchased if not why not, if so, when are the building operations expected to be commenced?

The MINISTER OF CORRECTIONAL SERVICES

(1) There is no intention of purchasing land in Tokai. Application was made however to retain land at Westlake, which currently belongs to other State Departments, for the Department of Correctional Services should those State Departments decide to withdraw. No purchase transactions will be involved but only transfer of land

(2) No, no land was purchased in Tokai. Land was however purchased in Retreat (Steenberg) during 1970. Building works will, in all probability and if funds are made available, commence during 1991/92

**Suburban trains crime**

\*13 Mr J H MOMBORG asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether there has recently been an increasing tendency in crime on suburban trains between Simonstown and Cape Town if so what are the relevant details, (2) whether any steps are being taken to combat this crime, if so, what steps?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) No, during the three months from 1 November 1990 to 31 January 1991, 51 serious crimes were committed on trains between Simonstown and Cape Town, in comparison with 73 crimes during the corresponding period a year previously. This represents a decline of 69 86%

The details are as follows

	Nov 89	Dec 89	Jan 90	Nov 90	Dec 90	Jan 91
Theft from person	1	2	3	2	—	—
Rape	5	7	7	3	5	5
Robbery	12	8	18	6	18	7
Attempted robbery	—	—	—	—	—	3
Armed robbery	1	—	—	—	1	1
Attempted murder	—	—	1	—	—	—
Sodomy	—	—	1	—	—	—
Assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm	—	3	2	—	—	—
	19	22	32	11	24	16

(2) In addition to the deployment of mobile units of the South African Police on this, as well as other rail trajectories country-wide, the Rail Commuter Corporation, in co-operation with the South African Police, is at present safeguarding Rail Commuter Stations, which will ensure more effective access control, in order to more effectively keep criminal elements off trains

**Extradition of certain persons**

\*14 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Justice

(1) Whether a request has been received from the Namibian Government for the extradition of (a) Mr Leonard Veendal and (b) Mr Darryl Stopforth, if so, with what result,



# Slain lawyer was harassed - family

Soweto 20/2/91 (19223) 251

THE family of assassinated ANC lawyer Mr Bheki Mlangeni has alleged that policemen investigating his death were also responsible for his continuous harassment and detention while he was alive.

The claim was made by the ANC yesterday

Mlangeni died at the weekend when a bomb exploded at his Soweto home soon after he turned on a tape recorder

In a statement, the ANC reiterated calls for an independent investigation into the assassination.

Reacting to the allegation, Soweto police spokesman Colonel Tienie Halgryn said Mlangeni may have been detained under security legislation before February 2 last year

"If his family sees this as harassment, then I will say the police are there to enforce the law"

He said the Mlangeni family should define what they meant by harassment. Halgryn refused to disclose the name of the investigating officer.

Mlangeni died early on Saturday morning when a Walkman tape recorder, sent to him by post, exploded at his Soweto home.

The ANC said the Mlangeni family had expressed concern about the way in which Soweto police had conducted their investigations into the assassination.

Despite protests, police had taken the entire family to a police station, where each family member was taken into a separate interrogation room to give a statement.

According to Halgryn, police had been unable to take statements at the Mlangeni home because

## SA PRESS ASSOCIATION

of the presence of reporters and spectators

He said statements were taken in separate rooms to expedite the investigation process

The ANC also announced that a memorial service for Mlangeni would be held today between 6pm and 8pm at Pace College, Jabulani, Soweto

Mlangeni will be buried on Saturday in Heroes' Acre at Avalon Cemetery

# Independent expert for Mlangeni

ONE of the world's top forensic experts may come to South Africa to investigate the assassination of lawyer Bheki Mlangeni, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok agreed this week.

This follows a meeting between Vlok and a three-member legal team from Cheadle, Thompson and Haysom, who were concerned about the investigation into the their colleague's murder.

"The minister agreed to allow us independent access to the forensic evidence. It is possible that one of the world's top explosive experts will be coming to South Africa for this purpose," said lawyer Peter Harris.

Normally the police forensic laboratory, still headed by Lieutenant Lothar Neethling, would be involved in such an investigation.

It appears the forensic evidence will stay in its current safe-keeping until the independent expert arrives. The investigation is now being headed by General Ronnie van der Westhuizen.

Harris said Cheadle, Thompson and Haysom lawyers have "strong suspicions about who was behind the murder. One has to ask: who had the motive and who had the capability?" he said, without elaborating.

Suspicion is growing that it was elements in the SAP, and not the South African Defence Force's Civil Cooperation Bureau, who were behind last Saturday morning's murder.

Colleagues suspicious of the circumstances surrounding the murder of lawyer Bheki Mlangeni want an independent forensic expert to examine evidence, reports GAVIN EVANS

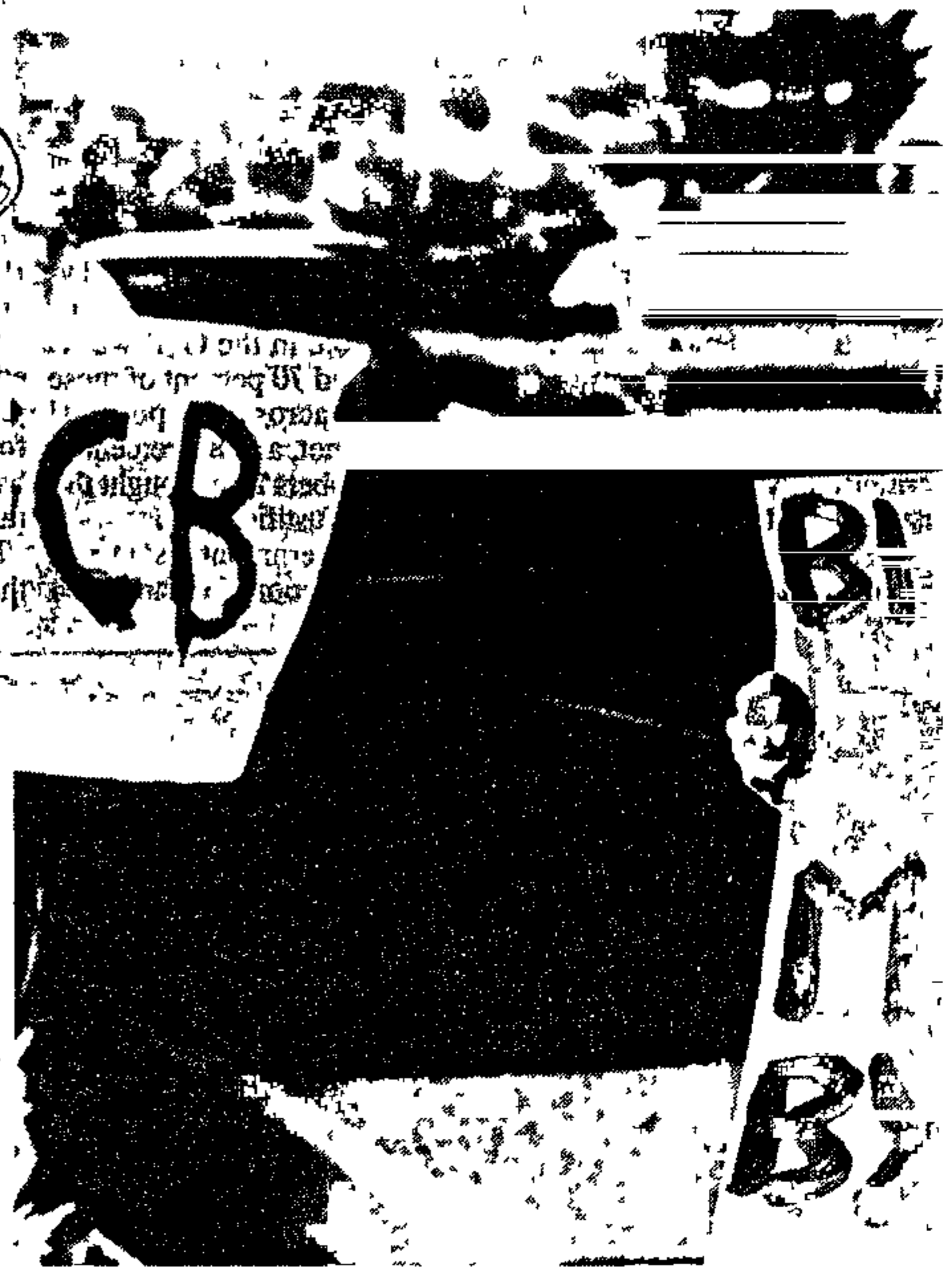
Mlangeni died when a sophisticated explosive device in the earphones of the walkman cassette recorder which he received in the mail — supposedly containing a tape with information on death squads — was detonated by a sound signal.

It had originally been sent to rogue police captain Dirk Coetzee in Lusaka last May — apparently designed to eliminate him shortly prior to giving evidence on police hit squads at a special hearing of the Harms Commission of Inquiry in London.

Coetzee stopped at the post office while he was on his way to the Lusaka airport, but refused to take delivery after a wrangle about payment. He also gave evidence against Neethling in the general's failed legal suit against *Vrye Weekblad* and *The Weekly Mail*.

The package contained the name and address of Mlangeni, who had been involved in investigating police hit squads, despite the fact that he had not sent it. It took more than seven months to "return" to Mlangeni after Coetzee refused to take delivery.

Mlangeni (32), who was the Jabulani branch chairman of the African National Congress, had been a frequent victim of state harassment.



Eloquent protest ... demonstrators held placards in Johannesburg to demand an investigation into involvement in the murder of Bheki Mlangeni

**POLICE FIGURES** (251)

THE present strength of the police force — including municipal policemen, constables and national servicemen — was 90 945 men and women, Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok told parliament this week. Although 13 876 people had joined the SAP since June last year, 4 060 had been lost through death, discharge, retirement or medical unfitness, he said.

18/1/82-12/1/82  
K. van der Merwe

# Police 'devices' killed lawyer

*S/Times 24/2/91*

251

A SECRET hi-tech unit at the police's technical division in Pretoria produced "killer devices" like the walkman earphone bomb that murdered ANC lawyer Bheki Mlangeni, claims renegade security policeman Dirk Coetzee

Captain Coetzee said he was certain that the earphone bomb that was meant for him, but killed his lawyer instead, could only have been made at the unit in Rebecca Street

But a police spokesman last night dismissed his allegations as "pure propaganda" and challenged him to return to South Africa to help with the investigation into the death of Mr Mlangeni

Captain Coetzee said he knew one of the officers in the technical department — Colonel Wal du Toit

"I like to believe that he had nothing to do with the walkman bomb that killed

By IAN HOBBS  
London

Mlangeni and should have killed me I am sure he would have refused to have anything to do with it He is like that

"But he is the technical genius He taught me everything I know about these killer devices"

Captain Coetzee, who defected to the ANC and is living in exile in London, said he was appealing yet again to the government and President FW de Klerk to allow him to come home under protection "to blow the lid off the Rebecca street unit and a lot more that is still operating and killing people and damaging South"

"I wonder how many devices from Rebecca Street killed people in all sorts of countries that we don't yet know about I know it can

be proved that when there was someone they wanted removed, certain officers were called in and people would go to places like Namibia

I want to do it because the truth has to come out The same applies to the ANC They did terrible things and the truth about them must also be revealed They had their own Rebecca Street-type places and they must admit the terrible things they did"

A police spokesman said the SAP had already proven its bona fides with the Mlangeni investigations by allowing an independent expert to examine forensic exhibits

"If Mr Coetzee really wants to see the alleged murders being solved he should return to the country to assist in the investigation."

# Bomb factory genius built a 'loaded' watch

● From page 1

"He showed me how the Russian fob watches were used to time explosions, and he also showed me phone plugs, and how the wiring was altered to allow tapping, and warned that if it ever got out, or anyone found one, they could sue the Government for a hell of a lot.

"What I learned about explosives on so many visits to the Technical Division — and I wasn't an expert — was from Wal. He is a genius."

His first experience was when he learned how the Manzini post office was blown up in the late 1970s, maintaining an ANC operative, Bafana Duma, who also worked as a messenger for a Swaziland firm of lawyers, Scott Smith.

The ANC was using the lawyers' box office for some of their mail, said Captain Coetzee.

He described the intricate device, and said it was manufactured "countless times" by the Technical Division.

"The timing device worked on two circuits. The first was in a small pocket-watch of Russian origin, with the long arm removed, giving the operative a choice of up to 12 hours to make up the parcel bomb, close it, transport it and plant it without risking detonation in that period.

"The contact point was at 12 on

the watch face, and the other wire went to the middle of the watch on the centre shaft of the hour hand.

"The second circuit was a glass tube at a 45-degree angle with a drop of mercury at the bottom of the tube, and two contact points at the top of the tube. As soon as the parcel tilted, the drop of mercury rolled forward into the contact point, closed the circuit and the bomb would go off.

"As soon as Bafana picked up the parcel the mercury rolled forward and he was nearly gone, and the Manzini Post office was a terrible mess."

At that time Captain Coetzee was stationed at Oshoek, on the Swaziland border. He says Major Nick van Rensburg, now head of Section C1, Sergeant Chris Rorrich and Warrant Officer Chris Deeltits handled the operation.

The first time Captain Coetzee went to the Technical Division on official business was a couple of days after the ANC blasted Secunda about 10 years ago, he said.

"I received my orders for that mission through Brigadier Johan Victor and Brigadier 'Hoffie' van der Hoven, and was told to pick up explosives to use against an ANC transit house and the home of Marwick Nikosi in Swaziland. I was told Marwick was manufacturing secret compartments in ANC vehi-

cles which were used to bring bombs into the country.

"I picked up two watches at the Wachthuis building and a crate of explosives from military intelligence, which was on either the 11th or 13th floor of Zandza Building, Proes Street, Pretoria.

"I went to Ermelo first and picked up Warrant Officer Paul van Dyk, and then the others, Sergeant 'Krapies' Hattingh, and Sergeant Chris Rorrich — the latter two were qualified explosive experts in the Security Police.

"First we went to a bridge at Amsterdam on the road to Pretoria and had a good braai with lots of beers. While we were eating and drinking we kneaded the PET4 explosive. It was like dough and made two parcels, one for the transit house, of about 25kg, and the second, smaller one, for the wooden house.

"We put yellow cordite in the middle of the bundle, about a 30-metre tail, and folded the whole lot up into a ball and put them in plastic bags.

"Then we stuck in the detonators and the watch, and all that remained was for the battery to be connected. We filled two sandbags to put on the bombs to give a kick-back, put them into the boot of the car, and went over the border by flattening the fence, driving over

small wattle bushes. We went in south of the Nerston border post.

"It was dark, about 2.45 am, we set the bombs for a quarter of an hour. The other two did the wooden house, and Chris Rorrich and I the transit house.

"Then we crept away, got into the car, and sat under a tree near the Manzini jail to drink beer and watch. The first bomb went off. It looked like a mushroom.

"When it went off we jumped into the car and about 20 seconds later the second one went off. The watches served us beautifully. We crossed back into South Africa at Houkopp through a locked gate for which we had the key."

One child and an adult were killed, and three injured, in the blast, and more than 80 houses within a 3 km radius of the bombs were jamaged, but not the target of the operation, Marwick Nikosi.

The second time he went to the Technical Division on official business was when he was transferred to Vlakplaas, one of the hit squad's operational headquarters outside Pretoria.

He says he was given about eight devices by Captain Wal du Toit, this time the fob watches were packed into a small black box which could be strapped onto the target.

"It was a beautifully manufac-

tured device, and much easier to use in a box. Each one had the capacity for about 250 g to 500 g of explosives."

On another occasion, he says, he collected a small 9 mm machine-gun set into a black leather briefcase. The gun had been fitted with a silencer and an extended trigger fitted to the bottom of the briefcase.

"It was very clever, you would just hear a soft whistling and the empty shells fall into the case. Nothing is left for ballistic tests except the bullets in the guy who was shot. Wal showed me how to use it."

● Brigadier Vic Haynes of the SAP media liaison division in Pretoria said yesterday: "The decision of the Minister of Law and Order and the Commissioner of Police to allow independent experts' perusal of the forensic evidence of the Bheki Mlangeni case, subject to the approval of the Attorney-General, proves the police bona fides."

"This fact shows the police commitment to round up the murderers of Mr Mlangeni, irrespective of who they are."

"The investigation of this case is under the command of General Romme van der Westhuizen, who is one of the most experienced and respected detectives in the South African Police."

He said Captain Coetzee had been invited by Justice Minister Kobie Coetzee to return to South Africa to ensure that he had a fair trial.

"If Captain Coetzee did that his allegations could be tested in a court of law," Brigadier Haynes said.

"If he is really so keen to help solving the 'murders' he refers to, that would be the acceptable thing to do," Brigadier Haynes added.

Captain Coetzee's "wild claims" against a former colleague were of a serious nature, and without substance.

He found it strange that Captain Coetzee was making these allegations now, after he had ample opportunity to give evidence to the Harms Commission and in the Lothar Neethling civil case, Brigadier Haynes said.

"If his allegations are propaganda, as is suspected, we are sure that he will not return to South Africa," Brigadier Haynes said.

Captain Coetzee replied that he had identified Colonel Wal du Toit on several occasions, including in his evidence to Mr Justice Johan Kriegler. He said, however, he had not talked in detail about Colonel du Toit's activities until this week, because "there was so much to tell, and secondly, no-one asked me in such detail before."

Only a sophisticated workshop could have created the

# Coetzee exp bomb factor

Star 24/2/91 (251)

**Peta Thornycroft and Ivor Powell**

**FORMER** security policeman Captain Dirk Coetzee has accused the SAP of running a high-tech "death factory" in Pretoria.

He said the police Technical Division in Rebecca Street, Pretoria, has a sophisticated workshop where their hit squads obtained "dirty tricks" for internal and cross-border operations

Captain Coetzee said he believes the Technical Division is the only facility in South Africa with the capacity to manufacture the intricately-wired walkman earphone bomb posted to him in Lusaka and which, by an extraordinary twist of fate, blew up his friend Bheki Mlangeni

He also identified the "genius" who heads the division, who, Captain Coetzee says, was a close personal friend and a respected colleague who never knew the identity of those his dirty tricks were destined for

Police have denied the allegations, and challenged Captain Coetzee to return from London and have his story tested in court

In a series of telephone calls from London, Captain Coetzee gave chilling details of how hit squad operatives obtained their supplies — and said no records were kept of who ordered the devices or received them

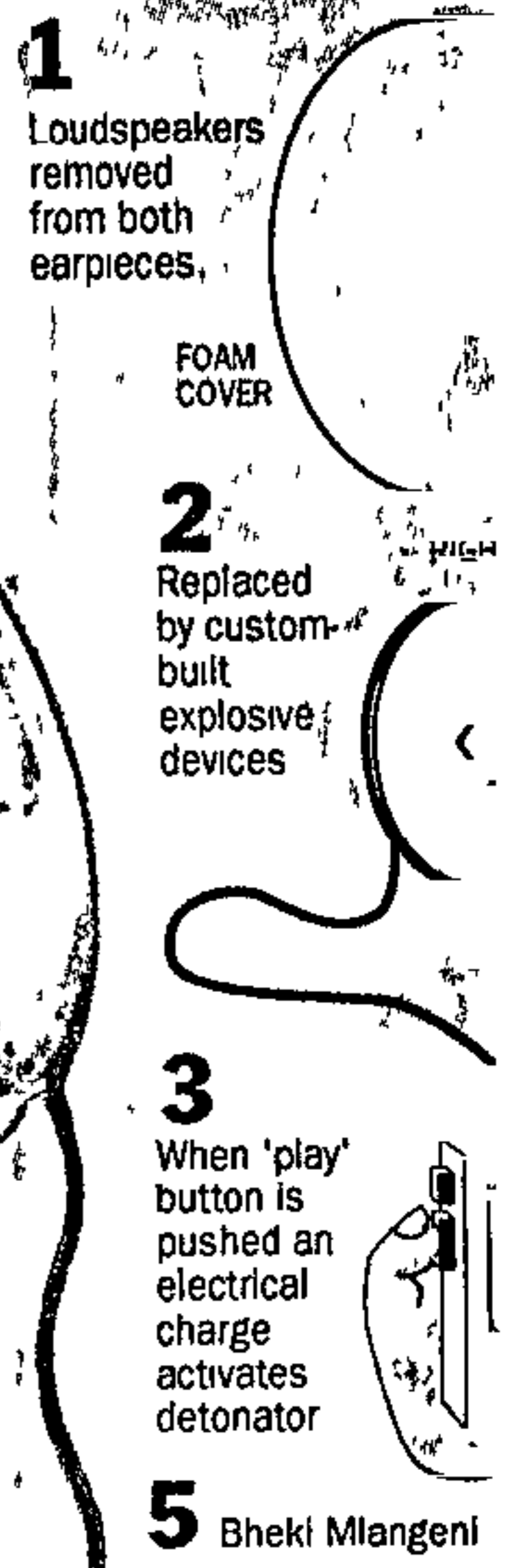
During his time in the Security Police, said Captain Coetzee, the division was housed on the roof of police headquarters, Wachthuis building entered from the Schoerman Street side

Captain Coetzee says he made "countless" visits to the division's workshop, which was at that time headed by Captain W A L du Toit, who was known as Wal. The Sunday Star this week confirmed a Colonel Wal du Toit is with the division in its Rebecca Street home. He was named by Captain Coetzee on several occasions, including the trial which ended last month when forensic chief Lothar Neethling lost his defamation claim of R1.5 million against two newspapers, Vrye Weekblad and The Weekly Mail

Captain Coetzee described some of the "death factory" products: timing devices in Russian-made fob watches, booby-trapped briefcases, telephone plugs re-wired to tap anti-apartheid activists' phones, and ad-



**KILLER EARPHONES . . .** Sunday Star artist Gail Irwin shows how the walkman bomb that killed Bheki Mlangeni would probably have worked.



## Military e killed AN

**Ivor Powell**  
EXPERTS say military-type plastic explosives were used in the walkman bomb that killed ANC lawyer Bheki Mlangeni at his home in Soweto last week. He died when the booby-trapped earphones blew his brains out as he switched on the machine. Independent explosives experts told the Sunday

justments to weapons, including silencers  
He also said that although the Technical Division was not the correct channel to obtain poison — that was the responsibility of the Forensic Department, headed by General

Lothar Neethling — on one occasion he obtained strychnine there from Captain du Toit.  
He said he used that poison, in crystal form, only once — on dogs belonging to Durban lawyer Griffiths Mxenge. Captain Coetzee claims he

headed the operation to murder the anti-apartheid activist in 1981. Captain Coetzee said he became friends with Captain du Toit when they attended an officers' course in 1975. Captain du Toit went on to do a two-year engineering course at the

CSIR  
He =  
roof of  
was full  
ments  
tiful

# Coetzee in Star 24/1/91 plea to FW

**Peta Thornycroft**

CAPTAIN Dirk Coetzee this week sent an affidavit to the State President, asking to be allowed to head an investigation into police hit squads (251)

It was signed in London. A copy was sent by the Sunday Star to Mr FW de Klerk at Tuynhuys in Cape Town (251)

Presidential spokesman Casper Venter said Mr de Klerk would not see it until he returned to his office tomorrow

Captain Coetzee wrote to Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok last week, asking to be re-instated as a policeman for a limited period to get to the bottom of his hit squad allegations

But he took the matter a dramatic step further yesterday by telling Mr de Klerk in the affidavit he sought "to persuade you of my sincerity"

In his sworn statement, he says he is prepared to have any evidence he collected tested in court, and was prepared to go into the dock along with former colleagues he would implicate

# COETZEE: I KNOW

# LAWYER'S KILLER

251

## Cop who made bomb named in letter to FW

By **TOBIE BOSHOFF** and **CP Correspondent** *City Press* 24/2/91

FORMER Police Captain Dirk Coetzee, the man who came close to becoming the victim of the bomb which killed ANC attorney Bheki Mlangeni last weekend, says he knows who made the bomb. Coetzee wrote a letter to State President FW de Klerk, mentioning the name of a colonel with technical know-how, whom he believes to be the only policeman capable of making the sophisticated bomb which was hidden in the earphones of a cassette player.

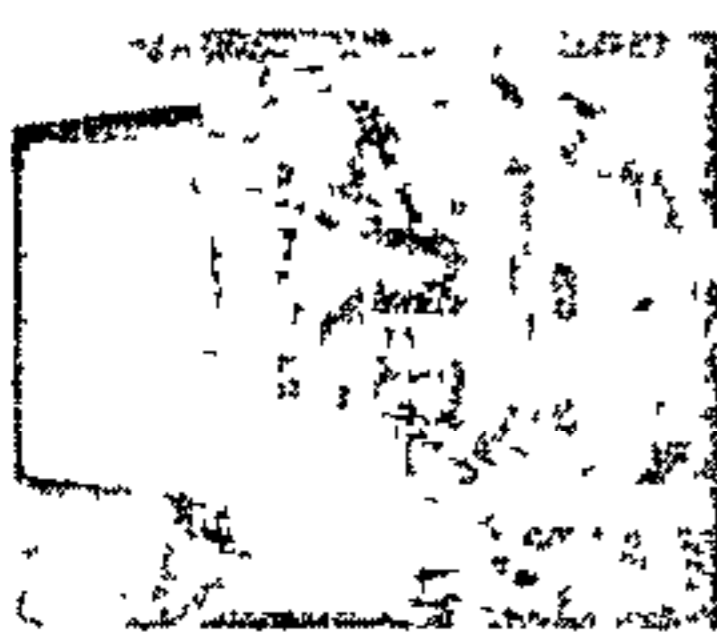
Coetzee told *City Press* London correspondent the name of the "brilliant" colonel - but lawyers have advised *City Press* not to publish his name.

When approached, the colonel concerned refused to comment. He said inquiries should be made through normal channels.

A spokesman of the SAP Directorate for Public Relations said Coetzee's latest allegations were of "a serious nature, but without substance".

He added "It is really strange that these allegations are only now being made by Coetzee after he had indicated that he now has a clean conscience, that he has reverted everything he knew in evidence before the Harris Commission and during the (General Lothar) Neehing defamation case".

He said the Minister of Law and Order and the Commissioner of Police had instructed that independent experts gain access to forensic tests regarding the Mlangeni bomb. The case was also being investigated by one of the coun-



Dirk Coetzee ... informed FW de Klerk



# I know the bomber - Coetzee

■ From Page 1

the other I always carried some of these mechanisms in my car in case I needed them"

He was also present when colleagues used such bombs, Coetzee said. A colleague once made a mistake in placing such a bomb next to a railway line in Swaziland. It did not explode. "When the Swazis found the bomb the next day, they asked the same South African officer to defuse it."

The timing mechanisms of the bombs were Russian pocket watches. Coetzee does not know

where the police obtained the watches, but it had to appear as if the bombs were made "by the other side"

The colonel concerned allegedly drilled a hole through the watch and pushed some fishing line through it. The countdown started when the line was removed.

Coetzee said he had a high regard for the abilities of the officer. He is a technical expert, not an ordinary policeman. "He prepares this clandestine stuff for the whole of the country's security police force."

Coetzee also told how the colonel built a camera into a briefcase.

In his letter to De Klerk, Coetzee asked to be allowed back into the country to help solve a number of murders, including that of David Webster, Griffiths Mxenge and his wife Victoria, Japie Maponya, Peter, Vusi, Isaac Mohema and others.

He asked to be appointed to the SAP temporarily "to reveal the truth"

A week ago Coetzee addressed a similar request to Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok

251

24/2/91

# Police deny existence of Pretoria 'death factory' (251)

Staff Reporter *Stas 5/2/91*

Police have denied allegations by former security policeman Captain Dirk Coetzee of the existence of an SAP "death factory" used to manufacture "dirty tricks" devices and have called on Coetzee to repeat them in a South African court.

Mr Coetzee claimed in a Sunday Star report yesterday that the police technical division in Rebecca Street, Pretoria, housed a sophisticated workshop where the devices were manufactured.

He said the division was the only facility in South Africa capable of making the bomb that killed ANC lawyer Bheki Mlangeni at his Soweto home 10 days ago.

The bomb was posted from the Joubert Park

post office on May 10 last year to Mr Coetzee in exile in Lusaka. It was returned when he refused to accept it and it was delivered to Mr Mlangeni.

Mr Coetzee said he visited the division's workshop often and identified its commander at the time as Colonel W A L du Toit.

He said some of the devices manufactured there were Soviet-made fob watches, booby-trapped briefcases, silencers and telephone plugs for tapping.

On Saturday, Brigadier Vic Haynes said the bona fides of the police were proved by the decision by the Minister of Law and Order and the Commissioner of Police to allow independent experts to scrutinise forensic evidence in the Mlan-

gani case

He said Minister of Justice Kobie Coetzee had invited Mr Coetzee to return to South Africa to test his allegations in court.

He found it odd that Mr Coetzee was making these allegations now, after he had had ample opportunity to do so before the Harms Commission and in the civil case involving police forensics chief Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling.

Police spokesman Major Ray Harrald said the department referred to by Mr Coetzee was a bomb disposal unit.

Mr Coetzee also reportedly sent an affidavit to President de Klerk, asking to be allowed to lead a police investigation into hit squads.

# Coetzee 'seeking revenge on police'

Star 26/2/91

(251)

Former police captain Dirk Coetzee harboured a deep-seated feeling of revenge against the force after he was found medically unsuitable, and would probably have been given a dishonourable discharge, the police said yesterday.

In a statement issued in Pretoria, police said Mr Coetzee had never made a secret of the fact that he sought revenge against the police.

The statement was released to put recent allegations made by Mr Coetzee into perspective, police said, adding that Mr Justice Harms had found the following during his investigations:

- Mr Coetzee had a deeply rooted hatred for the SAP and his revenge had its roots in happenings which took place in 1979 to 1980.

- He saw a great future for himself in the ANC. He believed that he would eventually occupy a high position in the new police force and that he would perhaps "one day be privileged enough to be the chief investigating officer in South Africa's own post-war Nuremberg trials".

Mr Justice Harms said although Coetzee tried to pass these ideals off as a joke, there was no doubt they reflected his real feelings.

It should be borne in

mind that he was used by the ANC's publicity division and was dependent on the ANC.

Should these factors be taken together with his impulsiveness and irrational nature, there would be nothing strange in the false incrimination of himself or the SAP, or the fact that he left the country to join the ANC, the judge said, according to the police statement.

The statement said Mr Justice Kriegler also referred to the following, among others:

- Later, when Mr Coetzee's disciplinary problems with the SAP started and began to develop, he was at first upset and indignant over what he considered disloyalty towards him, and in this way he developed such a fury against the police force that he wanted to blurt out his whole story.

- It is also a fact that in the past, he had exhibited many indications of dishonesty as well as a state of mind against the SAP or members of the force which leave a question mark hanging over his motives.

Police said that although they would thoroughly investigate the latest allegations by Mr Coetzee, the claims should be approached with great caution — Sapa

## Police may set up protection for inner city aged

POLICE in Johannesburg are investigating setting up a project to register elderly people of all races living in inner city areas and give them police protection. *Day 26/2/91*

If the project proves successful, it could be implemented in other SA cities, police spokesman Col Frans Malherbe said at the weekend.

He said the new investigation followed a previous action programme

LINDEN BIRNS

implemented by police in the Hillbrow/Joubert Park area, which had not received sustained support from the public.

Malherbe said under the old programme only whites were put on the police register and elderly people of other races did not receive the same protection.

"The SA Police have to look after people of all races and so we were issued new instructions regarding the co-ordination of the new investigation," Malherbe said.

He added the previous SAP-run protection programme had all but ground to a halt as people in the areas concerned did not realise the project was to be ongoing, and had lost contact with police after registration.

and follow up of their treatment. The policy is thus not to take patients out of their social environment for long periods. Over the past year the average stay of leprosy patients at Westfort Hospital was 66 days.

**Robertson SAP action**

\*7 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order *26/2/91*

Whether, with reference to an incident at Robertson on 11 April 1990 (in which, allegedly, more than 140 people were injured during police action), the South African Police (a) has instituted a second investigation into the incident and/or (b) is still conducting such an investigation at present, if so, (i) why was it decided to institute the present investigation, (ii) who is in charge of the investigation and (iii) what progress has been made to date?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (a) Yes  
(b) Yes

(i) After the docket, which was investigated as a result of the occurrence at Robertson on 11 April 1990, was referred to the Attorney-General, and he had refused to institute any prosecution, the Commissioner of the South African Police instructed that the evidence in the docket be analysed and further investigation instituted into matters arising therefrom, also with a view to possible departmental steps, so that the unfortunate incident that occurred could be settled to the satisfaction of all the parties.

- The honourable member was also requested to render any such assistance that he could give in the further investigation. All indications are that the matter will be settled to the satisfaction of all the parties.
- (ii) Major-General R N van der Westhuizen
- (iii) The investigation has already been completed. Only medical reports are still outstanding. The docket will soon be resubmitted to the Attorney-General.

**Police training colleges**

\*8 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether all police training colleges train recruits of all race groups, if so, since when, if not, (a) why not and (b) for which race groups does each such college cater,

(2) whether any changes are being considered in this regard, if so, what changes?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) and (2)

The Police Colleges in Pretoria, Hammanskraal, Wentworth (now Chatsworth) as well as Bishop Lavis, have, as a result of tradition, but also for practical considerations such as religious practices, food preferences and customs, language preferences and location, until now trained only students belonging to the same population groups respectively.

Advanced training at the College for Advanced Training in Paarl, internal protection courses at Maleoskop and Verdrag, training for dog handlers at the South African Police Dog School in Pretoria and Appingendam, management development training at Silverton and courses offered by the South African Police Mechanical Training Centre in Benoni, have already been integrated.

The reason why this is being done here is because

courses are presented for older members, who are more proficient in the official languages, members are accommodated for shorter periods of time and the sacrifices with regard to food, etc, are therefore not as disruptive, as during basic training.

A thorough and urgent investigation is at present being carried out in order to determine how students will, in respect of their basic training, in future be grouped and a statement in this regard will be made shortly.

**Commercial concerns' concessions**

\*9 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister for Regional Development *26/2/91*

(1) Whether any concessions have been paid to commercial concerns in respect of industries located in terms of the regional industrial development programme, if so, (a) what amount was paid in total in respect of the 1989-90 financial year and (b) what amount is expected to be incurred in respect of the 1990-91 financial year,

(2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The MINISTER FOR REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT

(a) No commercial concerns receive concessions under the Regional Industrial Development Programme (RIDP). Only secondary industries qualify for concessions. An amount of R780 249 000 was paid to approved regional industries under the RIDP in the 1989/90 financial year. An amount of R916 506 000 is budgeted for the 1990/91 financial year.

(b) None

**Aids programme funds**

\*10 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health *26/2/91*

(1) Whether her Department allocated any funds to an Aids programme recently, if so, (a) what total sum of money was allocated during the latest specified period of 12 months for which information is available and (b) what were the main areas of expenditure in this programme,

(2) whether the money initially allocated to this programme was sufficient, if not,

(3) whether additional money was allocated for this purpose, if so, from what source?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

(1) (a) The Department of National Health and Population Development allocates funds to AIDS prevention through a number of different channels. This is a reflection of the polycentric nature of the HIV (Human Immunodeficiency Virus) pandemic. It is not possible to determine the exact funds that have been

spent on the combating of AIDS, because the combating of AIDS, a multidisciplinary responsibility, is also narrowly entwined in the total Primary Health Care Programme and

(b) the Department has a specific AIDS unit based in Pretoria which has been involved in setting up and supporting the AIDS Training and Information Centres (ATICS), of which there are now ten in the country. The AIDS unit has been responsible for updating the National AIDS strategy and for promoting and developing educational interventions for young persons. The sum allocated for this unit for 1990/1991 was R5,4 million. The allocation for 1991/1992 has not been made public yet.

For nearly 6 years the administration has encouraged the screening for HIV antibodies of all donated blood. This small, but important part of HIV prevention costs about R10 million a year.

(2) in no country are there sufficient funds for all aspects of HIV prevention and this country is no exception. The Department of National Health and Population Development will continue to try and use such resources as we have in an efficient way and look for ways of mobilising further resources to meet the ongoing challenge of AIDS prevention.

(3) yes, additional funds for 1991/1992 have been diverted from the new allocation to the Primary Health Care budget.

**AK 47 rifles**

\*11 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order *26/2/91*

(a) How many AK 47 rifles have been (i) seized in the course of police action and (ii) voluntarily surrendered to the South African Police for reward since 1 January 1991 and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

B215E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(a) (i) 106

the impression that if we make the disease notifiable, we are going to obviate the problem. The question is what we then do with the information we have at our disposal.

In the second place I want to refer to the effectiveness of the programme to which the hon member for Pietersburg referred, and I also want to deal briefly with exiles. Last year I made a special evaluation—I did so with reference to quite a number of media reports—about the effectiveness of the Aids Programme. I am satisfied that at the present stage we are making good progress with the educational programme, the protection of the blood bank is highly successful and in any case we have obtained the co-operation of all the various departments that are able to make a contribution towards dealing with this problem. There is close co-operation on a high level.

As far as the exiles are concerned, I think it is essential for me to ask the hon member on what grounds one can refuse persons who have been identified as citizens of this country access to South Africa because they are Aids sufferers.

Debate concluded

**Death squad activities: inquiry**

2 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Justice

Whether, in view of the alleged attempted murder of Capt Dirk Coetzee which resulted in the death of a Johannesburg lawyer, the Government will consider instituting a fresh inquiry into so-called death squad activities? *Answered 26/2/91*

B344E INT

\*The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Mr Speaker, the Government wishes to state in the strongest terms that any murder or assassination is an abhorrent act. That applies to every murder or assassination. It also applies to the murder of Mr Mbeki Mlangeni, whose next of kin we sympathise with. It also applies to any attempted murder on any person whatsoever. Whatever the motive for such an act or attempted act may have been, it remains utterly contemptible. Such acts or attempts must be laid open by way of thorough and vigorous investigation so that the guilty parties may be brought to justice.

With a view to this, an announcement was made this morning, namely that the Attorney-General of the Witwatersrand, Mr Von Lieres and Wilkau, is to head an investigation into the death of Mr Mbeki Mlangeni. He will be duly assisted by a senior investigating officer of the SA Police. Arrangements have been made between Mr Von Lieres and Wilkau and the police for forensic tests to be conducted on the premises of the CSIR and for a member of the CSIR to play an equal part in this. *Answered 26/2/91*

If no accused are quickly identified in the very short term, the Attorney-General will request me to appoint a judge in terms of the amended Inquests Act to conduct that investigation. A regional magistrate could also be appointed, but I want to point out that in this instance it will be probably be a judge if it comes to that. The hon the State President held out the prospect of these procedures on 19 September 1990, and they have already borne fruit and have already been drawn up because the evaluation was that commissions were inadequate for the purposes of a speedy investigation with a view to a criminal prosecution or the identification of an accused.

This announcement has produced results and borne fruit. In this way the combined action of the Attorney-General and the police led to the appointment of Mr Justice Stafford during September 1990 to conduct an inquest into the deaths that occurred during the second Sebokeng unrest situation last year. That was in public. All and sundry were invited to give evidence, and this was widely publicised as well. The investigation is in progress and Mr Justice Stafford's judgment is awaited. I could mention the case of the soccer stadium to hon members. Furthermore, I could mention the issue of Kaitshong, as well as Khayelitsha—these are cases in which people have been appointed to conduct lightning-quick investigations, and anyone who has any information may submit it to them.

The combined action of the Attorney-General and the police led to the speedy arrest and arraignment of five people in connection with the attack on train commuters on the Jeppe and Benrose stations on 6 September 1990. The case is presently awaiting trial in the Supreme Court. The instrument of the inquest and the instrument of co-operation between the police and the Attorney-General are more effective than any commission could hope to be. [Time expired.]

Mr S S VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, attorney Mbeki Mlangeni's death was caused by a parcel bomb that was meant for Dirk Coetzee. Could any one doubt that it had everything to do with an attempt to silence Coetzee because of his tales about death squad activities?

The hon the Minister has referred to the special investigation that has been instituted, headed by a Police general. Let me be frank with him. I am sceptical about the chances of ever successfully finding the murderer in that case, not because I doubt the competence of the general, but because the killers are too professional and too expert and have access to too many resources.

Killers lurk in this country, and some of them—for all we know—in official branches of Government. A few weeks ago another witness died "Peaches" Gordon, who was hired to kill Mr Dullah Omar, was himself shot full of holes. Could anyone doubt that his death had something to do with the CCB revelations that he made in affidavits and in the Press?

How many people must die to prevent the truth about these ugly events from coming out? I say to the hon the Minister that a fresh investigation into this whole death squad issue is called for, an investigation that goes hand in hand with a promise of indemnity against prosecution for all people who give evidence to the satisfaction of the commission.

In considering this appeal I want the hon the Minister to answer just a few questions. First of all, is he prepared to accept that the vast majority of the 71 political murders that he placed before the Harms Commission remain unsolved? Secondly, can he really say that the hon the State President's promise to cut the death-squad issue open to the bone has substantially been kept? Thirdly, does the hon the Minister understand the enormous public implications of the murder attempt on Dirk Coetzee so soon after he himself, our Minister of Justice, had promised him protection and a fair trial? Fourthly, what is his Government doing to restore effective civilian control over the Defence Force when their instructions, as a Government, have been so flagrantly disobeyed when they told them to co-operate fully with the Auditor-General and Mr Justice Harms in his investigation?

I believe those questions need to be answered in consideration of our appeal for a fresh investiga-

tion, coupled with an indemnity offer, particularly for those who have been involved. We believe that is the only way we are ever going to get to the truth of this matter.

\*Mr M J MENTZ Mr Speaker, it always amazes me to see how the DP unconditionally accept anything that comes from a different source, if it can in any way support their cause. The statements made by Coetzee were accepted here as if they were the gospel truth, without any prior investigation of them whatsoever. [Interjections.]

In our humble opinion this is a senseless proposal which will once again lead to a wastage of money on a grand scale. As a lawyer that hon member knows what happened at the Harms inquiry—no positive results flowed from it. [Interjections.] There were no positive results because after all, we know that what was submitted to the Harms Commission was already known, because surely nothing more can ever be submitted here than what competent detectives have put forward. For this reason it would be senseless to go along with this. No, I have an idea that this type of request is being made in order to oblige the ANC. [Interjections.] I say this because I think they ought to know better.

It is the Government's fault, however. It is they who are creating the opportunity for a continual insistence on this type of commission. The proper method of dealing with this matter would be for those political heads who were involved in this case, to come forward and reveal their knowledge of and involvement in some of these covert operations. Then we would not need these commissions of inquiry. If that were to happen, we would in a far better position to know where we were headed. Only then would the vilification of members of the force come to an end. [Time expired.]

\*The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Mr Speaker, I want to say thank you very much to the hon member for Ermelo for his sensible argument. [Interjections.] Immediately afterwards he himself sat as a commission and found the political heads guilty. So, that argument does not hold water. [Interjections.] The fact remains that if we were to put this instrument of an inquest into effect—we are going to put it into effect if no accused are speedily identified in the course of the investigation insofar as Mr Mbeki Mlangeni is concerned—it would be an excellent instru-

ment to place us on the trail of the earphone bomb. Then it will be possible for Mr Dirk Coetzee to come to South Africa and to give evidence at such an inquest under indemnity and total protection, which I now offer him on behalf of the Government.

Otherwise, I invite him to come to South Africa at an earlier stage in order to make affidavits to the Attorney-General with regard to everything he knows, so that this may be thoroughly investigated. We guarantee his safety, and he may contact us immediately in this regard via his lawyers, etc.

If we were to appoint a commission, the hon member should look at the rules laid down by the Salmon Commission for such a commission. Such a person must testify in public and it must be possible for him to be cross-examined by all interested parties.

If Mr Dirk Coetzee lies low abroad, we will forever have to trail after him, and he will come forward with all sorts of obscure and other types of allegations. He is not subjecting himself to public scrutiny where he can be cross-examined. Surely this cannot be tolerated. It is for this reason that our instruments are being thwarted. Our instruments are available for his use, and I have said that we must pave the way for him completely in this regard.

I now come to the large number of unsolved murders to which the hon member referred. The hon member knows full well that Mr Justice Harms has laid those cases open to investigation. He has said that anyone who has a suspicion of any nature should come forward and he will deal with it. No facts have been forthcoming. [Time expired.]

Mr A J LEON Mr Speaker, despite the unholy alliance that has developed between the Government and the CP [Interjections] the fact remains that the bomb which killed Mr Mlangeni was intended for Dirk Coetzee. It was addressed to him. [Interjections.] It was sent at a time and in such circumstances as to lead to an irresistible inference that this was done to harm him and prevent him from appearing before the Harms Commission.

The real issue, which the hon the Minister of Justice must address, is that what obstructed the Harms Commission more than anything else, more than any of the limitations on its rules or

hon. Otherwise he will not. I had a discussion with Genl Van der Westhuizen, who was the investigating officer for the Harms Commission and who has now been appointed to investigate the Mlangeni case.

I would like to take a bet with the hon the Minister. Without the participation of the people who were involved in that murder he will never get to the truth, and that is the tragedy. In line with what my hon colleague has said, I want to add that the hon the Minister could take some comfort from the fact that on this issue, for the first time in Heaven knows how long, he gets the support of the CP. It makes you think, doesn't it?

\*The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Mr Speaker, murder docket No 71, or whatever number it may be, will never be closed. If any evidence comes to light at any stage, people will be prosecuted. Hon members must know that [Interjections.]

Moreover, there were no witnesses. The whole world had an opportunity to submit that evidence to the Harms Commission—it was not available. Here we have a concrete murder. The Government condemns it in the strongest terms. We say we must have co-operation so that we may make use of the instruments in order to avail ourselves of the opportunity to bring the guilty parties to book.

As regards the attempt on Capt Dirk Coetzee's life, this took place in another country. That country also has its criminal law. It is a crime. If a request for extradition were made to this Government, and it complied with the normal rules pertaining to extradition, that matter would naturally receive the appropriate attention. In this regard we also welcome any co-operation with African countries in order to combat crime and murder, because we condemn it in the strongest terms. We do not condone it, and I reject any suggestion that this Government is involved in any cover-up whatsoever.

As far as the commission is concerned, Mr Justice Harms referred to Lord Denning. He said Lord Denning—

had led me to state previously that a commission is an unruly horse running a steepchase race and that the ultimate dilemma is that if a commission implicates, it is accused of being an inquisition and if it

exonerates it is accused of being part of a cover-up.

That is why we say a commission is not an appropriate instrument [Interjections.]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*The MINISTER We want to make use of other measures and other instruments in this regard, and we have delivered proof here that this works. We ask those hon members for their co-operation. They should rather go and speak to Dirk Coetzee and tell him that he should come back to his country, and not simply wage a war of words with us across the border. [Interjections.]

Debate concluded

QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

State President

Gabriel Mkgwe: evidence

\*1 Dr F HARTZENBERG asked the State President †

- (1) Whether any person or body in the service of the State or any Government Department gave instructions that one Gabriel Mkgwe be prevented, or was in any way involved in his being prevented, from being present in the Rand Supreme Court on 11 February 1991 in order to give evidence on behalf of the State in the matter of the State versus Mrs Winnie Mandela,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? *Hansard 26/2/91 B253E*

\*The STATE PRESIDENT

- (1) No
  - (2) The Government will not tolerate any interference with the legal process and is determined to ensure the continuation of the process. This also applies in this particular case.
- As a result of certain allegations made in

*Handscrd* (11) 0  
26/2/91 (b) From 4 January 1991 up to and including 15 February 1991

**Margate police station. Illegal practices**

\*12 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether any steps have been taken by the Commissioner of Police to investigate the alleged illegal practices at the Margate police station detained in the judgment in the matter of *The State v S V Madikane and Others* (1990 (1) SACR 377 (ND)), if so, what steps, if not, why not? (251)
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? *Handscrd* 26/2/91 B216E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

(1) Yes

The unfortunate incident which resulted in the death of Sithembiso Mbuto and during which Ke Nywose was assaulted, was adjudicated by a competent court and the responsible members of the South African Police punished accordingly. They have in the meantime been dishonourably discharged from the Force.

The Commissioner of the South African Police received a copy of the judgment from the honourable Judge and immediately gave instructions that the negative remarks contained therein must be investigated. The investigation revealed that the reprehensible conduct of the members concerned was an isolated incident and that it was by no means an everyday practice at the Margate Police Station.

It was also found that the general supervision and control at the aforementioned police station left nothing to be desired and that the use of a shock apparatus at the police station was limited to the members who were convicted for their deeds.

- (2) Conduct of this nature by members of the Force is totally unacceptable to the Commissioner, the South African Police and to me and will under no circumstances be tolerated. The conviction of the members involved after the investigation had been

"Die Immigrasiebeamptes Poortbeheer te Kaapstad poog deurlopend om 'n professionele diens aan die reisigerspubliek te lewer en is om die volgende redes ontseel oor die eensydige wyse waarop hul beeld afgetakel is

- (i) Daar word moete gedoen om vlugte in *Handscrd* 'n kort tydbestek in te klaar. Verwagte passasiersgetalle word byvoorbeeld vooraf vanaf British Airways verkry en die skifroosters word dienoreenkomstig saamgestel in 'n poging om beskikbare personeel optimaal te benut.

- (ii) In geregtelike omstandighede word personeel na die lughawe getrek en oortyd diens word verrig ten einde te verseker dat 'n professionele diens gelewer word. Oor die tydperk 9 Desember 1990 tot 5 Januarie 1991 het hierdie afdeling byvoorbeeld 211 uur oortyd diens verrig ten einde vlugte behoorlik te dek—248,75 uur oortyd diens vir die tydperk 6 Januarie 1991 tot 9 Februarie 1991.

- (iii) In die geskiedenis van Poortbeheer het dit nog nooit gebeur dat 'n vlug twee ure geneem het om in te klaar—tyd geneem vanaf die eerste passasier wat aanmeld tot die laaste een geklaar. Normaalweg word vol vlugte binne die bestek van 'n uur ingeklaar. Op Sondag, 3 Februarie 1991 is vlug SA231 met 267 passasiers aan boord, byvoorbeeld in 40 minute ingeklaar en op Vrydag, 8 Februarie 1991 is vlug SA237 met 229 passasiers aan boord in 45 minute ingeklaar.

Slegs in hoogs onsonderlike gevalle word daar nie daarin geslaag om 'n vlug binne die bestek van 1 uur in te klaar nie.

Dit gebeur gewoonlik as binnekomsvorms (BIS5's) swak of glad nie voltooi is nie en die aantal probleemgevalle abnormaal hoog is.

- (iv) Nog nooit is dit skriftelik of by die "You make the difference" vergaderings onder aandag gebring dat die Immigrasiebeamptes tydsaan is nie. Hierdie kantoor beskik oor talryke brenne waarin die reisigerspubliek hul waardering teenoor die Departement uitspreek vir die dienslewering wat hulle te beurt geval het deur die Immigrasiebeamptes Poortbeheer.

- (v) U grondpersoneel sal daarvan kan getuig dat die Immigrasiebeamptes altyd hulpvaardig is en dat daar 'n gees van onderlinge samewerking heers. Onlangse voorbeelde hiervan is die drie Namibiers wat sonder studieremite en retoerkaartjies geland is na onderhandelinge met die Universiteit van Wes-Kaapland en uself, asook die wyse waarop daar saamgewerk is om vlug SA237 (wat met 6 uur op 8 Februarie 1991 vertraag is) in te klaar.

The full letter, as well as copies of various letters in which the officials of the Department are being lauded for their excellent services rendered at the airport concerned, is available for the honourable member's perusal at my Department's Parliamentary Office.

\*14 Mr J A Jordaan — Justice + [Withdrawn]

**Anti-Aids advertisements**

\*15 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Home Affairs *Handscrd* 26/2/91

- (1) Whether any representations have been made to him concerning free air-time on radio and television for anti-Aids advertisements of any form and/or Aids information or education programmes, if so, (a) by whom, (b) when and (c) what was (i) the purport of and (ii) his response to these representations, if not,
- (2) whether he will give consideration to the matter? B194E

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

(1) No, (a), (b) and (c) fall away

- (2) Should such a request be received, it would be considered as in all other cases, in accordance with the guidelines for such programmes and advertisements.

**Zeerust assistance to refugees**

\*16 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs *Handscrd* 26/2/91

- Whether his Department recently assisted South African citizens who left their homes in Braklaagte and sought refuge in Zeerust, if so, (a) why was this assistance given, (b) what form did the assistance take, (c) what was the



# Multiparty talks take step forward

CAPE TOWN — President F W de Klerk met leaders of the self-governing states and Ministers Councils' chairmen yesterday, and a decision was taken to form a working group on the multiparty conference

A joint statement issued after the meeting said there was general agreement about the urgency of the multiparty conference becoming a reality

"To this end a working group, representative of the delegations present, was formed to produce a document for the next meeting with detailed proposals on a number of practical issues regarding the launching of the multiparty conference"

The meeting dealt with "matters of mutual concern, the most important of which was the multiparty conference"

Thorough attention was also devoted to aspects of the draft White Paper on Land Reform and the repeal of the Land Acts

"All those present were appreciative of the latest developments, nationally and internationally, indicating real progress on the way to a new SA to which they are all committed"

After the meeting, Inkatha leader and KwaZulu Chief Minister Mangosothu Buthelezi said the working group would probably start meeting next week. He was confident the multiparty confer-

## BILLY PADDOCK

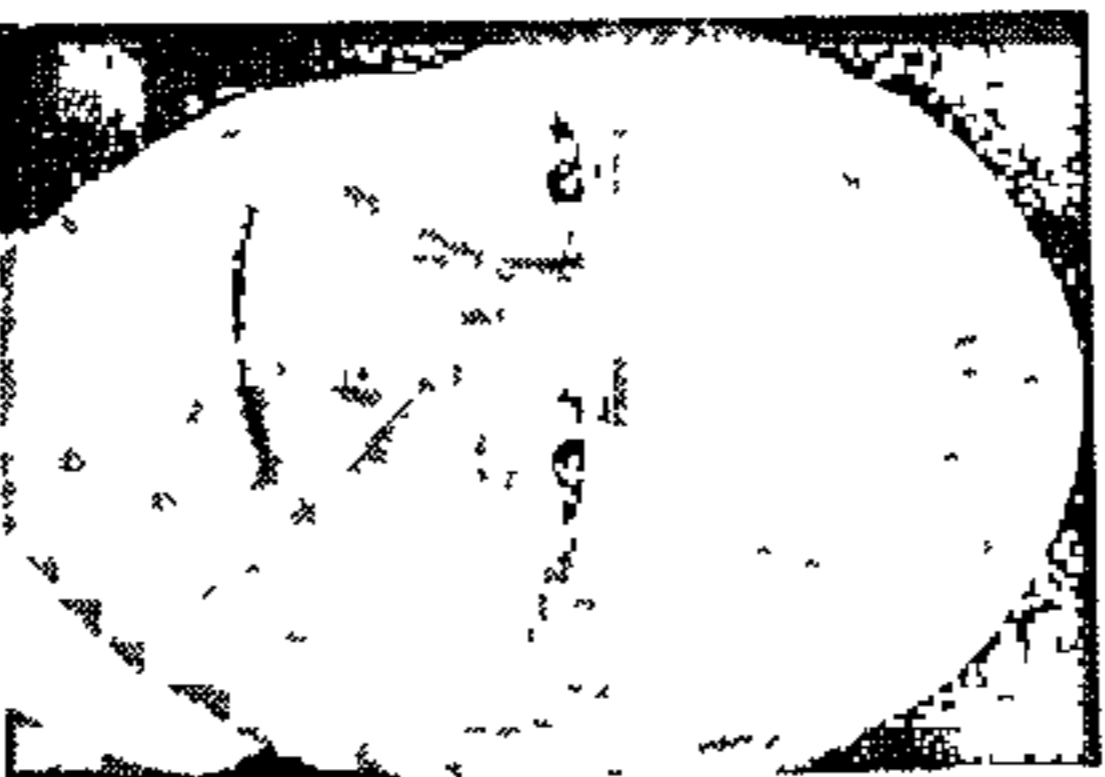
ence would soon be launched

"The draft White Paper proposals on Land Reform are a veritable minefield, and they seem to have done a very good job," Buthelezi said

The meeting was attended by De Klerk,

Cabinet ministers, Bathulezi, Gazi, nkulu Chief Minister H u d s o n Ntsanwisi, Kangwane Chief Minister Enos Mabuza and Leboa Chief Minister Nelson Ramodike as well as chairmen of the Ministers' Councils Kobie Coetsee, Alan Hendrikse and J N Reddy

Administrators of the four provinces were also there. Qwa Qwa Chief Minister T K Mopeli and KwaNdebele Chief Minister Prince S J Mahlangu sent representatives



● DE KLERK

# DP calls for further inquiry into hit squads

CAPE TOWN — The DP yesterday called on government to institute a fresh inquiry into death squads in view of the attempted murder of former police captain Dirk Coetzee

DP justice spokesman Tiaan van der Merwe, during an interpellation in Parliament yesterday, said witnesses called to testify should be given indemnity from prosecution "in exchange for spilling the beans"

He said a fresh investigation "is desperately necessary" in the light of the death of attorney Bheki Mlangeni. Mlangeni died when a "walkman" cassette player and tape he had received in the post exploded

The gadget and tape were initially sent to Coetzee in Lusaka just prior to his leaving to testify before Mr Justice Kriegler in London in connection with a defamation claim by police forensic unit chief Gen Lothar Neethling

Van der Merwe was sceptical about the success Gen Ronne van der Westhuizen and Transvaal Attorney-General Klaus von Laeres and Wilkau would have in tracking down the murderer

He said this was not because the general was incompetent, but because the killers were too professional and had too many resources and too much expertise available to them

He said a few weeks ago a witness, "Peaches" Gordon, had died

"Could anyone doubt that his death was a result of his CCB revelations?"

In reply, Justice Minister Kobie Coetzee said the assassination of Mlangeni was being given urgent attention. All forensic tests would be conducted by CSIR personnel and the CSIR would be a leading part of the investigation. Should the killers not be identified within a short period, Von Laeres would request either the setting up of a judicial commission or a judicial inquest



## 'Hit squad' expose for SABC viewers?

THE SABC would say today whether *Apartheid's Assassins*, a British television expose of South African security force hit squads, could be broadcast locally.

The Campaign for a Judicial Commission of Inquiry into hit squads said on Monday it was "critical" that the documentary be shown locally.

SABC spokesman Mr Louis Raubenheimer confirmed that he had procured a copy of the tape *Soweta 27/2/91*.

He and an SABC legal adviser, Mr Leander Gaum, had watched the video and a legal opinion was expected by today.

## Squads: New <sup>(25)</sup> inquiry wanted

THE Campaign for a Judicial Inquiry into Hit Squads has asked the State President, Mr FW de Klerk, to establish a new commission of inquiry into political murders.

In a letter sent to the State President this week, the campaign said the parcel bomb murder of a Johannesburg lawyer Mr Bheki Mhlangeni earlier this month, had once again highlighted the existence of hit squads operating both within and beyond South African borders.

In the letter the campaign asked Mr De Klerk to establish a commission of inquiry which would encompass political murders outside the country.

*South 28/2-6/3/91*

# Ebrahim tells of torture

South Africa  
24/2-813/91  
251

● From Page One

were we able to walk into the Pretoria offices of the security police without being hampered?" he asked.

"On the way to Pretoria, they were already attempting to interrogate me, asking the kinds of questions only the security police would know.

"The first question they asked was how I felt about being arrested on Freedom Day (December 16). Then they asked me where I had planted the bombs."

The abductors led him across the border to South Africa against his will and told him to wait for people who were coming from Johannesburg to fetch him.

Later two cars arrived with several white men armed with rifles. One put leg irons on Ebrahim's legs, his hands were untied and he was handcuffed. He was compelled to get into one of the cars.

He was taken to the Pretoria offices of the security police where he was informed that he was being detained under Section 29 of the Internal Security Act.

"I was later taken to John Vorster Square in Johannesburg where I was interrogated and tortured," Ebrahim said.

"I refused to tell my interrogators anything except my name and they then tried to break me by subjecting me to some kind of sensory deprivation.

"I was locked in a small cell, with very little air coming in and sharp, loud noises going off constantly every few minutes

"It was beginning to affect my mind, I couldn't sleep, I couldn't eat, I couldn't sit, my nerves were being affected

"I thought I wouldn't survive — that my mind would crack."

Ebrahim suffered the torture for three days, until he was visited by an inspector of detainees and complained

The torture stopped for three days, then started again, until his doctor com-



GOING HOME: Ebrahim Ismail Ebrahim arrives at Cape Town harbour from Robben Island this week PIC: YUNUS MOHAMED

plained. He was then transferred from John Vorster Square.

"The security police tried to interrogate me again, but I wouldn't answer their questions," he said.

"I complained continuously that I had been illegally abducted and could not be interrogated.

"After that, I didn't see the security police again until I was charged. In the meantime, my lawyers had brought a court application for my release and the security police must have suspected it would rule in my favour because they stopped questioning me."

Ebrahim said he did not believe the security police had enough information about his activities to charge him.

His name was added to a charge sheet of two other ANC members on trial for treason — Simon Dladla and Mandla Maseko

"I thought at one stage the security police would kill me — they were very vindictive," he said.

"They thought they had a very senior ANC official in their custody and were disappointed that they couldn't get any information out of me.

"In the end they really tried to kill me.

"The prosecutor asked for the death sentence at the end of the trial."

Ebrahim said the police had no evidence against him. Everything that was said in court by the witnesses was fabricated.

Ebrahim, Maseko and Dladla refused to give evidence in the 16-month trial which began in Bethal after Mr Justice H Daniels in the local circuit court in Piet Retief on August 6 1987, had dismissed an application of objection to the court's jurisdiction, and ended in the Pretoria Supreme Court with his sentence in January 1989.

This was Ebrahim's second spell on Robben Island.

In 1979 he was released after serving 15 years on the Island and was banned and restricted

He had been a member of the Natal regional command of Umkhonto we Sizwe when he was convicted in 1964

After remaining in Durban for 18 months, he left the country and joined the ANC's political department.

He was sent to Swaziland as head of the ANC's political section and chairperson of the regional political military committee

Day  
neir  
ek,  
ar-  
lit  
fa-

at-  
ort-  
ets

ini-  
eir

l to  
and  
iter

s a  
irst  
for  
ov-  
ws,  
us-

ue  
for

ers  
rly  
an

to

all

lth

he  
oo

re

at  
rs

ld

to

s-  
ie

l-  
e

ur



# Cops attacked in rightwing rampage

Sowetan 28/2/91 251

**POLICE fought pitched battles with about 300 rightwing demonstrators intending to march to the Pretoria Central Prison after a protest meeting on Church**

**Square.**

A policeman and several journalists were assaulted by baton-wielding rightwingers after the police had fired several teargas canisters to disperse the illegal

march

According to reports, a black man was attacked by khaki-clad rightwingers at the station. However, police could not confirm the incident.

The rightwingers, who had attended a "unity" meeting addressed by leaders of various rightwing parties on Tuesday night, wanted to deliver a television set to rightwing detainees in the prison in Potgieter Street.

The organisers had received permission to hold a meeting on the square, but not to march to the prison.

Havoc broke out soon after Afrikanerweerstandsbeweging leaders Mr Eugene Terre'Blanche and AWB General Servaas de Wet had warned the government that "all hell would break loose" unless rightwing detainees were released.

During the meeting, Vrouekommando leader

AWB General Sannie van der Merwe announced that the organisation had bought a television set for the 40 rightwing detainees being held at the prison.

Members of the audience demanded that the set be delivered to prisoners after the meeting. AWB leader Mr Terre'Blanche acceded to the request and led the demonstrators to the western entrance to Church Square.

Police formed a cordon at the western entrance to the square, trying to stop the march. A police officer told Terre'Blanche that the intended march was illegal and ordered the crowd to disperse.

While Terre'Blanche was still arguing with the officer, policemen sprayed teargas into the crowd.

The crowd, aided by several AWB members

on a bakkie, surged forward, breaking through the cordon and running down Church Street.

At this point at least one gun shot was fired, but no-one was injured.

The police reformed their cordon at the intersection with Bosman Street and threw three teargas cannisters in the direction of the marchers. One cannister was hurled back, landing among the policemen.

In the ensuing chaos, several reporters, photographers and onlookers were affected by the gas as it spread down Church Street and into side streets.

At the PSA Youth Centre in Vermeulen Street, members of the Metro Emergency Services were called out to assist an unidentified woman who was blinded by teargas. She was treated on the spot and discharged.

# 'Crime, not terror, new danger'

# Secret

# police

# scrapped

CMT Tm 18  
1/3/91

251  
327

## Political Staff

**ONE of the main reasons for scrapping the security police is the shocking crime wave that is battering South Africa.**

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, used these words yesterday when he announced the security police would be merged with the Criminal Investigation Department to boost the police's crime-fighting capacity, in line with the force's change of emphasis.

More people were afraid of crime than of terrorism, he said.

The controversial National Intelligence Services (NIS), which dealt with political crimes, are to be scrapped on April 1.

Mr Vlok said this would "remove the police from the political playing field".

Another step towards this end is the Police Amendment Bill, before Parliament, that will forbid members of the police force being members of political parties.

The SAP had investigated comprehensively the components of the police force, Mr Vlok said.

There had been a marked reduction in

crimes against the state, whereas crime, violence and terror attacks had become directed more towards individuals.

"These factors, combined with various agreements reached between the government and the ANC — which hold out the possibility of further reduction in terrorism — were all analysed and taken into account."

Mr Vlok said there had been 27 incidents of terrorism in the past three months, but crime had increased by almost 9% in the past year.

## Structures

It was for this reason that the NIS were to be merged with the CID under security chief Lieutenant-General Basie Smit. The amalgamated force would be called the Crime Combating and Investigation Section (CCI).

The two divisions would keep their structures and General Smit would use all members in combating crime until a new system was devised. However, the security police would no longer be used exclusively to gather intelligence.

The regional command structure was being studied to determine who would be in charge, Mr Vlok said.

Asked if the move was merely a change of name and image, Mr Vlok said "We are very serious about our endeavours to shift the emphasis from the political terrain to combating and investigating crime — and their (the security police's) knowledge is extremely valuable."

All members of the police, including the security police, were re-trained periodically.

Mr Vlok denied the government was going soft on security, saying the new division would continue to safeguard it. Security programmes that were under way also would be continued.

In another vital change, the Training Service was to be upgraded to a fully-fledged police branch, led by CID chief Lieutenant-General Alwyn Conradie.

Mr Vlok said 60% of the police force was black, coloured or Indian, but few were in management positions. This had to change, but promotions would continue to be made on merit.

Sapa reports that the Democratic Party's spokesman on law and order, Mr Tian van der Merwe, and Lawyers for Human Rights have welcomed the announcement.

Both said the move will help prepare police for a new South Africa.

# Bye-bye SB

## Security police still working

### ...but for a few more months

By ARTHUR MAINANE in Cape Town

The Security Police are to be disbanded ... well, sort of. (251)

As part of a restructuring of the SA Police, the Security Branch will merge with the Detective Branch in a new section called Crime Combating and Investigation (CCI) (13-113/91)

The restructuring was announced on Thursday by Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok and the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe. He gave as the reason for the move the "encouraging decline" in the number of "crimes against the state".

It will come into effect on April 1 and will be controlled by General "Basic" Smit, now chief of the Security Branch (13-213191)

Van der Merwe said there are "more or less" 4 000 police in the Security Branch and 8 000 detectives. Vlok says there is an urgent need to recruit more policemen to get above the current ratio of one officer to every thousand people: a ratio of three or four to a thousand would be more satisfactory, he says. (251)

Ten thousand new recruits will have been trained in the 12 months up to next June.

Continued overleaf

# It's bye-bye SB, and hello CCI

(251)

From Page 1

However, the imminent demise of the security branch was not warmly welcomed by the African National Congress, whose members have in the past suffered at its hands.

"These measures are like shifting the chairs on the Titanic," said ANC spokesperson Gill Marcus. "It doesn't have much value — the powers are there, the security laws are there — it needs to be coupled with the democratisation of police in society."

The minister said the SAP was "not going soft" on security, and the merging of the two branches was "not only a change of name", or an attempt to distance the SAP from politics, but a change of intent. Political unrest, he said, was not armed at the state but at individuals, and the CCI would pool the manpower and intelligence resources of the two branches.

Vlok and Van der Merwe also said that while terrorism and political unrest are decreasing, the crime rate is going up — by 8,9 percent last year — and

there is an urgent need to combat "the shocking crime wave" before South Africa becomes, as Vlok put it a few weeks ago, "a nation of gangsters"

Another of the "wide-ranging and historic changes" will be in police training, which will become a "recruitment to retirement" process. The new-style training, under General Alwyn Conradie — present chief of the Detective Branch and a former commander of the Police College — will instill "the values of an apolitical, impartial and professional police force," Vlok said.

In answer to questions from the media, Vlok said the composition and structure of the police force must reflect political changes in the country. While 60 percent of the force was black, there were too few senior officers from these communities and special efforts would be made to train more for promotion. Marcus said that no mention had been

made of how to address the issues of legitimacy and satisfying the people the police have to serve. "Changing the police force structurally does not address the fact that police need to fulfill a very different function our society."

"That the SA Police and the security forces in general need to be restructured in order to make them more accountable, responsive to the community at large and to enable them to play a meaningful role in the making of the new South Africa is without question."

Marcus said the ANC would first have to see the terms of reference of the new unit and what role it would play. "The ANC reiterates its call for a publicly determined code of conduct for the police and the setting up of a commission that will determine that code of conduct," she said.

"The police will continue to lack credibility as long as they are perceived as part of the ongoing violence and as long as the death squads have not been publicly abolished."

Greater emphasis on fighting crime

# Security arm of police to be disbanded

CAPE TOWN — The police's controversial Security Branch will cease to exist from April 1 to "remove the police from the political playing field", Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok announced yesterday

The branch will be merged with the Criminal Investigation Division in line with the police force's change of emphasis towards combating crime

The move is also in line with attempts to "de-politicise" the force. The Police Amendment Bill, under consideration in Parliament, forbids police from being members of political parties

The SAP had conducted a comprehensive investigation into various components of the police

Vlok said there had been a marked reduction in crimes against the state and crime, violence and terror attacks were directed more towards individuals

"These factors combined with various agreements reached between the government and the ANC — which hold out the possibility of further reduction in terrorism — were all analysed and taken into account during this evaluation"

He said more people were afraid of crime than terrorism and there was a "shocking crime wave battering SA"

He said there had been 27 incidents of terror in the past three months, while crime had increased by nearly 9% over the past year

It was, therefore, decided to amalgamate the Security Branch with the CID under the command of Security chief Lt-Gen Basie Smit. It will be called the Crime Combating and Investigation Section (CCI)

BILLY PADDOCK

The two divisions would retain their existing structures and Smit would use all members in combating crime as he saw fit until a comprehensive new structure was formed. But the security police would no longer be used exclusively for intelligence gathering

He said the regional command structure was still being investigated to establish who would be in charge

Asked whether this was just a change of name and image, Vlok said "We are very serious about our endeavours to shift the emphasis from the political terrain to combating and investigating crime and their knowledge is extremely valuable"

He said all members of the police were retrained from time to time and this included the security police

Vlok denied they were going soft on security. The new division would continue to safeguard state security and security programmes under way would continue

Vlok said another vital change would be the upgrading of the Training Service to a fully fledged police branch, headed by former CID chief Lt-Gen Alwyn Conradie

He said 60% of the police force was black, coloured or Indian but very few were in management positions. This had to be changed, but all promotions would continue to be made purely on merit

Sapa reports that DP law and order spokesman Tian van der Merwe and Lawyers for Human Rights welcomed the announcement

Both said the move would help to prepare police for a new SA

● Comment Page 10



...ce of Western Province as she executes a  
...ships at Sea Point. ● Report on the four  
...ampionships, page 16.

# Go for the top police jobs, Vlok tells blacks

ARGUS  
1/3/77

By MICHAEL MORRIS 251  
Political Correspondent

BLACK policemen are to be encouraged to go all out for top jobs in the force, said Minister of Law and Order Mr Adriaan Vlok.

"We have taken a long hard look at the force and we see that 60 percent of the number is black, coloured and Indian, but in the ranks of the officers, their percentage is low.

"This is not satisfactory. We want to bring in all South Africans to be part and parcel of the management structures of the police.

"To achieve that we must place more emphasis on the training of all our members."

### 'WE NEED YOU'

Mr Vlok was speaking at a briefing yesterday to announce major changes in the police.

Getting black officers into the senior ranks was a priority.

He said the police would convey to black members: "We need you, there are no stumbling blocks to promotion. The only thing is capability and merit.

"We will do everything to get them into positions of management as soon as possible," Mr Vlok said.

● See page 4.

### Award for Clegg

JOHANNESBURG. — South African musician Johnny Clegg is one of the four recipients of the Outstanding Young South Africans award for 1990 — The Argus Correspondent.

## new 10c bet

with four horses for the other three places costs R9,60 and with five horses R24

Here again punters have a choice of two or three roving bankers

Price panels for the different types of bankers are given in the race card and will be displayed at all offcourse totes and on course. Kenilworth's public relations assistants will also be available to advise punters.

● Tips, fields — page 16.



**BIGGE**  
**TOP B**  
**COM**  
include  
FITTED  
DUVET  
WAS

**TOP B**  
**PILL**  
WAS

**TOP C**  
**LAC**  
WAS

**TERY**  
(ABSOL  
WAS

**KIRS**  
WAS

**PLUS**

# Security cops are to disband

● From Page 1

State "both presently and in the South Africa of tomorrow", he said. Sowetan 11/3/91

This announcement places the SAP further out of the political ballpark.

"Those who will benefit most from these changes will undoubtedly be the public," Vlok said.

Asked about whether the move was not just a change of name for the Security Police, Vlok responded. "No"

"We are serious in our endeavours to shift the emphasis," he said

The vast resources available in the Security Police, in terms of personnel and equipment, will be moved to the CCI and there will be no trace of the old guard, he said

There are 4 000 people in the Security police and 8 000 in the CID

Vlok warned, however, that the police were not "going soft" on security and that the SAP would remain vigilant "now and in the future, under the present Government and the government of tomorrow", he said

Meanwhile, MOKGADI PELA reports that several organisations last night responded with mixed reactions to the Government's announcement.

Azapo projects co-ordinator Mr Lybon Mabasa said if the security legislation under which the police worked were to be disbanded, it would be a welcome move

"Our minimum call to the regime is that it should step down and allow the democratic processes like a constituent assembly to take place because the Government itself has realised that it has been discredited and accepted that it has no right to rule over us," Mabasa said

ANC spokesman Miss Gill Marcus said the organisation had made a number of suggestions to the Government on how the role of police could be changed

"One of the crucial issues facing the SAP is their lack of legitimacy and the refusal by the oppressed to accept them, given the bitter experiences in the past," she said.

PAC secretary for information Mr Barney Desai said the history of the Security Police in the past 42 years had been so appalling and oppressive to black liberation movements that this announcement must be welcomed as extremely positive for ushering in a new democratic order.

"We would like to see the scrapping of the entire security legislation and the jailing of witnesses," Desai said.

251

trum

# Security Branch had outlived its usefulness

The Argus Correspondent, Pretoria

**P**RACTICAL reasons - and not the change in South Africa's political climate - have led to the Security Branch being incorporated into the ordinary detective branch from April 1

## POLICE

This is the view of informed sources who dismiss allegations that the move is to change the Security Branch' image of "villain" to one of "Mr Nice Guy" to fall in line with the government's vision of a New South Africa

But the political overtones cannot be denied

Generally regarded as a cloak-and-dagger operation to combat the "swart gevaar" or the "total onslaught", the Security Branch was a source of comfort to seurocrats and a source of fear to many others (notably blacks)

The Security Branch was long perceived - rightly or wrongly - to be a police force on its own, with its own set of rules, or even a lack of rules

Certainly South Africa's security in the face of internal and external forces was often over-emphasised, especially in the John Vorster and P W Botha eras

## Terrorists

The National Party fought its election battles in large measure on a security ticket, warning voters against the dangers of negotiating with the African National Congress, let alone allowing these "subversives" to roam the streets

But times have changed For many people the ANC, unbanned, is no longer a terrorist opponent but a political opponent, or even a potential member of a "partnership" government

Police firmly believe this transition has led to a new threat - not one of political revolutionaries, but one of criminal revolutionaries running wild

There can be no denying that lawlessness and the already high crime rate have spiralled dramatically since a host of political organisations were unbanned in February last year

Violent deaths have more than doubled, while armed robberies are common

Police make no bones about their belief that the almost out-of-control crime rate went hand in hand with the unbannings

Of the many arms caches and weapons brought illegally into South Africa for the "armed freedom struggle", a large percentage is now being used for "ordinary" crime which affects every law-abiding citizen

## Amalgamation

Thus, whereas the threat of political terrorism against the State has diminished, a number of political factors such as sanctions, unemployment and the deteriorating economy have turned crime into an ever-more-profitable option

The amalgamation of the CID and the SB is to address the policing needs of all South Africans - not only of a privileged sector as in the past - and to fill a gap which has existed for a long time

In practical terms, the tasks and methods of the Security Branch will not change much

Regrouped and renamed, the Crime Combating and Investigation Unit (CCI) will combine the expertise of the

Security Branch and the CID to address current problems and prepare the entire SAP for a New South Africa

Sources indicate that if the current negotiations stay on track, the political tasks of the SB will diminish over the years and make way for even greater emphasis on curbing daily crime

## Skills

General Basie Smit, head of the Security Branch, will take charge of the CCI, comprising some 12 000 detectives - of which 4 000 belonged to the SB

The move will effectively not change the structures of either the CID or SB, nor will it entail security policemen taking up posts at police stations It boils down to a pooling of resources and skills

Another step in the major SAP overhaul is that the training section, up to now an auxiliary service, will become a fully-fledged branch under the command of the present CID chief, Lieutenant-General Always Conradie

As the Security Branch was a secretive organisation, documentation of its history is difficult

It was known in the 1940s as the Special Branch, and concentrated on investigating subversive activities

A spate of sabotage acts in the early 1960s developed the then-renamed Security Branch into an almost independent force This was compounded by intelligence that many ANC members were receiving training overseas to commit acts of terrorism on their return

It was during the 1960s, with John Vorster as Minister of Justice, that South Africa

gained its "jackboot" image at home and abroad Mr Vorster used tough tactics to try to crush the mainly black resistance to apartheid

He introduced various Acts and the necessary machinery to "obliterate" the "subversive activities" of "enemies of the State"

In the early 1970s the SB made headlines by arresting most of the 19 Moubarris Group members who infiltrated South Africa by boat via the Wild Coast

## Boycotts

And 1976 was marked by investigating nationwide riots and school boycotts, and a renewed spate of people undergoing military training in foreign countries

Arguably the darkest moment in SB history was its detention of black consciousness leader Steve Biko, who died while in custody in 1977

Mr Jimmy Kruger, Minister of Police, vented the prevailing feeling within the SB with his infamous remark "It leaves me cold"

The SB also embarked on an intensive campaign to infiltrate student bodies and keep a close eye on people serving banning and restriction orders

The period 1984-86 was generally one of unrest - the ANC deploying its "people's war" with the alleged intent of rendering South Africa ungovernable

Announcing the amalgamation yesterday, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok warned that it did not imply a softening on security matters but was more a shift in priorities

Whatever the semantics, it appears he has taken a hint or two from President de Klerk

# Security Police to join CID in new unit

By Peter Fabricius  
Political Correspondent

The SAP's Security Police will cease to exist as a unit at the end of the month. On April 1 it will be combined with the CID in a new crime-fighting unit in a move apparently aimed at legitimising the police in the run-up to a new dispensation.

First reactions last night were cautious. The ANC said there was no question that the security forces needed to be restructured to make them more accountable to the community.

The Democratic Party's reaction was also cautious, the Labour Party welcomed

<sup>Star 1/3/11.</sup>  
the change and the Conservative Party criticised it.

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok announced at a press conference in Cape Town yesterday that the Security Police and CID were to be amalgamated into a new unit called the Crime Combating and Investigation (CCI) section, which would concentrate on fighting ordinary, rather than political, crime.

One reason for the change was "to get the police off the political playing field".

Mr Vlok said there had been an "encouraging decline over the last few months in terror attacks".

Now urgent steps were

needed to mobilise scarce police resources to combat the "crime wave battering South Africa", referring to the 8,9 percent increase in crime last year.

Commissioner of Police General Johan van der Merwe said that the intelligence-gathering skills of the Security Police would be directed at fighting organised crime.

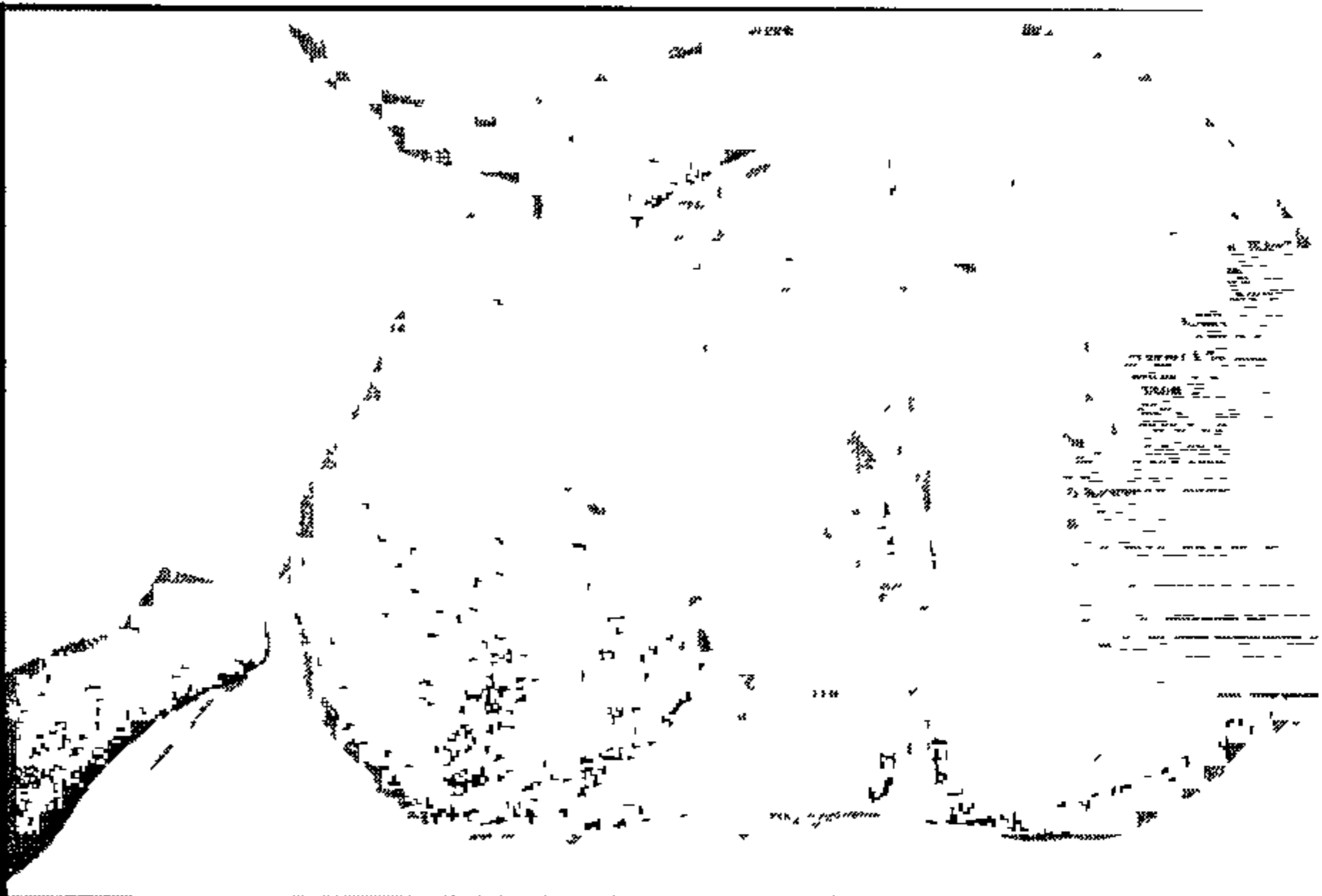
The new unit will be commanded by the present head of the Security Police, Lieutenant-General Basie Smit.

General van der Merwe said there would be no immediate change in the structures of the Security Police and CID.

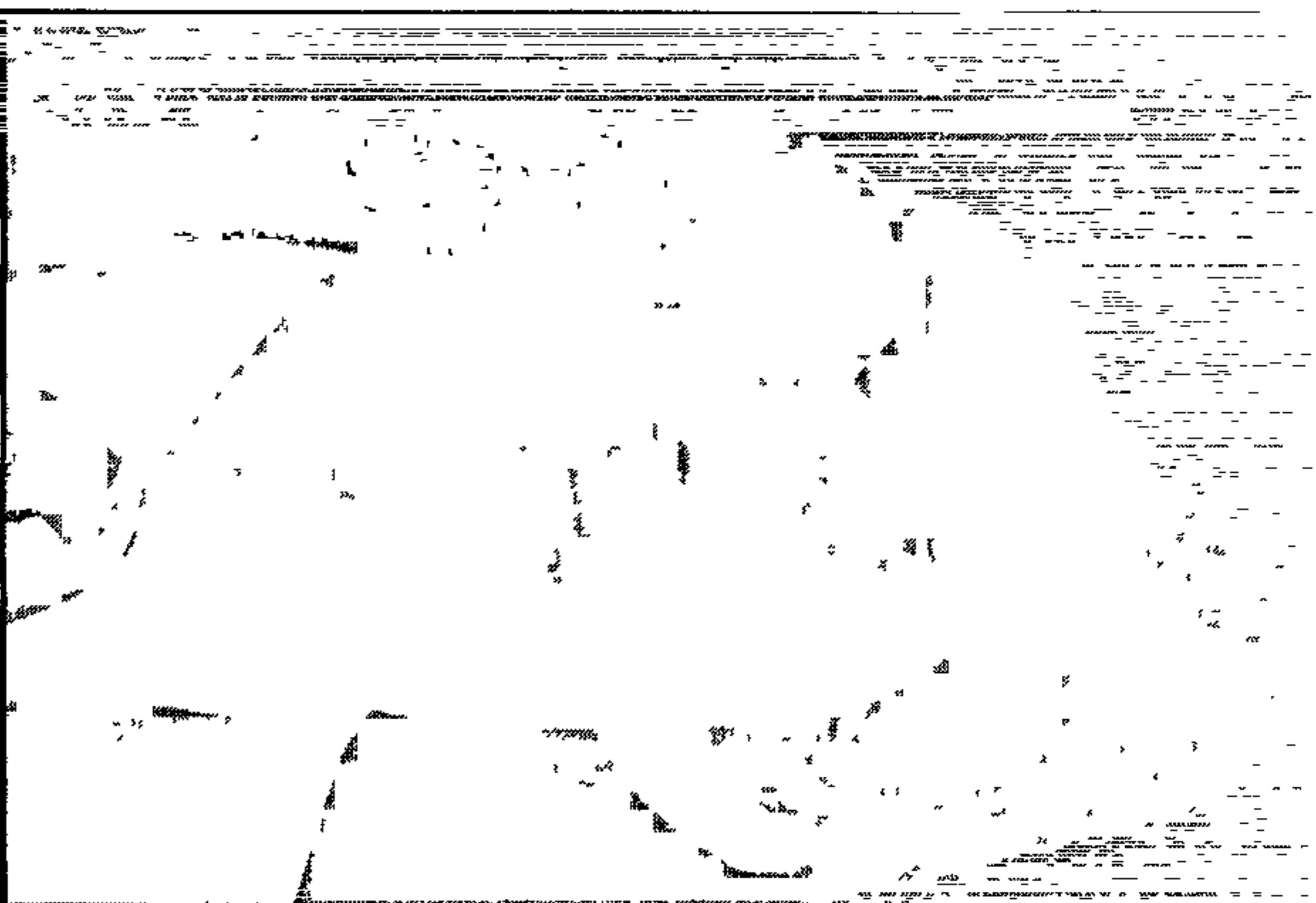
(251) The ANC said in a statement that one of the crucial issues facing the SAP was its lack of legitimacy "and the refusal by the oppressed to accept them, given the bitter experience of the past".

Democratic Party law and order spokesman Tian van der Merwe expressed doubt whether the move would really change the "culture" of the Security Police.

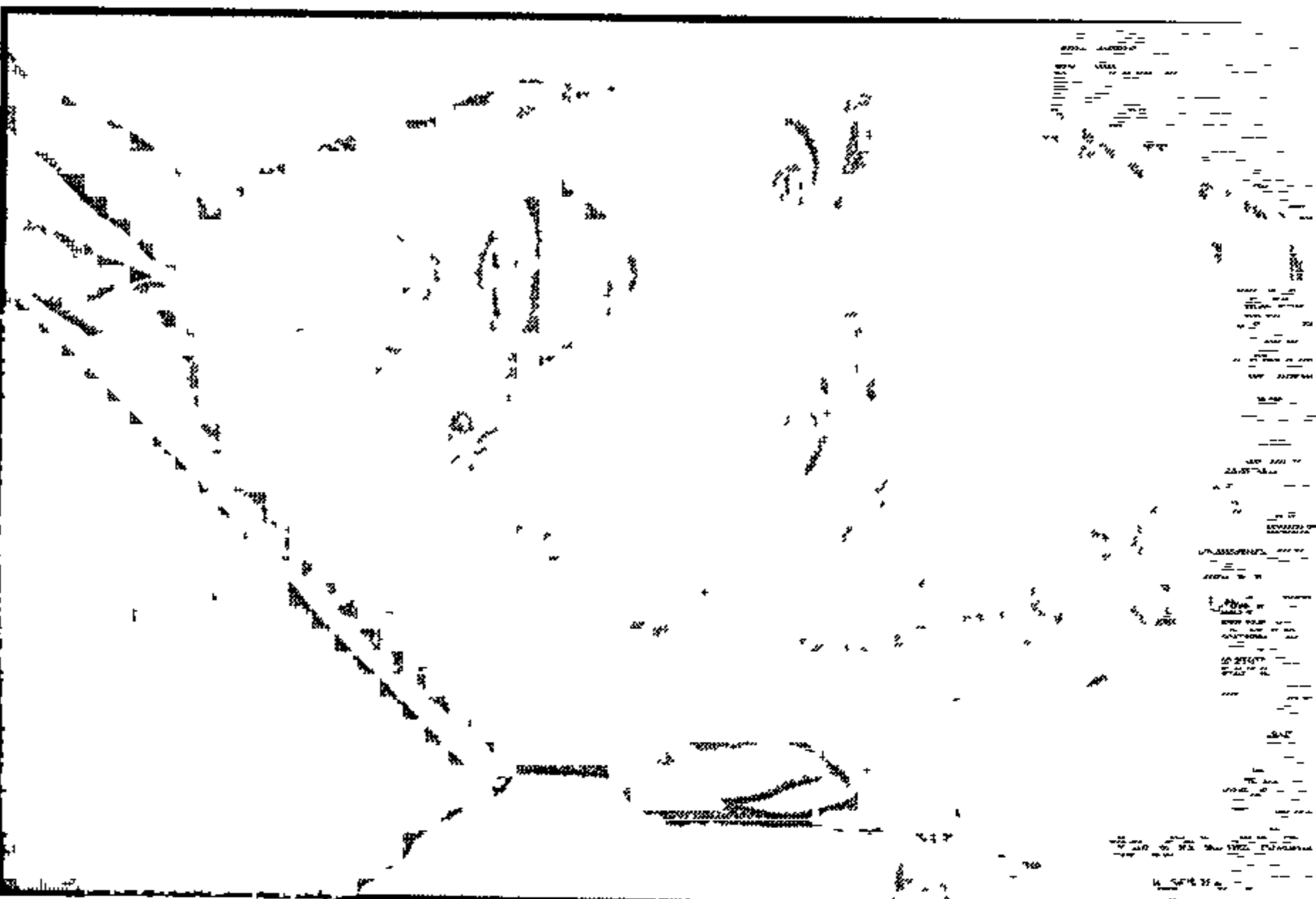
Conservative Party law and order spokesman Moolman Mentz said the merger was "naive" and warned that the recent dip in acts of terror could be temporary.



**KEITH MATHEE** - Former BOSS spy is now Ciskei's Minister of Justice. ● Photograph Ken Vernon



**DEREK BRUNE** - Former police spy and NIS agent is now Sam Nujoma's head of security in Namibia



**CRAIG WILLIAMSON** - Former security branch superspy has now quit the President's Council

# Former campus spies come in from the cold

THREE former South African campus spies who operated in the early 1970s appear to have come in from the cold and performed complete turnabouts in their political careers in the past two decades

The most recent case was that of the newly appointed Ciskeian Minister of Justice, Keith Mathee

A former self-confessed Bureau for State Security spy, Mr Mathee operated at Durban's University of Natal

He made headlines when, as president of the Durban campus SHC, he confessed he had spied for Boss

Soon after Namibian independence he was appointed head of Swapo President Sam Nujoma's security department — the people he had been fighting!

Mr Brune was once a senior officer in Pretoria's National Intelligence Service and is cousin to former captured spy, Lieutenant Olivia Forsyth

He was recently transferred to become acting commander of the Namibian police college, according to a Namibian police liaison officer

The Saturday Star was unable to speak to him. A colleague said he was away on holiday

**PAT DEVEREAUX** 251

Meanwhile, former Security Branch superspy Craig Williamson — who during his student days posed as a Nusas portfolio holder and became an ANC member — resigned from the State President's Council last year with a liberal message for State President de Klerk

"One can't have a sole monopoly on power"

He also said it was time for some form of interim power sharing

Asked about his spying activities, Mr Williamson said this week "We

Star 2/3/91

were the young and foolish. He said the trio had all known each other while on campus

"At the time I viewed my activities as a job which I was doing like a lot of other young white South Africans," said Mr Williamson

"I was committed to the National Party but I didn't analyse who was right and who was wrong. It's not that simple now

"In 1989 I was one of the few NP members who stood for the elections saying we should be talking to the ANC

"I left the President's Council in 1990 because we need new people to run the country. I don't think it's productive to have the same people

who were killing each other at the negotiating table"

He added that he was currently involved in business outside South Africa — specifically in Mozambique — but he declined to elaborate

This week Mr Mathee said he had repented of his spying activities

"I was only 18 at the time I had been raised in a conservative community in the Orange Free State. I was approached to spy for Boss before I entered university in 1973

"But my ideas changed while I was at university and I finally made a public confession in 1976. My action dismayed my family, especially my father, who had been with the police force for 40 years"

● Since December, terror attacks decreased markedly. There were only 11 terror attacks in December, seven in January and none last month.

## Tactics

"We have come to certain agreements to suspend armed attacks. Therefore the threat of possible attacks against the state decreased even further," he said.

Mr Vlok said an 87 per cent success rate in the fight against rightwing terror had been achieved by the police.

Lt-Gen Basie Smit, 52, the former security police

# VLOK POLICEMEN WILL PLAY NO ROLE IN NEW SAP

MINISTER of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok says this week's revamp of the SAP is aimed at breaking down all race barriers in the force and removing it from the political arena.

In an interview this weekend Mr Vlok said that the abolition of the security police and the forming of a formidable Crime Combating and Investigation section (CCI) were the first steps towards forming a new SAP to face the challenges of the new South Africa.

"We are busy positioning the force away from all politics," Mr Vlok said.

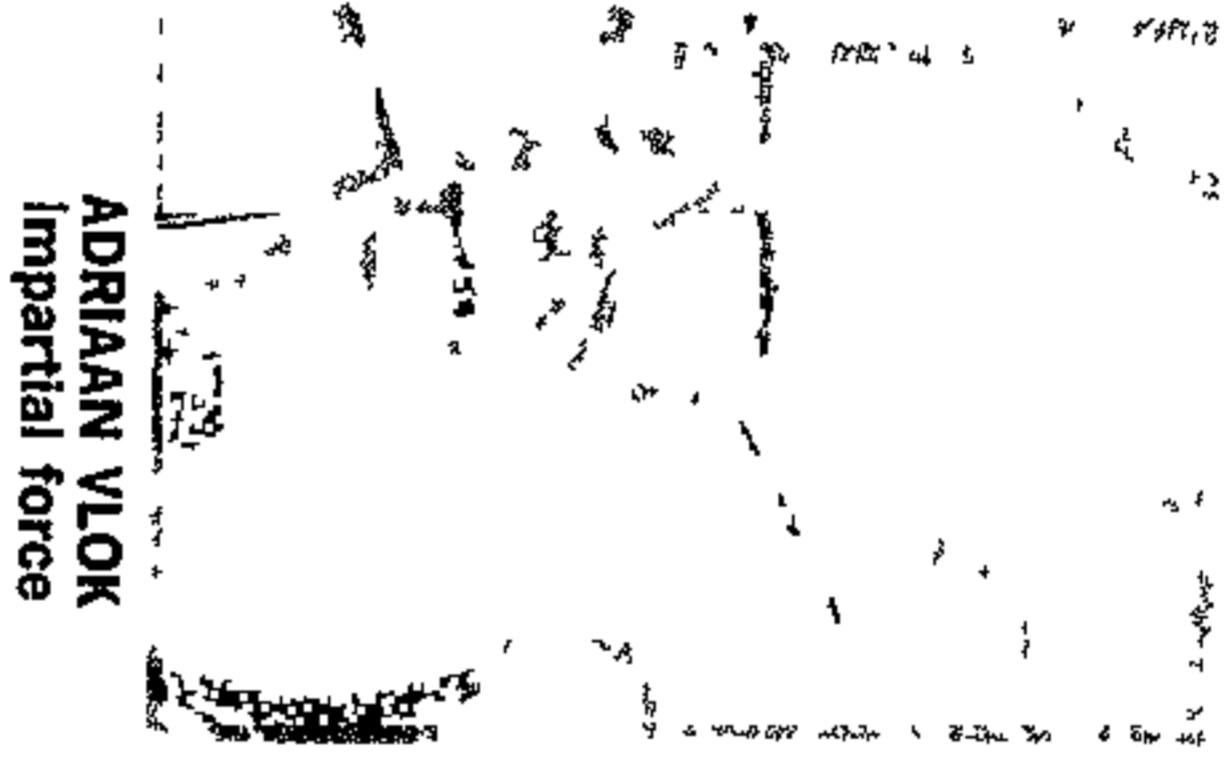
"The SA police will become a professional force serving all the peoples of the country with the necessary respect for their values, religions and feelings."

He added that policemen of the future would be colour blind. "Race or colour will not play a role for the policemen in the new South Africa. We would like to establish a police force which would enjoy the loyalty and support of the majority of the people of South Africa," he said.

Training of policemen would concentrate on developing the individual and instilling the values of an apolitical, impartial and professional police force.

All training programmes and methods would be completely revised and psychological tests used to select and place recruits.

Mr Vlok said integrated training bases for all races was under investigation.



ADRIAAN VLOK  
Impartial force

BY DE WET POTGIETER and CAS ST LEGER

garded as a logical pattern to take the police force out of the political arena," Mr Vlok said.

At a bush meeting with the general staff last weekend at Maleoskop near Groblersdal, the final draft of a plan for the police force for the new South Africa was drawn up.

Several factors were taken into account when it was decided that the time was now ripe for a drastic shift in priorities, said Mr Vlok.

● Unrest and violence last year were mostly levelled at organisations and individuals and not against the state.

ing field has changed.  
"I haven't got a hidden agenda. My brief is clear — fight crime at all levels and with every means at our disposal."

"Our aim is to protect society, all the people of this beautiful country."

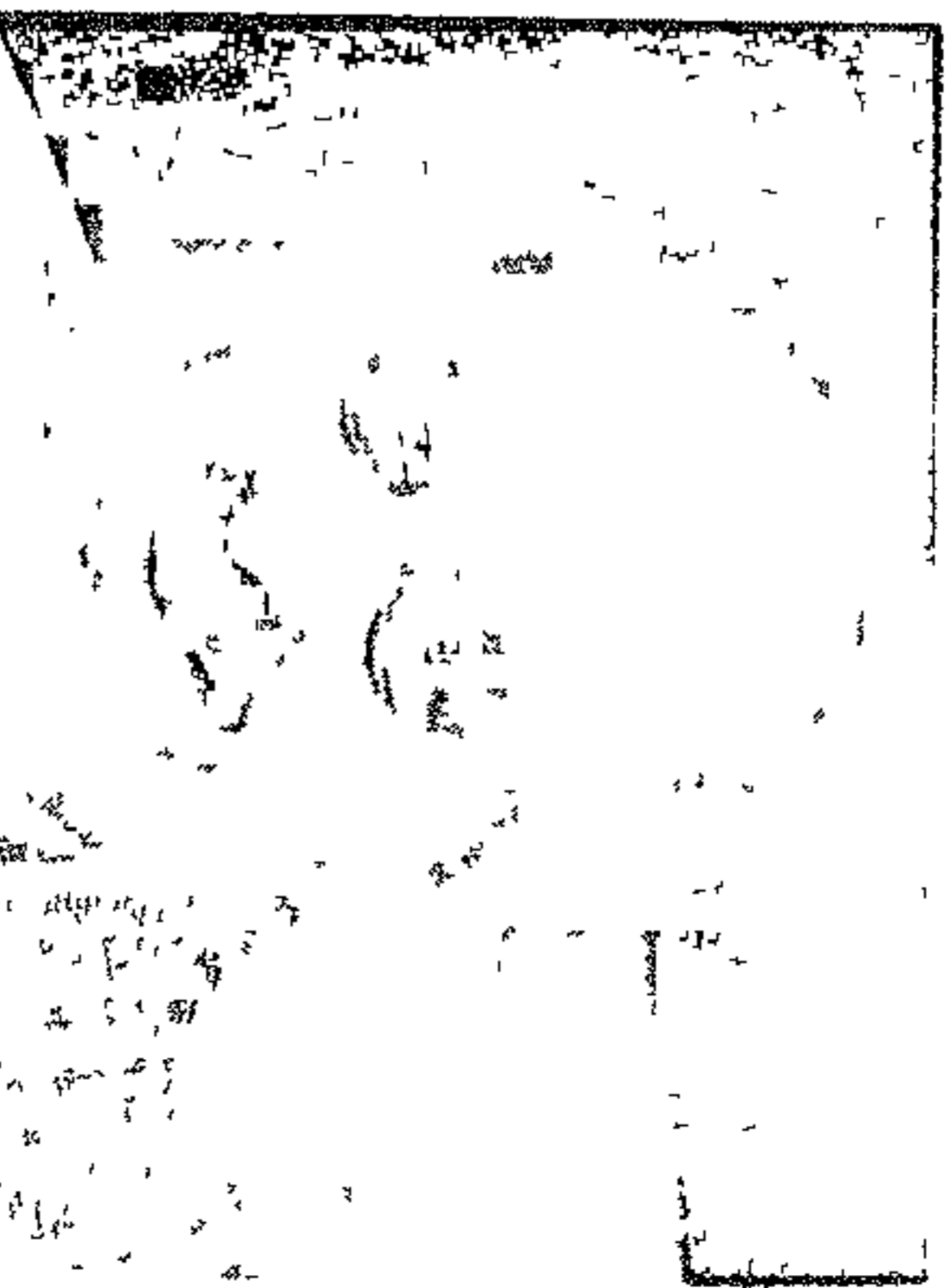
The CCI is made up of 4 000 former security policemen and 8 000 members of the former Criminal Investigation Bureau.  
"Taking command of both units, one pools knowledge and resources," the general said.

Asked whether security legislation would change, General Smit said "Up to the time when you have peace, let us look for what you need to achieve peace."

## Expertise

Gen Smit said "My aim, in my new appointment, will be to put the emphasis on fighting crime at all levels, including crimes against the state."

He says gathering intelligence on people is still his responsibility. He would use SAP expertise built up in the intelligence field over many years to fight organised crime and drug abuse.



Basie Smit plans to show criminals who's the boss. Picture: HORACE POTTER



CRIME FIGHTER... Basie Smit plans to show criminals who's the boss. Picture: HORACE POTTER

Only basic training is still segregated.

Mr Vlok also confirmed that the controversial Internal Security Act was under review by the Department of Justice.

But he personally doubted if this particular legislation would ever be abolished, no matter who came to power.

He said the banning of all AWB activities inside the police force and prohibiting policemen from being members of the organisation in 1989 was the beginning of a gradual shift within the force away from political activities towards the combating of crime.

In January last year Mr Vlok briefed all his senior officers on future plans for the force.  
"It was then already re-

## Cops should be suspended - judge

By MARTIN NTSOELINGOE (251)

A RAND Supreme Court judge this week said it was wrong that two policemen appearing before him on murder charges had not been suspended from their jobs. *CIPRES 3/3/91*

Judge Sutej asked why the two council policemen were still on duty after being charged with murder.

Justice Netshvulana, 23, and Freddie Saimane, 25, are charged with murdering Dumisani Joseph Nkosi.

The State alleges that on November 24 1987, four policemen - including the two accused - hunted down Nkosi who was suspected of car theft.

When they found him the two policemen opened fire without asking questions, or attempting to arrest him.

WAS shocked when Brown laughed and told me "Don't worry, we have taken care of Joseph".

I felt the skin crawl on my scalp. I realised Joseph was killed because of me.

Joseph played a minor role in ANC activities and I believe he was called to involve me in the Military Intelligence (MI) scheme.

They never asked me to account for the R3 000 expenses they had given me for the mission to Mozambique. I had spent very little of it.

A couple of weeks later Becker phoned me at home and said they wanted me to go to Johannesburg.

He told me to drive to Klerksdorp where he met me, handed me more than R1 000 for expenses and two parcels.

The smaller one was well wrapped and the second one I could see contained two dozen Castle beers.

He told me to go to the Russian Embassy in Johannesburg and say I was a member of the ANC. I had to ask to speak to Big Jack. I was to hand in the parcels.

I was told later that they contained poison.

During the Neehling defamation action I told the court about the delivery to the Russian Embassy, but under cross-examination it was made to appear that the intention was to poison Big Jack.

However, I gathered from Becker that "Big Jack" was an MI spy and that the poison was being delivered to him for a purpose he knew about.

He appeared to expect my visit and spoke very little to me.

I reported back to Becker at the Pretoria Holiday Inn.

My first trip as a MI agent to Maputo took place in January 1987. I phoned the ANC in Maputo on New Year's day 1987. I spoke to my contact Mhlope and told him I was coming.

After being briefed by Becker and given expense

# AWWEERBOFFPOISON, LESIA AND MURDER

319 pages 3/3/91  
251

money I travelled through Swaziland by car and was met at the Mozambique border by the ANC who took me through to Maputo. I stayed at the Astola Hotel.

Although I was supposed to monitor the ANC I didn't try very hard. I would just sit around and did nothing to make anyone suspicious.

I visited Jacob Zuma, who was the head of the ANC in Maputo. I told him I wanted to work as an informant for the ANC in South Africa.

It was arranged I would work with Mhlope. He would be my handler. Back in South Africa Becker told me they planned to train me to handle poisons and detonators. The detonator I refer to is an explosive device which "booby-

traps" a door. It detonates when the door is opened. I was told I would be placed on their payroll and was given a contract to sign.

I also had to sign an official secrets document. It was brought to me at the hotel by an SADF brigadier.

A bank account had been opened in my name at Barclays Bank in Bloemfontein and I was given a savings book.

I was to be paid R1 600 a month. I had received four salary payments by the time I was abducted to Zimbabwe, but nothing since.

I then had a three-day session with Becker and Brown about poisons and detonating devices.

Becker and Brown showed me different poisons. One poison was a

yellowish liquid in a small glass bottle with an aluminium and rubber top.

I was also assured this poison took about one to two weeks to kill - and that it was impossible to trace in a post mortem examination.

**Whitman 'sings'**  
HIT squad agent Leslie Lesia's revelations about the assassination of ANC members by Military Intelligence and his evidence recently against SAP general Lothar Neehling regarding the supply of poison to kill political opponents of the government, has put hit squad activities under the spotlight again. This is the second of a three-part series by DESMOND BLOW which tells the dramatic story in Lesia's own words.

shipped into a victim's drink.

I was told any high official in the ANC should be poisoned. And I was to administer the poison whenever I had the opportunity.

I was also told of a plan Brown had evolved, using TV sets and video recorders as "booby traps".

The idea was for me to take TV sets and video recorders to members of the ANC as gifts. I was to say that these were stolen goods and that I had connections with gangs who stole them.

I took my car to Johannesburg for them to fit it with a secret compartment.

During this visit - while we were having a meal at the Airport Holiday Inn coffee house - Becker pointed out General Lothar Neehling to me as I testified in court) as the man who gave us the poison. Neehling was with another man and two women.

When they brought back my car a secret compartment had been fitted behind the dashboard.

I was told my main mission when the time was right would be to

travel by car to Mozambique with hidden explosives and poisons. Between January and May 1987 I made several visits to Maputo as well as to Johannesburg to report to MI handlers.

The poison and the explosive detonators stayed in the secret compartment of my car together with a 9mm firearm. Becker had given me after showing me how to use it. I never made use of them although I took them to Maputo.

Becker also told me I was to arrange with ANC officials in Maputo how to deliver TV sets and video recorders to them as gifts.

I discussed the matter with an ANC member called Herbert, in Maputo. We agreed that Siphso, who had replaced Zuma in January as the chief ANC representative in Mozambique, should be given the first TV set as a gift.

In March 1987 I accompanied Becker to the police laboratory in Silvertown, Pretoria, which I was told was being run by Neehling, although I did not see him there.

We fetched one case of brandy, one case of vodka, and three cases of Castle beer which Becker said were spiked with poison.

I gave this evidence in the defamation case which Neehling brought against Vrye Weekblad and the Weekly Mail.

Later in my hotel room Becker showed me how the beers had been doctored. He said that the tab which is pulled off the beer tin could be lifted to insert a syringe needle to inject the poison.

Becker also gave me a leather suitcase with clothes, poisoned bottles of brandy and vodka and one case of beer.

I met Siphso in Maputo and gave the liquor and 20 tins of the beer to him as a gift. I kept four tins of beer which I later destroyed.

I did what I was instructed to do, because I feared for my life if I disobeyed. I knew that MI had me under surveillance in Maputo and Brown had once warned me "You go against us and you will just disappear".

I was invited to an ANC party in Maputo. I did not see the vodka and brandy at the party, but I saw a young man named Gibson. Neube drinking a Castle beer. He mentioned he had just come from Siphso's flat. Gibson died about two weeks later.

Becker had earlier told me another agent would activate the bomb in the TV.

In Maputo I was met by Mhlope who told me he wanted the TV set.

I explained the set was meant for Siphso, but Mhlope said he would pay me well for the set and I could get Siphso another one later.

Before I gave him the TV I defused the bomb - or at least I thought I had. Becker had told me that if the two metal strips were pushed down, the batteries would go flat and the bomb could not be activated.

I visited Siphso's flat to meet Gibson's family. There were a lot of people there.

I introduced myself to Gibson's mother as the friend who had phoned her to come to Maputo. She thanked me.

On April 26 I attended Gibson's funeral. On April 27 I returned to South Africa and reported to Becker. I lied and said I had given the TV to Siphso.

A week later Becker wanted to see me in Johannesburg. I arrived to find Becker furious. He demanded to know what had become of the TV.

I repeated the lie that I had given it to Siphso, but he said the TV had not exploded.

He told me I had to go back to Mozambique and reclaim the TV. I said Siphso would never return it to me. He said he didn't care. I must go back.

On May 6 Becker taped my explanation of how I had delivered the TV to Siphso after which he ordered me back to Maputo.

I returned to Maputo on the pretext that I was on a business trip to import prawns.

I would not have lingered in Maputo had I been aware the TV set could still explode.

It exploded on May 11, 1987, at the home of a minor ANC official in Harare, Zimbabwe, killing his wife Tsisi Chhisa.

Four days later my 39-month nightmare began.

Leslie Lesia and his wife Miriam outside their Botshabelo home. Leslie spent 39 months in Zimbabwean prisons after he was exposed as a spy.



# More cops needed <sup>(251)</sup>

By ISMAIL  
LAGARDIEN

THE South African Police Force needs and will have more black officers, according to the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok.

There are fewer black officers in the police force than whites while 60 percent of the force was black, he said during a briefing last Thursday.

"We have taken a long hard look at the force and we see that 60 percent of the number is coloured, Indian and black, but in the ranks of the officers the percentage is low *Soweto 4/3/91*

"This is not satisfactory," Vlok said.

"We want to bring in all South Africans to be part and parcel of the management structures of the police."

SAP. assistance to Inkatha

\*2 Mr J A JORDAAN asked the Minister of Law and Order † Hansard 5/3/91

- (1) Whether during the past eight years any section of the South African Police has directly or indirectly rendered financial or organisational assistance to Inkatha or a certain trade union, whose name has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (a) what section, (b) to what extent and (c) what is the name of the trade union concerned,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? (257) (1/13)

B49E

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) and (2) I refer the hon member to the answer of the hon the State President to Question 1 which I consider to be sufficient

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

5/3/91

**Chief Maphumulu. killed**

2 Mr R F HASWELL asked the Minister of Law and Order *Hansard 5/3/91*

- (1) Whether Chief Maphumulu was killed in Pietermaritzburg on or about 25 February 1991, if so, what are the circumstances surrounding his death,
- (2) whether, in view of previous attempts on his life, the South African Police provided him with special protection, if not, why not? *(25)* *(25)*

B433E INT

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

*transcribed*  
The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Speaker, yes, and I regret that this tragic incident took place. On 25 February 1991 at 20 00 Chief Maphumulu returned by car to his residence at 95 Havelock Avenue, Pietermaritzburg where he was fatally wounded, having received two bullet wounds from an unknown attacker. A 9mm pistol was used as the murder weapon. The incident is being investigated by the SA Police.

Because of the fact that Chief Maphumulu, as a result of his political activities, had followers as well as opponents in more than one political organisation, it is not possible, at this early stage of the investigation, to determine responsibility for his death. No eye-witnesses or clues have as yet been found.

What has, however, clearly come to the fore from his activities in Natal, and from the investigation which has already been instituted into his death, is the fact that he was involved in—was in the midst of—the conflict between certain Black groups in Natal. It was especially his appointment of a commission of inquiry—of which he was a so-called commissioner—into the violence in the Magonggo tribal area, of which he was chief, and his report in favour of the UDF that gave rise to open fights between the UDF and Inkatha. This furthermore led to his making many enemies amongst the different groups in the area.

However, the SA Police are using all the means at their disposal in order to trace and bring to justice, as soon as possible, the person or persons responsible for the murder of Chief Maphumulu. I therefore wish to make an urgent appeal to all the various groups in Natal not to revert to revenge action. They must rather give any information which they have at their disposal, and which can lead to the tracing of the accused, to the SA Police.

I want to give the assurance that the SA Police is doing its utmost to investigate the case, with a determination to solve it and bring the culprits to trial. According to records available to the SA Police since 3 February 1990, three attempts have been made to murder Chief Maphumulu. According to the station commander of Bishopstowe, Chief Maphumulu approached him several times during the past year for protection during the trips to his tribal area. In all the instances the requested protection was given.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Further assistance was also given when supplies for refugees in the Magonggo areas were transported in the Police vehicle. It must, however, be borne in mind that since his kraal was burnt down in February 1990, Chief Maphumulu has never stayed there overnight, but he visited the area only periodically.

During the past two years licences were issued to Chief Maphumulu for the possession of two firearms for his protection and the protection of his family and property. Chief Maphumulu declined the permanent Police protection offered to him. In instances in which he desired Police protection, it was granted to him as requested. When an attack was made on his life, he was not being protected, because he had not requested Police protection.

Mr R F HASWELL, Mr Speaker, I thank the hon the Minister for his forthright replies to my question, but my real purpose in raising nKosi Maphumulu's death is to attempt, yet again, to bring the gravity, if not the futility, of the situation in the Natal Midlands to the attention of this House.

I can perhaps understand the House's indifference. The CP does not have an MP in Natal. The NP does not have an MP in Natal Midlands. Nonetheless, when a prominent person can be shot and killed almost with impunity in central Pietermaritzburg, there is surely serious reason for concern by all those who value law and order. The hon the Minister has spoken about occasional Police protection. I must ask why he was not afforded permanent Police protection [Interjections.] He hired personal bodyguards [Interjections.]

The point that I am making is that if prominent public people are to be attacked openly, it endangers not only them, but also members of the general public as well.

Perhaps this is remote from people in this House, but it is actually affecting people on a day to day basis. It is not enough simply to say we offered protection, but he did not accept it. Incidents like this are happening almost on a daily basis now. The SA Police must maintain law and order. That is their responsibility.

I would assume that if one of the hon the Minister's Cabinet colleagues had had several attempts made on his life, he would have insisted that that person be protected. So it is no use

showing across the benches. Do I need protection? Everybody needs protection if they are going to be openly attacked in this way.

The hon the Minister has gone through some of the various attempts which were made on the Chief's life. It reads like an absolute tragedy that for two or three years a person is actually unable to go back to his tribal area which he has control over and that he is unable to move around the streets of Durban or Pietermaritzburg on a daily basis.

The Police seemed to have known where Maphumulu was on a regular basis. Two or three months ago, in fact, in broad daylight, they insisted on searching his car in central Pietermaritzburg. The hon the Minister stands up here this afternoon and says that Maphumulu was licensed to carry two firearms. The local Police certainly did not adopt that attitude. They were searching his car and even wanted to know whether it was his own car. It was a well-known car. It was so well-known that people who drove that car actually got killed, and the only way the Chief could stay alive was to follow behind in another vehicle.

These are the kinds of disguises, if you like, which a prominent person has to assume in order to stay alive, and we are actually then supposed to accept that that is all part of normal Police protection.

\*Mr P J GROENEWALD, Mr Speaker, this afternoon we are once again experiencing proof of the invidious position in which the members of the SA Police find themselves. The SA Police are now having to step in wherever conflicting interests arise between political parties. The question arises as to where it all began.

The CP says it all began with the reform policy of the NP. The NP has unleashed a power struggle among the Black peoples in South Africa, the reason being that specific expectations exist, and expectations of becoming the government in the new South Africa are being created by the NP.

The hon members are now raising Cain on the other side of the House [Interjections.] I want to refer here to *South African Profile*, a booklet or information document put out by the Bureau for Information. They say the following:

The process

That is to say the reform process—

*transcribed*  
has been accompanied by dangerously rising expectations and by an increase in violence, particularly in Natal.

Their own document says this! Let us go further. Further proof of this, is that these murders took place just after a peace agreement had been concluded between Inkatha and the ANC.

We want to tell the NP today that the CP predicts that this struggle for political power will intensify in these times and that there will be an escalation in this type of incident. I shall quote to hon members what Prof Arrhenim of the University of the Witwatersrand has to say, and I can assure hon members that he is not a CP member.

Elsewhere in Africa it has always been the radical who has come out on top, not the moderate. The moderate Black leader of today will be either the extremist of tomorrow or his victim.

[Interjections.]

The ACTING SPEAKER Order! The hon member for Wynberg is too vociferous.

\*The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Speaker, the hon member for Sutfontein got off to a flying start when he said the Police had an invidious task, because we truly do have an invidious task in the circumstances under which we have to try to maintain peace in the face of so many different views and people. Then, however, the hon member fell out of the race entirely [Interjections.]

He tried to blame the reform process for everything that was going wrong in South Africa. The hon member is just as misguided as South Africa's enemies were for as long as they blamed apartheid and separate development for ostensibly being the cause of all the troubles in the country [Interjections.]

As I say, the hon member did get off to a good start, but the hon member for Pietermaritzburg South did not even come near the mark [Interjections.] He once again tried to drag the Police into the discussion here today by way of all sorts of allegations.

†There is no question about our being indifferent to this. We are extremely concerned about what has been happening in Natal. We have been pouring policemen and security force members

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

into Natal to try to curb the violence and the unrest.

\* Why does he not thank us for this? [Interjections.] The hon member went on to say that we ought to have afforded Chief Maphumulu protection. We did offer him protection, but he refused it. Are we to force it down his throat if he says he does not want the SA Police around him and they must go away? What were we to do? [Interjections.]

Oh no, we really must be realistic and not accuse the SA Police, who already have a difficult task and who did their best, of this sort of action. I want to give the hon member the assurance that we are extremely concerned about the situation in Natal. For this reason we are doing our very best to restore calm to the situation and we shall search for the guilty parties with all the means at our disposal until we find them. I do, however, want to appeal to the hon member and to the DP in general not to accuse the SA Police of having failed to try to protect this man as well. [Time expired.]

Mr P H P GASTROW: Mr Speaker, during the past few days two more senior political figures in the Natal Midlands have claimed that assassination attempts were made on their lives, i.e. Mr Harry Gwala, the most senior ANC person in the Natal Midlands, and Chief Niombela, a very senior Inkatha figure in the Natal Midlands. Both of them claimed that they were shot at in broad daylight, and I am sure the hon the Minister is aware of these claims.

If one really wants chaos in Natal, one should get rid of leaders who in some way or another—whether one likes them or not—are playing a role in trying to stabilise the situation. For that reason political leaders in Natal have a vital role to play if there is to be some stability. The Police, I believe, ought to play their role in this respect, and I want to refer them to one specific case, that of an individual who is believed to be at risk again.

I refer to Chief Mlaba who is a senior figure in Contralasa. He is the regional secretary. He is in charge of organising the funeral for Chief Maphumulu. He lives in Camperdown. There is talk in the townships of both Pietermaritzburg and Durban, of a hit-list or killing list on which this Chief Mlaba's name is supposed to appear. Whether this is true or not, it is causing panic and

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

dismay. Chief Mlaba needs and wants protection, now and on Sunday when the funeral is taking place. The people who are going to the funeral on Sunday want to have the reassurance that there are not going to be attacks. Is the hon the Minister prepared to make protection available to Chief Mlaba now and while his name appears on that list? These figures play an important role, and the hon the Minister can help by enabling them to play their role properly.

Mr R F HASWELL: Mr Speaker, my purpose this afternoon is not so much to point fingers. The hon the Minister is trying to dodge the issue by suggesting that I am blaming the SA Police for every crime that takes place in the Natal Midlands. I never said this at all.

We are all aware of the fact that Maphumulu had enemies and adversaries. That however, is surely even more reason why he should have been protected. As my colleague the hon member for Durban Central has said, Maphumulu was one of the very few peacemakers. He preached and practised political tolerance. He wanted to do nothing more than make it possible for both the supporters of the ANC and Inkatha to live in harmony in Madagongo. Is that a crime or is it something that should have been supported? Was he the kind of person who should have been so highly valued that no one should have been allowed to get near him, to kill him? He was involved in initial peace talks in Mpumalanga. Is it purely coincidental that the two people—the lady and the Chief—have now both been assassinated, or are we supposed to accept one crime after another as if they are purely coincidental?

\* The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER: Mr Speaker, I should like to thank the hon member for Durban Central for drawing my attention to the fact that he is concerned about the funeral arrangements and the safety of Chief Mlaba.

† I want to assure the hon member and the House that I shall look into this matter. If he requests protection, we shall certainly grant it. We shall give him protection. I will further investigate the whole issue.

Mr R V CARLISLE: Just do it!

\* The MINISTER: Would that hon member not like to simply keep quiet and listen to what I have to say?

† We shall look into the matter and we shall also make sure that the people who are going to attend the funeral on Sunday will have necessary protection.

\* I should like to give him that assurance. Now the hon member for Pietermaritzburg South is innocent itself. Butter would not melt in his mouth! I want to tell him that it does us no good to argue about these things. The hon member for Durban Central is right. We must try to protect those people who can lead others in the direction of peace.

For this reason I am very pleased and the SA Police is very grateful that the leaders of Inkatha and the ANC have come together and initiated a peace process in Natal. Since their discussions, the level of unrest in Natal has abated. During January 1991 there were 115 incidents of unrest and during February there were only 59 such incidents. In other words, the indications are that the search for peace and the meeting of these leaders is manifestly working through to the people on the ground. We must all contribute to this. I want to ask once again, however, that the SA Police should not be accused when things go wrong. Place the blame where it belongs, and not on the SA Police.

Debate concluded.

#### QUESTIONS

† Indicates translated version

*For oral reply*

*General Affairs*

*State President*

**NIS, support to certain organisations**

\* 1 Mr J A JORDAAN asked the State President † *Howswell* 5/3/91

(1) Whether he will furnish information on whether, over the past 10 years, any section of the National Intelligence Service has directly or indirectly given financial or organisational support to certain organisations, whose names have been furnished to the State President's Office for the purpose of his reply, if not, why not, if so, (a) which section of the Service,

(b) to which of these organisations and (c) to what extent, (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B364E

The DEPUTY MINISTER FOR INFORMATION SERVICES (for the State President)

(1) and (2) *Howswell* 5/3/91

I am not prepared to comment in any way on whether or not there exists any specific relations between the National Intelligence Service and any persons or institutions. This will defeat the purpose of lawful actions and also the rightful, legal protection of security information as contemplated amongst other things in the Protection of Information Act, 1982, and other relevant laws. Demands in related instances may lead thereto that later refusals to supply information in other instances because it will not be in public interest, can be construed as admissions. This principle also applies to similar questions directed to other members of the Cabinet.

*Ministers*

*Question standing over from Tuesday, 19 February 1991*

**SAP assistance to Inkatha**

\* 2 Mr J A JORDAAN asked the Minister of Law and Order † *Howswell* 5/3/91

(1) Whether during the past eight years any section of the South African Police has directly or indirectly rendered financial or organisational assistance to Inkatha or a certain trade union, whose name has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (a) what section, (b) to what extent and (c) what is the name of the trade union concerned,

(2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B49E

† The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) and (2) I refer the hon member to the answer of the hon the State President to Question 1 which I consider to be sufficient.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

## New questions

## Equal social pensions

† Mr E W TRENT asked the Minister of National Health *Hansard S/3/91*

- (1) Whether, with effect from the date of repeal of the Population Registration Act, No 30 of 1950 equal social pensions will be paid to all South African citizens, regardless of their current race classification, if not, why not, if so,

- (2) whether any contingency plans have been made to give effect to this change in policy, if so, (a) what plans and (b) what is estimated will it cost in total to implement this policy in the current financial year?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH  
B238E

- (1) Social pensions are not payable in terms of the provisions of the Population Registration Act,  
(2) falls away

## Certain person false passport

\*2 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether the South African Police have received information and/or complaints to the effect that a certain person, particulars of whom have been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, is or was in possession of a South African passport allegedly describing him falsely as Chris Alexander, if so, (a) what is the name of this person and (b) what steps have been taken in regard to the matter,  
(2) whether the Police conducted and/or are conducting investigations into the alleged illegal activities of this person, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant particulars,

- (3) whether a certain hotel, the name of which has been furnished to the South African Police, has been identified by the Police as an establishment where illegal activities have been taking place, if so, what steps have been taken in this regard,

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

- (4) whether the Commissioner of Police has ordered members of the Police Force to desist from assisting a Johannesburg newspaper in making further enquiries about the person in question, if so, why?

†The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER  
B244E

- (1) No  
(a) Alexander Kavouras  
(b) Falls away

- (2) Yes, investigation was instituted and help was questioned by the South African Police regarding alleged illegal activities in respect of prostitution at and in the vicinity of the hotel  
(3) Yes, various arrests were effected in respect of prostitution at and in the vicinity of the hotel  
(4) No, an officer of the South African Police was originally approached for assistance after which he granted an interview to the specific newspaper. No information at the disposal of the South African Police was furnished to the newspaper

After it had become apparent during the Media Council proceedings in progress between the person referred to and the newspaper, that a civil suit could result therefrom and that the South African Police could become involved in such a suit if it furnished any information at its disposal to any of the parties, the officer was instructed not to furnish any such information to either the parties or the Media Council

†Adv C D DE JAGER Mr Speaker, arising out of this reply and the arrest for suspected prostitution, can the hon the Minister inform us what Government's policy is in respect of prostitution, that is to say, whether or not it is going to legalise it? [Interjections]

†The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

†The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Speaker, I am surprised that the hon member for Bethal, whom I know very well, should be interested in a matter such as this

\*3 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Finance †

*Soweto, taxpayers Hansard S/3/91*

- (1) How many taxpayers in Soweto are registered with his Department,

- (2) whether any of these taxpayers are in arrears with the payment of tax, if so, (a) how many and (b) for what average period,  
(3) whether any action has been or is being taken against these persons if not why not, if so, what action?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF FINANCE (Dr Marais)  
B262E

The Commissioner for Inland Revenue retains statistics of taxpayers only in magisterial districts, and accordingly separate statistics in respect of Soweto, which forms part of the Johannesburg magisterial district, are not available

However, I wish to assure the hon member that all taxpayers, irrespective of race, receive impartial treatment from the Department of Finance and that active steps are taken against any taxpayer who is in arrears with the payment of tax

## Diepkloof Prison prisoners injured

\*4 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Correctional Services

- (1) Whether any prisoners were injured by warders at Diepkloof Prison on or about 1 February 1991, if so, (a) how many and (b) what was the nature of their injuries,  
(2) whether any action has been taken against the warders involved, if not, why not, if so, what action?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF CORRECTIONAL SERVICES  
B296E

(1) On 1 February 1991 prisoners who were detained in cell A19 participated in a demonstration upon the unlocking of their cell to allegedly voice their dissatisfaction regarding complaints and requests which had not been dealt with to their satisfaction. In the process a document containing their grievances was handed to the section officer. The prisoners concerned were thereafter again locked up in their cell following which they became

notorious. In dealing with the latter situation which, inter alia, necessitated the removal of agitators from the cell, some of the prisoners sustained injuries. Once the ringleaders had been removed from the communal cell, order was restored and attention could be given to individual complaints and where justified, problems were solved  
*Hansard S/3/91*

- (a) Eight (8)  
(b) Swellings, bruises, abrasions and lacerations. Injured prisoners received the necessary attention and have since then recovered

- (2) In line with general prevailing policy this incident was immediately investigated by the Head of the Prison and a report was submitted to the Commanding Officer who dealt with it suitably in terms of his powers and authority. Complaints of alleged assault were taken up with the South African Police, Mondeor, for the necessary investigation and for justice to take its usual course (CR numbers 244/02/91 and 245/02/91 refer). Depending on the outcome of this process suitable further steps will be taken, where justified

## SAP promotion of communism

\*5 Adv J J S PRINSLOO asked the Minister of Law and Order †

- Whether the South African Police are at present investigating any case of contravention of the prohibition on promoting communism in South Africa, if so, (a) against what persons or organisations and (b) what progress has been made with these investigations, if not, why not?  
*Hansard S/3/91*

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

No, because as far as can be ascertained, no complaints of this nature were reported to the South African Police

†Adv J J S PRINSLOO Mr Speaker, arising from the reply of the hon the Deputy Minister, is it not public knowledge that the SA Communist Party was openly re-organised in South Africa at a public occasion and that the SA Police were aware of that formation and of the activities of

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

the SA Communist Party in support of the ideology of communism in South Africa?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker I have replied to the question, and the question was whether the SA Police are at present investigating such charge or case. The reply is no, a charge has not been laid, and if a charge is laid, it will be investigated in the same manner as any other charge. If the hon member therefore wishes to lay a charge, he can lay a charge. It will be handed over to the relevant attorney-general who must decide on it.

†Adv J J S PRINSLOO Mr Speaker, further arising from the reply of the hon the Deputy Minister is he therefore saying that unless a member of the public lays a charge with the SA Police about an offence committed quite openly before the eyes of the SA Police, the SA Police will not investigate such offence?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, if the hon member wants a reply to this question, I am saying to him that it is not the intention of the SA Police to lay a charge so that a contravention of the prohibition on promoting communism can be investigated. If he wishes to lay such a charge, he can do so and it will be investigated.

†Adv J J S PRINSLOO Mr Speaker, further arising from the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, can he give us an indication of the extent to which this attitude of the Ministry of Law and Order relates to the undertaking by the SA Government, in the Pretoria Minute, paragraph 7(a), where the Government give the following undertaking to the ANC

The Government shall give immediate consideration to the repeal of all provisions of the Internal Security Act which refer to communism or the promoting thereof

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, with due respect, I do not think the hon member is conversant with the Government's standpoint on this matter, because as early as 6 March last year the hon the Minister of Justice gave an explanation in this House of the Government's standpoint on this matter, and that standpoint still stands.

†Mr J H VAN DER MERWE Well, you give an explanation now

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the hon member for Overval says I must give the

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

explanation now, but he need only look up Hansard, Questions and Replies of 6 March 1990 vol 301. He will get the reply there. [Interjections]

†Adv S C JACOBS Mr Speaker, further arising from the reply of the hon the Deputy Minister, if the hon the Deputy Minister's standpoint, with reference specifically to the oath which he took in this respect as Deputy Minister, namely to honour the law of the Republic of South Africa and to see to it that it is honoured, that where an offence is committed *prima facie* before his eyes, (3) whether she will make a statement on the he will not in consequence of that oath lay a charge with the SA Police or instruct that such offence be investigated?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, if it is the standpoint of the hon member regularly to report offences which are committed in his presence to the SA Police, I want to suggest that he join the Neighbourhood Watch System because we need people like that. If the hon member is of the opinion that I am breaking the oath that I took, he has free access to the hon the State President to convey it to him. [Interjections]

†Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, further arising from the reply of the hon the Deputy Minister, can I then infer from the hon the Deputy Minister's reply that he is no longer anti-communist? [Interjections]

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, my standpoint on communism is that it must be fought. The standpoint of the Government is that it is now no longer necessary to fight it by means of legal and punitive measures, but that we can fight them from platform to platform. I invite hon members of the CP to fight against communism with us, and to stop fighting against fellow Afrikaners. [Interjections]

The ACTING SPEAKER Order! Hon members of the opposition parties sometimes complain that there is too little time available for putting questions, but if the hon members of the opposition waste the available time themselves, they must not complain if all the questions cannot be replied to.

\*6 Mr J van Eck—Law and Order † [Questions standing over]

Mercury in tooth fillings

Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health ~~5/3/91~~

- (1) Whether she has received any requests from individuals and/or organisations to ban the use of mercury in tooth fillings, if so, from whom,
- (2) whether her Department is investigating the possibility of banning the use of mercury in tooth fillings, if so why,
- (3) whether she will make a statement on the matter?

B303E

THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

- (1) No,
- (2) no,
- (3) no

Medunsa new teaching hospital

Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health ~~5/3/91~~

- (1) Whether the ground works for the new teaching hospital of the Medical University of Southern Africa have been completed, if so, (a) when and (b) at what cost, ~~5/3/91~~
- (2) whether it is the intention to proceed with the construction of the new teaching hospital, if so, when will construction start, if not, why not?

B304E

THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

- (1) Yes, (a) June 1988 and (b) R6 396 050,
- (2) yes, phase one of the Central and Oncology therapy blocks to the amount of R53 715 450 is ready to go out on tender. The Cabinet has decided that the planning phase of Ga-Rankuwa Teaching Hospital can be completed. When funds become available tenders can be asked for. In the present economic climate, funds are not available.

Additional teaching posts

\*9 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Education and Training ~~5/3/91~~

- (1) Whether the additional teaching posts referred to in his reply to Question No 15 on 12 February 1991 have been filled, if not, why not, if so, at which schools,
- (2) whether further posts, over and above those mentioned in his reply on 12 February 1991, are to be created in the Cape Peninsula this year, if not, why not, if so, (a) how many and (b) when? ~~5/3/91~~

B312E

THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING

Primary Schools	Number of posts
Ebulunkweni	6
Imbasa	25
Bonge	1
Andile	12
Umnqophiso	2
	46
Secondary Schools	Number of posts
Luhlaza	6
Mvuzemvuze	5
Masyile	1
Lagunya	1
Kaya Mandi	5
Langa	1
	19

Note

- (a) Applicants have already been interviewed and the appointments are being finalised
- (b) Since 12 February 1991 two additional posts have been created at Masyile, which brings the total number of posts at secondary schools to 21

- (2) No. Not in the 1990/91 financial year. The possible creation of additional posts during the 1991/92 financial year will be considered once the Minister of Finance's budget suggestions are known.

Death of Mr W Ndadla. appeal against sentence

\*10 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Justice ~~5/3/91~~

- (1) Whether the State intends appealing against the sentence handed down by the ~~5/3/91~~

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

# Helicopter saved many, says SAP

By Monica Nicolson

A police helicopter pilot saved many lives during fighting in Soweto on Sunday when he dispersed groups of warriors and directed police on the ground, an SAP spokesman said yesterday.

Recalling his mission at a press conference in Pretoria yesterday, Major Andre Goosen said he arrived at the Mzimhlope hostel, in Meadowlands, to see groups of Zulus and Xhosas engaged in a pitched battle.

"It was difficult to control the helicopter because of a violent thunderstorm, rain and strong winds — but I flew between trees and high tension wires into the area and managed to

disperse the crowd," he said.

Some combatants had climbed up a mine dump and were firing at one of the groups.

Major Goosen, through a loud-hailer, called on the groups to disperse.

He then landed the helicopter and got out to assist injured people.

"A Casspir waiting at the entrance could not find suitable roads into the area, but I managed to bring them in a safer way," he said.

Police have reacted with dismay to ANC allegations that the SAP were not impartial and had sided with the attackers.

Major-General Johan Swart, regional commissioner of Soweto, said police could not be held responsible for the inter-

mediate fighting

The intervention of the helicopter and follow-up police action had saved many lives.

"It is time the leaders of the warring groups stopped shifting blame on to the police and making them the scapegoat for their own failure to control their supporters," he said.

He rejected with contempt the "well-worn clichés and rhetoric" attributed to ANC spokesman Ronnie Mamoepa.

"He is reported to have said that the SA Police were not impartial and, in fact, that members of the force had 'escorted the attackers'.

"I challenge Mr Mamoepa to substantiate these allegations in order that they may be properly tested."

251



# New South Africa, new-look policemen

(251)

Sowetan  
6/3/91

By NKOPANE  
MAKOBANE

SOWETO police will receive training to improve their handling of the unique problems of the community, a senior police officer has announced

Deputy commissioner of the SAP, Lieutenant-General Mulder van Eyk, said South Africa was on its way to reconstruction and the police needed new skills to deal with political developments

Police in the township had a superhuman task, he said, with nine police stations serving 2,8 million people

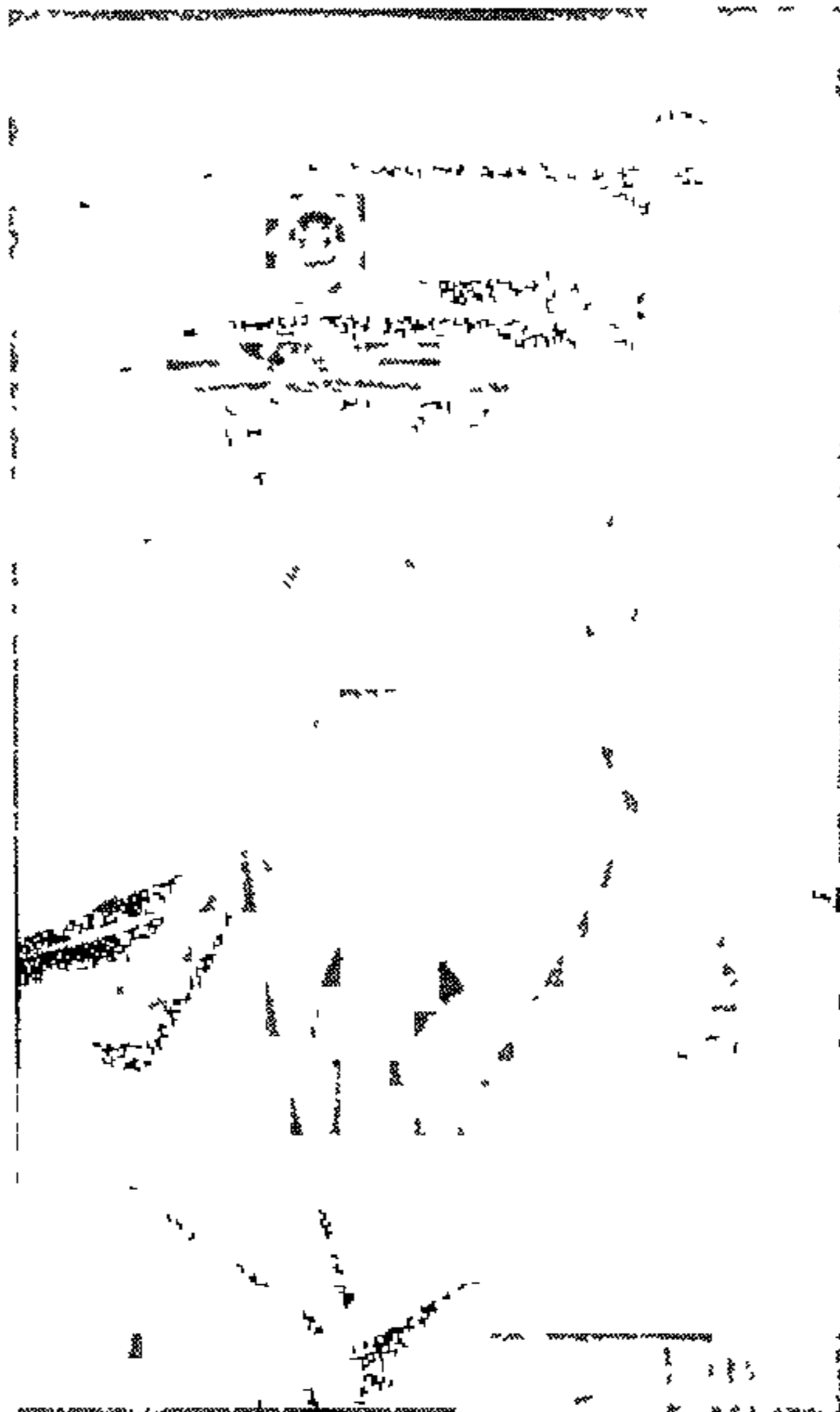
## Reform

"Renewal already starts with enrolment

"Every policeman has been brought in line with the new challenges

The reform process had brought new problems, new needs "and tests for democratic behaviour", Van Eyk said

Police would strive to ensure a good life for all citizens and protect their rights and possessions, he added



SAP deputy commissioner Lieutenant-General Mulder van Eyk

"The essence of the democratic process is Government by consent" and violence had no place

in this process. Though it was accepted that there were differences, they could never

be resolved through violence and intimidation

"Democracy abhors violence, because the use of violence is tantamount to a confession that a man is not amenable or able to reason

## Peace

"Democracy cannot be saved by destroying it.

Everybody and all organisations must work for peace

"All words of war must cease," he said

There was no need to continue to implement the "Law of the Jungle" - a slogan coined by the *Sowetan* on crime in the township

## Appeal

Disrespect for legal processes caused unnecessary pain, Van Eyk said

A well-equipped, motivated and balanced police force was essential to maintain law and order to ensure a future of peace and prosperity

He appealed to the community for their co-operation in achieving this

N MID 1990 Archbishop Tutu summed up the central challenges facing the South African police. We should be insistent that the police have normal international standards of policing. They should not only be impartial but be seen to be impartial. We really need a police force that enjoys the confidence of everybody.

Outside government circles it is widely accepted that the SAP does not meet these criteria. It is overwhelmingly par- tian, it lacks the support of the majority of citizens, it is racially segregated and biased, it is geared more towards counter-insurgency than crime prevention, and it has a deep-rooted culture of violence and disrespect for human rights.

Given the urgent need to reform the police, it is worth looking at the Namibian government's efforts to transform the police (Swapol) Estab- lished by Pretoria in 1981. Swapol had the same features and limitations as the SAP and played a similar role in forcing apartheid leg- islation.

### New arms policy

Unlike the colonial army, Swapol was not banded during the transition to indepen- dence. Its leadership structure form the days of the Namibian Police (Nampol). The mission of its role—to prevent, detect and in- vestigate crime and to maintain internal security and law and order—also been retained.

The government is determined, however, to transform the character of the police force and way it fulfils these functions. The Ministry

# Reforming the police: Lessons from Namibia

251  
7/3/91  
Capt T. K. B.

of Home Affairs, which is responsible for polic- ing, has pledged to re- verse the "militaristic and brutal anti-people features" of Swapol and the public's negative view of the police.

The ministry's overrid- ing objective is to estab- lish a conventional police force that serves and is trusted by the en- tire population. Specific aims are to "civilianise" Nampol, improve its re- lations with the public and reorientate its focus from counter-insurgency to crime prevention.

The ministry has sought to realise these aims in a number of ways. For example, it has replaced military- style uniforms and vehicles, introduced a weapons policy which limits the circumstances in which police may use their firearms, and is- sued strict instructions to Nampol members on their role and conduct.

### Human rights

The police have re- peatedly been told that they should put aside their political affil- iations. Their role is to "serve and protect the public", this is de- scribed as "a national duty which, to all intents and purposes, is above politics".

The ministry also in- vited a British police team to devise and su- pervise a new training programme for Nampol. The emphasis of the pro- gramme is on public re- lations, human rights and the prevention, de- tection and investigation of crime.

The government has taken a number of addi- tional steps to combat crime, but believes that these will be inadequate without a high level of public co-operation with the police. The British officers in Namibia in- sist that sound police-community relations are the main ingredient in successful crime preven- tion.

The Namibian au- thorities have estab- lished Public-Police Re- lations Committees (PPRCs) throughout the country. The committees comprise representa- tives of Nampol, major public organisations, employer federations, trade unions, political parties and church, sport, student and com- munity groups.

### More democratic

The PPRCs' aim to pro- vide a forum for the police and the public to discuss matters related to policing, "crime and the social scene" and

"the fostering of proper relations". The initiative also seeks to encourage greater public involve- ment in combating crime.

Six months after the introduction of the PPRCs, Nampol officials and black residents of southern towns reported that considerable pro- gress had been made to- wards meeting these aims. However, there had been less success in the northern Ovambo re- gion where the police had played a particular- ly aggressive role during the war.

The significance of the PPRCs is that they are more than an exercise in public relations and crime prevention, as im- portant as this is. They also provide a direct line of communication between Nampol and the public, with the re- sult that policing in Na- mibia is likely to become more effective and more democratic.

### 'A service'

The value of the changes that the Nam- bian government has made to its police force lies primarily in the fact that they are part of an endeavour to effect a fundamental reorienta- tion of the police. If the SAP is ever to

meet the criteria identi- fied by Archbishop Tutu — impartiality, credibil- ity and compliance with internationally accepted standards — the South African government will similarly have to de- velop a new philosophy of policing.

This philosophy de- mands that the police are accountable to the public at both a parlia- mentary and grassroots level, that they serve all sections of the popula- tion in a fair and unbi- ased manner, and that their membership and leadership reflect the ethnic composition of the country.

The essence of the new philosophy is captured in the Namibian govern- ment's desire that Nam- pol comes to be regard- ed by its members and the public as a "police service" rather than a "police force."

□ *Laurie Nathan is a senior researcher at the Centre for Intergroup Studies*

**FORCE TO BE RECKONED WITH** . What the new South Africa needs is for the regarded as a service — not a force

# Former Dale pupil is jailed for two years

*Blom 713191*  
EAST LONDON — A former Dale College pupil, Richard Bester, 18, was sentenced to an effective two years in jail and three other former pupils to suspended jail terms and community service for the death of a 70-year-old man on the school grounds

The three minors were each sentenced to three years imprisonment for their part in Ruiters' death and to 18 months on two counts of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm

Bester, leader of the "Kaffir Bashing Society" at the school, and the three minors, who cannot be identified, were found guilty of culpable homicide and assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm

The jail sentences were suspended in their entirety for three years on condition the youths were not found guilty of crimes involving violence against another person. They were to do 750 hours of community service over a period of two years

Their conviction was in connection with the death of Tom Ruiters, a vagrant who had been sleeping on the school grounds when the boys attacked him

Two of the boys were required to do their community service at the local Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and the other boy at the Stutterheim Hospital

Bester has applied for leave to appeal against his sentence. He was sentenced to a total of three-and-a-half years imprisonment, 18 months of which were suspended. He was also sentenced to 18 months in jail on two counts of assault to do grievous bodily harm, suspended for five years on condition he was not found guilty of a crime involving violence against another person during that time

Mr Justice Jennett described their actions as "detestable and filling one with revulsion". He said racism was an aggravating factor

The effective jail term is two years. Bester was granted leave to appeal against the sentence and was released on bail of R300. His application for appeal must be lodged no later than March 22

The court was told the school headmaster encouraged the assault by urging students to drive vagrants from the school premises. Bester had also seen his father using a truncheon on blacks

The boys, who had pleaded not guilty to charges of culpable homicide and assault, killed Ruiters after playing truant from the school with the specific intention of "sorting him out" — Sapa-Reuter

## Special unit to probe violence

*Blom 713191*  
POLICE have set up a special unit to probe township violence

WILSON ZWANE

Police spokesman Maj Reg Crewe said yesterday the unit had been formed following the weekend's violence at a Soweto hostel which left at least 24 people dead and 12 injured

insurance that everything possible will be done to bring the perpetrators to book," Crewe said, appealing to people with information to come forward

*(251)*  
police move to investigate the Mzimhlophe hostel murders, it would be satisfied only with an independent commission of inquiry into the attack — particularly "into the police behaviour in that violence"

The unit would give its full attention to the hostel killings

Another police spokesman Lt Burger van Rooyen said the establishment of the unit underlined the police's desire to get "to the bottom of the matter as soon as possible"

Mamoepa said the ANC had received allegations from township residents that when asked why they were not intervening to stop the fighting, police at the scene said "they were there to watch developments"

All available investigative techniques, including aerial photographs taken at the hostel, were being used to find those responsible for the murders, he said

The ANC's PWV Regional Office spokesman Ronnie Mamoepa said while the organisation welcomed the

The allegations were denied by police

n the  
to fa-  
rs,  
ize of  
pois",  
ields,  
select  
refer-  
s  
is  
ike  
s3  
Piet  
anger  
con-  
e let  
eath  
Ver-  
llow-  
y  
ment  
per-  
d off  
they  
part-  
ners  
cher,  
and  
heir  
orre  
vere

# Crackdown: Teaching the police to smile again

251

W/M did 8/3 - 14/3/1911

**A** GENTLE breeze of change is beginning to ruffle the sails of the South African Police. Right now it's mostly talk — and the gulf between what the brass are saying and the underlings are doing is vast — but the signs are clear enough that the men at the top have realised the old way of doing things isn't working anymore.

The most dramatic symbol has been last week's announcement by Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok that on April 1 the country's security police are to be merged with the detective branch into a new section called Crime Combating and Investigation.

In the short term this may be less significant than its packaging suggests. The new section — which brings together 4 000 security policemen with 12 000 criminal detectives — is to be headed by the chief of the security police, Lieutenant-General Basie Smit, and the present divisions of the SP are to remain intact.

Smit made a slightly surprising public kick-off to his depoliticised role by holding a press conference to announce that a 30-year-old African National Congress and Umkhonto we Sizwe member had been arrested in connection with the planting of the massive Hallmark Building car-bomb in Pretoria last year — and that one day later he had made a full confession about the attempted bombing, a robbery and a murder.

Though the arrested man, Sipho Mabena, has yet to be proven guilty, the event offered the police the chance to allay suspicions around the incident.

The SAP is creating a new image for its policemen — the 'colour-blind cop' who will deal with crime and not politics  
**By GAVIN EVANS**

The attempted blast allegedly occurred on July 28 last year — the day before the launch of the South African Communist Party. The SAP immediately released an identikit picture of the "suspect", David Shongwe — who, it later emerged, had been murdered the day before the bomb was planted. This led the SACP and others to make allegations of a "Red Plot smear".

Smit told *The Weekly Mail* that the changes in the role of the security policemen might not be as big as the outsider would assume.

"We have always been involved in combating crime. This case, for example, is also a criminal case," he said, pointing to the Soviet weapons displayed for the press.

Behind the scenes, however, the changes being planned certainly are substantial.

Vlok noted last week that while about 60 percent of the SAP was black (African) coloured or Indian, this percentage was not reflected in the officer ranks, and that this was "not satisfactory".



Adriaan Vlok... Snaking up the SAP

"All South Africans should be part and parcel of the structure, from the bottom to the highest ranks," he said.

The problem is an acute one. Of the 4 615 officers in the SAP, only 82 are classified as black (1,77 percent), while Indians make up 2,27 percent, coloureds 1,56 percent and whites 94,4 percent. Adjusted according to population ratios, white representation in the officers corp is 244 times that of Africans.

Earlier this year *The Weekly Mail* asked Vlok's spokesman Captain Craig Koze what they planned to do

about this and the response was a strong rejection of any affirmative action measures and an emphatic assertion that the SAP was already "fully non-racial".

Two months later Vlok has shown a distinct change of tack.

"We can foresee that the future government of this country will have a completely different face to the present government. The face of the new government will reflect South African society and this should be reflected within the South African Police," he said, adding that while there was no set timescale for Africanisation, it remained a matter of urgency and they were working towards the ideal of the "colour-blind policeman".

He went further by acknowledging that initial police training was still segregated, and said integrated training bases for all races were under investigation. The current situation is that all police recruits are trained at four racially-separate police colleges and may not train at a college which is not for their "group".

Now the entire process of police training is about to be shaken up — along with a major increase in the size of the force. Police Training Services, headed by Lieutenant General Alwyn Conradie, will be upgraded, potential recruits will be screened through psychological tests and revised training

will now concentrate on "developing the individual and instilling the values of an impartial and professional police force", Vlok said.

A major problem faced by the police is their low image among blacks, and particularly the view that they are partial to any groups opposed to the ANC — a perception certainly not assisted by their inertia when Inkatha members fired their "cultural weapons" into the air at a Soweto rally last week, or right-wing commandos brandishing their arms with impunity.

The ANC response to Vlok's announcements was to stress that the SAP would "continue to lack credibility as long as they are perceived as part of the ongoing violence and as long as death squads exist".

One way they have been dealing with this is by asserting their depoliticised and impartial role — both to the public and, more crucially, among themselves.

The crackdown on AWB activities within the force, the banning of membership of political parties, the success in arresting right-wingers, the "quick reaction" network set up to liaise with the ANC and Inkatha and Vlok's decision to give independent investigators access to evidence in the Bheki Mlangeni murder case, have all been significant.

The police have also launched a major drive to remodel their image. Camouflage is out, and blue is in. The Democratic Party's notion of the by-on-the-beat has enthusiastically been embraced. Casspir police armoured vehicles have been repainted from camouflage to SAP blue and yellow, and a gentler-looking vehicle, the Inyala, has been added to the fleet.

# Police close kidnap case

251  
252  
Sowetan  
8/3/91

THE South African Police have no plans of conducting further investigations into the kidnapping of Ebrahim Ismail Ebrahim from Swaziland, a police statement released in Pretoria said yesterday

Ebrahim, a senior member of the African National Congress' military wing Umkhonto we Sizwe, was released on February 26 from Robben Island, where he was serving a 20-year sentence for treason.

The Bloemfontein Appeal Court ruled last month that his trial and conviction had been unlawful

## Statements

The police said yesterday they had received sworn statements from Ebrahim in April 1987.

They said these were forwarded to police in Swaziland, with a request that the alleged abduction be investigated.

The SAP did not have the jurisdiction to investigate offences that had been committed in foreign states, the statement said.

Appeal Court judge Mr Irving Steyn said in his ruling it was clear Ebrahim was abducted from Swaziland by agents of the South African Government - Sapa

**SOUTH AFRICAN POLICE**

251

INITIAL training in the South African Police (SAP) is still segregated, the minister of law and order said in parliament this week. Police trainees may only attend a police college for their "own" race group as defined by the Population Registration Act. A coloured police recruit from Pretoria may not attend the Pretoria Police College, for example, and would have to go to Cape Town to attend the college for his "own" race group, while a white police recruit from Cape Town must travel to Pretoria.

W/M 813-14/3/71

According to figures supplied by the Department of Law and Order, about 45 percent of policemen in South Africa are white (compared with about 16 percent of the total population excluding the "independent homelands"), but whites make up 94,4 percent of the SAP officer corps with Africans making up 1,77 percent (82 officers out of a total of 4 615), Indians 2,27 percent and coloureds 1,56 percent).

Of all warrant officers, 77,1 percent are white. There are 4 357 white warrant officers, 811 black, 270 Indian and 211 coloured.

## Bill seeks to ban carrying of all arms in public places

Star 11/3/91  
CAPE TOWN — A Bill providing for a ban on the carrying of all arms in public places, unless by members of security forces or other legitimate security officers, was published in Parliament on Saturday

At present only the public carrying of pistols or revolvers, unless in holsters, is banned

The Arms and Ammunition Amendment Bill, introduced by Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok, also provides for a ban on the import into South Africa of ammunition for a ma-

chine-gun or machine-rifle, unless authorised by the State

The Bill seeks to amend the principal Act of 1969 to extend the definition of "arm" for the purpose of certain sections to include a machine-gun or rifle

The Bill further provides for a tightening-up of measures taken by people (such as policemen) entrusted with arms in their official capacities, to safeguard such weapons, even when they are not being carried on their person or are not under their direct control — Sapa

*Handwritten: 11/3/91*

Blacks	R1 331 493 947
Total	R1 543 171 343 and

(b) Budgetary aid to the TBVC states will have to be increased by approximately 6,7% to reach parity with Blacks in the RSA, whilst an increase of approximately 33,6% will be required to reach parity with Whites in the RSA,

(3) (a) not known and  
(b) (i) not known and  
(ii) social pensions represent at present 5,42% of the budget in the RSA,  
(4) no

*Aids: cases*  
37 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health

How many cases of Aids were identified in the Republic: (a) excluding and (b) including the independent Black states, in 1990?

*Handwritten: 11/3/91* B102E

THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

Data available as on 14 December 1990  
(a) 270 and,  
(b) no information on Aids cases in the independent states is available

**Sandton, special crime prevention unit**

38 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Law and Order

How many arrests in respect of each specified offence were effected in 1990 by the special crime prevention unit stationed in Sandton?

*Handwritten: 11/3/91* B111E

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

Offence	Number
Housebreaking	8
Robbery	1
Theft of motor vehicle	1
Possession of stolen property	2
Possession of unlicensed firearms	4
Illegal dealing in liquor	1
Dealing in dagga	4
Possession of dagga	197
Illegal immigrants	195

Consuming liquor in public

Trespass	310
Resisting arrest	34
Escaping from lawful custody	2
Total	760

*Handwritten: 11/3/91*

Certain police stations, serviceable patrol vehicles

56 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Law and Order

(a) How many serviceable patrol vehicles (i) with and (ii) without radio equipment installed are stationed on a daily basis at the (aa) Sandton, (bb) Bramley, (cc) Wynberg/Alexandra and (dd) Lombardy East police stations and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

*Handwritten: 11/3/91* B113E

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (a) (aa) Sandton  
(i) 8  
(ii) 24  
(bb) Bramley  
(i) 0  
(ii) 20  
(cc) Wynberg/Alexandra  
(i) 1  
(ii) 23  
(dd) Lombardy East  
(i) 5  
(ii) 6  
(b) 14 February 1991

Elucidation  
The crews of the patrol vehicles of Sandton (24), Bramley (20) and Wynberg/Alexandra (23) in which no radio equipment installed, are all issued with portable radios which function effectively.

**Mr Stanza Bopape**

63 Mr J VAIN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether, with reference to his reply to Question No 2 on 19 June 1990, any progress has been made in the investiga-

tion into the disappearance of Mr Stanza Bopape from police detention on 12 June 1988, if so, what progress,  
(2) whether he will furnish to the House the names of the members of the South African Police who accompanied Mr Bopape in the police vehicle on the day of his disappearance, if not, why not, if so, what are their names,  
(3) whether he will have an independent investigation instituted into the disappearance of Mr Bopape, if so, when, if not, why not?

*Handwritten: 11/3/91* B179E

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) No  
(2) No It is in the interest of the members that their names are not made known  
(3) Investigation into the disappearance of Mr Bopape has already been instituted by the Detective Branch since his disappearance. This investigation is taking place in an impartial manner under the personal supervision of a Lieutenant-General of the South African Police

**ANC/PAC members of SAP**

70 Adv J S PRINSLOO asked the Minister of Law and Order

	1987	1988	1989	1990
(1)	1987	1988	1989	1990
(2) (a) (i)	3 775	3 903	3 678	5 456
(ii)	357	360	277	229
(b)	R677 452,66	R699 594,86	R686 135,78	R611 132,48
	R489 187,24	R209 995,75	R182 422,28	R846 317,67

**Brits crime reported**

77 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Law and Order

How many cases of (a) serious and (b) less serious crime were reported to the South African Police in Brits during the months of (i) October, (ii) November and (iii) December in 1989 and 1990, respectively?

*Handwritten: 11/3/91* B220E

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

	1989	1990
(a) (i)	338	391
(ii)	354	402
(iii)	389	418
(b) (i)	826	1 114
(ii)	790	1 116
(iii)	856	1 138

Whether any persons who were previously members of the ANC or PAC are members of the South African Police at present, if so, (a) how many of them are (i) Blacks, (ii) Whites, (iii) Coloureds and (iv) Indians and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

*Handwritten: 11/3/91* B186E

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- Yes  
(a) It is not in the public interest, and in the interest of the members themselves, to make information of this nature known  
(b) 18 February 1991

**SAP: civil claims**

75 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) How many civil claims were instituted against the South African Police in 1987, 1988, 1989 and 1990, respectively,  
(2) in respect of each such year, (a)(i) how many such claims were settled out of court and (ii) at what cost to the State and (b) what total amount in damages was awarded against the Police by the courts?
- Handwritten: 11/3/91* B217E

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER



**5 456** *1960s*  
**claims** *12/3/91*  
**against** *251*  
**police**

A TOTAL of 5 456 claims was brought against the police last year, of which 229 were settled out of court at a cost to the State of R611 132,48, the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, told parliament

In a written reply to a question by Mr Tony Leon (DP Houghton), he said the total amount of damages awarded against the police by the courts during 1990 was R846 317,67

In 1987 there were 3 775 claims brought against the police, in 1988 there were 3 903 and in 1989, 3 678

**OUT OF COURT**

The 229 claims settled out of court for 1990 were fewer than the 277 for 1989, the 360 for 1988 and 1987's 357

In 1987 the amount settled out of court was R677 452,66, in 1988 it was R699 594,86 and in 1989, R686 135,78

Damages awarded by the courts in 1987 totalled R489 187,24, in 1988 R209 995,75 and in 1989 R182 422,28 —  
Sapa

to the attention of the appropriate government department

A considerable degree of progress has since been made especially in the areas of sincere and open communication and co-operation between government departments, the NCCCR headed by Dr Frank Chikane, senior officials of the ANC and other interested parties. On the government's side an interdepartmental working group has been established to ensure close co-operation and co-ordination on the executive levels and to assess the repatriation situation on a continual basis. Ports of entry have been identified and equipped to deal efficiently and expeditiously with arriving returnees and the Department of Home Affairs is in the process of issuing extraordinary travel certificates to returnees who are not in possession of national passports or other suitable travel documents.

The main problem regarding the planning for the return of these people is that there is no definite indication of how many so-called exiles will return and when they will return. Up to this moment 5 967 applications have been received and this figure includes approximately 2 600 dependants. To date 2 874 extraordinary travel certificates have already been issued.

Ongoing discussions between representatives of the ANC and various government departments are taking place and appropriate arrangements have been made for the arrival of approximately 108 ANC affiliated returnees on 7 March 1991 to 13 00.

I am confident that the repatriation of returnees will soon gain momentum and trust that the present level of co-operation between the interested parties will continue. Five further flights have been arranged following at weekly intervals.

Many questions have been asked regarding the financial assistance the State is willing to give to the returnees. Three considerations must be taken into account:

Firstly, as already indicated the number of returnees is an unknown factor and therefore it is impossible to quantify the amount that will be needed. Secondly it must be remembered that the vast majority of the returnees are South African citizens and they will therefore be entitled to normal state assistance and will be integrated in existing assistance programmes.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Thirdly, private institutions, welfare organisations and even other countries have indicated their willingness to contribute to the resettlement of the returnees. These factors must first be quantified before the question of additional state funds can even be considered.

Following representations in this regard, members of the South African Government recently had a meeting with a delegation of the UNHCR about the possible involvement of the UNHCR in the RSA in the repatriation of the returnees. The talks were frank and constructive and the matter has been submitted to the RSA Government for consideration and decision.

Issued by the Ministry of Home Affairs — Cape Town

Date 5 March 1991

†Dr W J SNEYMAN Mr Speaker, arising from the hon the Minister's reply I want to ask him whether those people returning who have lost their citizenship under section 17 of the South African Citizenship Act—that is, those who by now have been out of the country for longer than seven years—will be treated like ordinary alien citizens applying for citizenship, and whether the same requirements regarding health, in other words preconditions for contagious diseases can be applied to them.

†The MINISTER Mr Speaker, I just want to mention that the majority of these people are South African citizens. The minority are not South African citizens, and if there is a case such as the hon member has referred to, that specific case, like other cases of South African citizens who lose their citizenship, will be treated on merit.

†Mr J H VAN DER MERWE What is that meant to mean?

**Kwashange: residents assaulted**

\*5 Mr P C CRONJÉ asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he has been informed of an incident on or about 12 February 1991 in which seven residents of Kwashange in Natal were allegedly assaulted, if not, why not, if so, (a) what do these residents allege happened and (b) what investigations are being made into the incident,

- (2) whether the names of the policemen allegedly involved in the incident have been furnished to him, if not, why not, if so, what steps are being taken in regard to these policemen?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) Yes

- (a) The residents allege that on 13 February 1991 at approximately 00 30 a number of members of the South African Police searched houses in the Kwashanga black residential area, for unlicensed firearms. During the Police action persons were allegedly assaulted and cash and other property stolen.

- (b) Two charges of assault with the intent to do grievous bodily harm, seven charges of common assault and one charge of theft are being investigated.

- (2) Yes

Six members of the Force have been suspended from office and five special constables have been discharged.

**Certain person: arrest for alleged shooting**

\*6 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether any action has been taken by the South African Police to arrest a certain person, whose name has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, in connection with the alleged shooting of four youths on or about 6 August 1990, if not, why not, if so, (a) what action and (b) when,

- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) No, because the evidence available did not indicate that the person had acted unlawfully.
- (a) and (b) Fall away

- (2) Yes, on 6 August 1990 at 20 00 approximately 60 riotous persons threw stones at the person's residence and broke down the wire fence in front of his house. Because he allegedly feared for his life and that of his family and his property would be exposed to further damage, the evidence indicates that the person fired in self-defence.

Four persons were injured during the incident.

The matter was investigated and the case docket submitted to the Public Prosecutor who refused to institute a prosecution against any person.

**Tugela River: effluent pipeline**

\*7 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Water Affairs and Forestry

- (1) Whether his Department has sanctioned the building of an effluent pipeline into the Tugela River for a certain company, whose name has been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, if so, (a) when is this pipeline to be built, (b) where will the pipeline actually discharge the effluent into the river, (c) what will be the nature of the effluent and (d) how many litres of effluent will be discharged into the river on a daily basis,
- (2) whether a study has been made of the possible effects this pipeline may have on the environment, if not, why not, if so, what were the findings of the study?

†The MINISTER OF WATER AFFAIRS AND FORESTRY

- (1) Yes

- (a) The completed pipeline has been in use since December 1990.

- (b) The point of discharge is downstream of the confluence of the Mandini and Tugela Rivers, approximately 200 metres upstream from the John Ross Bridge.

- (c) The effluent contains pollutants mainly of organic origin.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

said member of Parliament could have contributed to public disturbance, disorderliness or public violence, if not, why not, if so, why was only the member of Parliament for Claremont arrested and removed from the area by the police officer concerned?

*Answered 12/3/91*

B302E

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

(1) to (3)

It has in the meantime come to my attention and I have established that a case docket regarding the matter has been submitted to the Attorney General for a decision. In view of this, the matter is thus *sub judice*, and I can unfortunately not make available any further information in this regard at this stage.

†Brig J F BOSSMAN Mr Speaker, arising from the hon the Minister's reply, I would just like to know whether he is not considering any serious action against the policeman who released the hon member for Claremont. [Interjections]

†The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Speaker, that information is also *sub judice*.

*New questions*

**ANC/SAP, road blocks**

\*1 Mr A A B BRUWER asked the Minister of Law and Order † *Answered 12/3/91*

Whether members of the ANC dressed in their uniforms have operated or are operating together with members of the South African Police at road blocks, if so, (a) why, (b) in terms of what statutory provisions and/or regulations and (c) who granted permission for it?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

No, (a) to (c) Fall away

†Mr A A B BRUWER Mr Speaker, arising from the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, is he aware of the fact that on occasion ANC members in uniform operated at a road-block in the Phalaborwa vicinity? If so, does it have his approval?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, on 1 February 1991 the SA Police set up road-

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

blocks on the Phalaborwa/Mica road and the Phalaborwa/Gravelotte road for the purpose of informing members and supporters of the ANC that a march that had been planned through the White residential area of Phalaborwa had been cancelled.

*Answered 12/3/91*

Uniformed members of the ANC arrived at the road-blocks. They did not operate with the police, but informed members and supporters of the ANC who were on their way to Phalaborwa, that the march had been cancelled. At most there were two ANC members present. They did not in any way meddle or interfere with the duties the police were performing at the road-block.

*(251)*

The question, or the supplementary question as it has now been put, was not whether there were ANC members present. The question, as printed on the Question Paper, was whether ANC members operated together with members of the SA Police at the road blocks on that day.

†Mr A A B BRUWER Mr Speaker, further arising from the reply of the hon the Deputy Minister, I would like to ask him whether, should a similar situation arise where uniformed AWB members act on such an occasion, they would follow the same procedure.

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the ANC members who were present did not interfere with the work of the SA Police. If the AWB also want to assist in keeping their own people under control and if they will not interfere with the work of the police they will similarly be allowed to do so.

†Adv S C JACOBS Mr Speaker, further arising from the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, I want to ask him to tell us what the Pretoria Minute stipulates in respect of ANC members who operate in uniform and what he as Deputy Minister is doing to prevent these specific cases.

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the Pretoria Minute is a public document. The hon member can himself look up what it stipulates. [Interjections]

**Meat brought into RSA**

*Answered 12/3/91*

\*2 Mr A A B BRUWER asked the Minister of Trade and Industry and Tourism † *(5) Mead* Whether any meat was brought into the Republic public through the agency of his Department.

during the past six months, if so, (a) what quantity, (b) from where, (c) when and (d) what was the part played by his Department in this connection?

B353E

**THE MINISTER OF TRADE AND INDUSTRY AND TOURISM** *Answered 12/3/91*

Since the official import statistics for the time period referred to have not been released yet, the information requested in (a), (b) and (c) is not available at this stage. Regarding part (d) of the question, namely, the Department of Trade and Industry's role in the matter, the position is that up to 31 December 1990 import permits were issued only on recommendation of the Department of Agriculture. As from 1 January 1991 applications for import permits are considered and recommended by a committee consisting of representatives of the Meat Board, Department of Agriculture and Department of Trade and Industry. The Meat Board acts as convener of this committee. The following import permits for meat were issued over the past six months: beef R43.6 million, pork R23 million, mutton and goat meat R5 million and offal R17 million.

†Mr A A B BRUWER Mr Speaker, arising from the hon the Minister's reply, I should like to know from him whether the Meat Board has been fully informed about the whole matter.

†The MINISTER Mr Speaker, the permits which have been issued thus far have not necessarily all been used over the years. I think the liaison which now exists after the disruption that occurred, the liaison between agriculture, the Department of Trade and Industry and the Meat Board is satisfactory for the future. I believe there will be no further disruption.

**Certain organizations, SAP assistance**

\*3 Mr J H MOMBBERG asked the Minister of Law and Order † *Answered 12/3/91*

(1) Whether, over the past 10 years, any section of the South African Police has directly or indirectly given any financial or organizational support to certain organizations, whose names have been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (a) which section of the Police, (b) to which of these organizations and (c) to what extent, *(251)*

(2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? *Answered 12/3/91*

B365E

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) and (2)

I refer the hon member to the State President's oral reply to Question 1 in the House of Assembly on 5 March 1991 which I consider to be sufficient.

**SA exiles' State funds**

\*4 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether any State funds have been or are to be made available to assist with the return or resettlement of South African exiles, if not, why not, if so, (a) what is the amount involved, (b) for what specific purposes will it be used and (c) who will be responsible for administering these funds? *Answered 12/3/91*

B368E

**THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

The hon member is referred to my media release of 5 March 1991, a copy of which I lay upon the Table.

*Media release by Mr Gene Louw, MP Minister of Home Affairs during a media conference regarding the repatriation of South African returnees*

Embargo 11 30 on 5 March 1991

**Check against delivery**

With regard to the repatriation of South African returnees I have to refer to a press release on 27 December 1990, by my colleague, the Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee. It was announced at the time, inter alia, that I had appointed a senior official of the Department of Home Affairs to coordinate the repatriation of South African returnees, within the parameters of government involvement, and to promote their reintegration into the South African society. The appointee had also been empowered to act as liaison officer between government departments and non-governmental bodies involved in the repatriation of returnees. His further duties are to identify possible problem areas concerning the returnees and to bring these

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

# Soweto police long for good public relations

Sowetan 13/3/91.

251

SOWETO police public relations division has a new chief - bringing to four police officers in charge of improving relations and informing the media about events in the area.

He is Colonel Jacob Lourence de Vries (48) He took up his new appointment on March 1 as head of the public relations section for the Soweto region.

In his first interview, De Vries said the position is the third in seniority in the SAP public relations division nationwide. This, he said, went to show how much importance the police attached to public relations in Soweto.

Before coming to Soweto, De Vries was based at the SAP headquarters in Pretoria, as head of the communication planning section for the Ministry of Law and Order and the SAP general staff. This meant he was responsible for the Minister and his 42 police generals

## Journalist

De Vries joined the force on May 1 1983 and was based in Pretoria throughout these years

Prior to joining the force, he was a journalist with Perskor newspapers. At *Vaderland* he was a political correspondent and at the *Oggenblad* he was a political editor and later assistant editor

In 1986 he was transferred to the State Security Council and was there for 13 months. He was then transferred back to police headquarters in November 1987 as a communications planner until his present appointment

De Vries was supposed to have been transferred to Johannesburg as head of the public relations division for the Witwatersrand region

Instead he asked to be transferred to Soweto

Why Soweto?



"This township is exciting and has challenges one would never find anywhere in the world. The challenges of public relations in Soweto are vast and very inspiring

"Again, the area also offers one an opportunity to meet people of different cultures. The people, I believe, have basically the same values, but different ways of expressing them," he said

Considering all this, he said, the community and police can create a good relationship with one another. Ways to build this relationship depend on various factors

## Worried

Firstly, the community must accept the police as a State institution that is there to protect and serve them. Secondly, it must communicate to police its needs through the various established bodies. If these channels are not enough, more should be created

"The public must accept the bona fides of police and not judge them by the deeds of the few who act in a contrary manner. We are disciplined and will act against those who give us a bad name," he said.

De Vries said police are very worried by violent crime. He said residents can assist police by laying charges. They should also make themselves available to give evidence to support the charges in court.

"What we do not need is for people to take the law into their own hands, because this inevitably leads to more violence and bloodshed as we witnessed recently in at least two incidents in Soweto.

"If the people know the perpetrators of violence, then they must please give us the information. What is also necessary to curb the crime rate is public involvement in their own safety

"Criminals have the desire to commit crime. What they need is the opportunity to do so. If the public becomes more crime conscious it will have a marked effect on crime statistics

## Excited

"The police are part of the Soweto community and are there for everybody. I am also glad to say police are excited about changes taking place in preparation for the new constitutional dispensation.

"We are pleased that apartheid is systematically being removed from the statute book. This means police are divorced from the political role they have always been forced into through the application of apartheid laws

"This enables us to do proper police work like any other force in the world. We can concentrate on protecting the safety and dignity of every man, woman, and child in the community

"This gives us dignity as police and we are able to take our rightful place as protectors and servants of the people," he said

On what could be done to fight the ongoing violence and disruptive behaviour, De Vries said:



"We intend to embark on information programmes so that the law-abiding residents, as well as criminals will know what to expect from the police. These programmes will be supported by law enforcement programmes that will be commensurate with the expectations of Soweto's people"

In your opinion, I asked, what is the problem with Soweto?

"Social illnesses prevailing in Soweto can be traced directly back to the old apartheid system. Fortunately, that system is virtually disappearing from the statute book

"We have two options. As black and white South Africans, we can either keep on hating each other and allow ourselves to be abused by radicals on the left and on the right," he said

De Vries congratulated the *Sowetan* on its daily effort to make people aware of crime through its series of the "Law of the Jungle". He said articles like these were for the good of the people.

"We hope we will be able to expand these programmes through *Sowetan*, which is one of the biggest and most influential papers in South Africa," he said.

Political comment in this issue by Aggrey Klaaste and Deon du Plessis. Newsbills by Sydney Matlhaku. Sub-editing and headlines by Ivan Fynn. All of 61 Commando Road, Industria West, Johannesburg

The reproduction or broadcast without permission of articles published in this newspaper on any current economic, political or religious topic, is forbidden and expressly reserved to Argus Newspapers Limited under Section 12(7) of the Copyright Act 1978

\* Write to the Editor at PO Box 6663, Johannesburg 2000. Nom-de-Plumes can be used, but full names and addresses should be supplied or the letter will not be published

# Demand for action to quell violence

## Political Staff

A HIGH-POWERED ANC delegation met Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok and Defence Minister General Magnus Malan last night to demand government action to stop the violence in Alexandra and Soweto

The ANC team, led by general secretary Mr Alfred Nzo, internal leader Mr Walter Sisulu and NEC member Mr Joe Slovo, asked for action on the hostel problem, the bearing of "cultural" weapons and on alleged efforts by third parties to incite conflict between Inkatha and the ANC

### SITUATION 'GRAVE'

Mr Sisulu said the situation in Alexandra and Soweto was "grave" but the government did not seem to be treating it as such

The violence was a threat to the peace process

Mr Vlok promised to investigate all the complaints "immediately and thoroughly", his spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said afterwards

He was "very sympathetic" to the ANC complaints and understood the problem of "traditional" weapons but had pointed out that any implements could become weapons

Township dwellers were "turning ploughshares into swords"

As fast as weapons were confiscated, they were replaced

Mr Nzo said the ANC team had showed the two ministers a letter, which an Inkatha had purportedly written, threatening to kill ANC members

But it was clear from the language that it had not been written by Inkatha but rather by someone trying to perpetuate the ANC-Inkatha conflict

He noted that the word "Zulus" was spelt the Afrikaans way — "Zoeloes" — in the letter written in English.

The letter demonstrated the depth

of the problem and the error of oversimplifying it as a purely Zulu-Xhosa or ANC-Inkatha conflict

He said the ANC believed there were forces behind the conflict which were trying to stoke up the fighting

They had told the ministers it was the duty of the police to investigate the allegations and find a solution

ANC Western Cape publicity secretary Trevor Manuel said the ANC had passed the letter on to Inkatha, which would probably issue a statement dissociating itself from it

Mr Sisulu said the ANC team had raised the hostel problem which was aggravating the violence

The team told the government it would have to upgrade the hostels or take other definite action

### MINISTER APPOINTED

The ministers had promised to do something and had pointed out that President De Klerk was concerned and had already appointed a minister to look into the problem.

This seemed to refer to Mr De Klerk's announcement last year that National Health Minister Dr Rina Venter would probe the hostel problem

Mr Slovo said the delegation had again raised the issue of people marching through the township streets bearing "cultural weapons", which were actually dangerous weapons of "murder and assault" contributing to the "carnage"

To call these weapons cultural as the authorities had in the past was an insult to the word culture

If the government wanted peace this was one thing it would have to resolve.

He said Mr Vlok had undertaken to look into this and hold further discussions with the ANC

AK645 14/3/91

251

By BRONWYN DAVIDS

THE neighbour of a Goodwood man who is claiming R28 007 damages from the Minister of Law and Order, yesterday told the Supreme Court that police tear-gassed, kicked and then dragged the "unresisting" man from his home

Mr Terry van Niekerk said the way police kicked and dragged Mr Lukas Mienie, 51, of 52 Fitzroy Street was "unnecessary".

The other respondents are Sergeant F Burger, Reservist Constable A S H Marshall and Constable S R Williams.

Mr Mienie says he was seriously injured when police and traffic officers assaulted, tear-gassed and dragged him

## Goodwood man claims

R28 000  
from cops

from his home after he had allegedly driven through a roadblock on July 17, 1987

He is also claiming damages for malicious prosecution after being acquitted of charges of driving under the influence of liquor, pointing a firearm at Constable Williams and assaulting Sergeant Burger, alternatively hindering the

police in the course of their duties

He claims that his reputation was "offended" and that he also sustained discomfort to his lifestyle and loss of earnings, and had to pay medical costs for himself and his wife and daughter who had been affected by the teargassing

The Minister of Law and Order admitted that certain members of the police had used physical violence against Mr Mienie

The hearing continues on Monday

Mr Justice P H Tebbutt was on the Bench Mr P J Laubscher, instructed by Joubert and Co, appeared for Mr Mienie Mr J A Le Roux, instructed by the state attorney, appeared for the minister

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Members of SAP/public killed

18 Mr W L VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Law and Order †

QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

Members of SAP/public killed

17 Mr W L VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Law and Order †

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

B62E

(1) How many (a) members of the South African Police, and (b) members of the public (i) of all ages and (ii) over the age of 60 years, were killed in the Republic from 2 February up to and including 31 December 1990 in connection with non-unrest-related crimes, excluding persons killed as a result of police action against criminals,

(2) what were the corresponding figures for the period 2 February 1989 up to and including 1 February 1990?

B61E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1)(a) and (b)

Statistics are not kept in the categories as set out in the question. To acquire this information will not only be extremely time-consuming, but would take place to the detriment of other more important police duties. I can therefore unfortunately not supply the honourable member with the information requested.

The statistics for murder and culpable homicide (excluding motor vehicle accidents) are as follows (these include unrest-related fatalities)

	1989	1990
Murder	11 077	12 779
Culpable homicide	13 118	13 062

These figures apply with regard to the respective calendar years

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Advocate S J Maritz (SC)—Individual members' interests.  
The two junior advocates are Advocate M D du Preez—SAP interests,

Advocate P Kemp—Individual members' interests

(b) The advocates appeared for the full duration of the Harms Commission from February 1990 until August 1990

(c) The senior advocates charged R66 000 (sixty six thousand rand) per month each and the two junior advocates R44 000 (forty four thousand rand) (P Kemp) and R33 000 (thirty three thousand rand) (D du Preez) respectively

(2) (a) A provisional concluding fee which was equal to the monthly fee, was paid to each advocate subject thereto that the Bar Council had to make a decision regarding the reasonableness of the payment of a concluding fee. However, on 5 February 1991 the Bar Council determined that advocate L Visser and advocate D du Preez may not receive a concluding fee and that advocate S Maritz is entitled to a R50 000 (fifty thousand rand) and advocate Kemp to a R35 000 (thirty five thousand rand) concluding fee. Advocate Visser has intimated that he is going to appeal against the decision of the Bar Council.

(1) The amounts which have already been paid as concluding fees to the

(1)

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)	(j)	(k)	(l)	(m)	(n)
John Vorster Square	118	35	391	915	120	2 790	3 242	3 804	739	2 435	16	277	—	30
Langlaagte	29	16	101	224	32	256	225	431	138	347	2	70	—	—
Mondeor	35	64	83	220	31	222	442	442	171	1 126	—	49	—	—
Jeppie	136	24	363	488	76	823	887	1 653	312	1 328	7	175	—	1

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

B92E

(2) whether special steps are being taken to fight crime in the areas where crime is more prevalent, if so, what steps are being taken in (a) such areas in general and (b) the Hillbrow area in particular?

Johannesburg police district: offences

32 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Law and Order

(b) Concluding fees are a cost arrangement in cases where advocates are kept away from their practices for a long period, such as the duration of the Harms Commission, and where it is uncertain when the brief will terminate

(1) How many cases of (a) murder, (b) culpable homicide, (c) assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, (d) common assault, (e) rape, (f) robbery, (g) theft of vehicles and cycles, (h) theft of other items, (i) damage to property, (j) house-breaking with intent to steal and theft and (k) possession of drugs, (l) drunken driving, (m) vagrancy and (n) prostitution were reported at each specified police station in the Johannesburg police districts in 1990.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

**POLICE PAYOUTS**

251

W/maad (5/3-21/3/9)

A TOTAL of 5 456 claims were brought against the South African Police by members of the public last year, costing the taxpayer nearly R1,5-million, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said in parliament. This compares with 3 775 claims in 1987, 3 903 in 1988 and 3 678 in 1989.

A total of R1 457 450,15 was paid out to these claimants — R611 132,48 in out-of-court settlements and R846 317,67 in damages awarded by the courts.



CAPE TIMES 16/3/91 (2510)

# Harms lawyers earn R3,5m

## Political Staff

THE lawyers who represented the police and the defence force before the Harms Commission had cost taxpayers at least R3,5 million, the Democratic Party's spokesman on law and order, Mr Tony Leon, said yesterday.

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, said yesterday, in reply to a question tabled by Mr Leon, that the two senior advocates, Mr L Visser, SC and Mr S J Maritz, SC, were paid R66 000 a month to represent the police before the commission.

Mr Visser was assisted by Mr M D du Preez, who was paid R33 000 a month, and Mr Maritz was assisted by Mr P Kemp, who was paid R44 000 a month.

The advocates appeared for the duration of the commission from February last year to August.

Mr Vlok also said a provisional concluding fee, equal to the monthly fee, was paid to each of the four advocates, subject to decision by the Bar Council about the reasonableness of the fee.

On February 5 this year, the Bar Council ruled that Mr Visser and

Mr Du Preez were not entitled to receive a concluding fee, Mr Maritz was entitled to R50 000 and Mr Kemp to R35 000.

Mr Leon said in a statement that the four advocates had earned R1,67 million for six months' work during the Harms Commission.

Mr Leon said he wanted to point out that to date the taxpayers' bill for the legal counsel retained by the police and defence for the Harms Commission was "at least R3,5 million", and was shared by a total of eight advocates.

# Vlok is <sup>(251)</sup> slammed for cost of state lawyers

*S/Times 17/3/91*

By EVELYN HOLTZHAUSEN  
MINISTER of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok, was yesterday accused of having a "cavalier" attitude towards taxpayers' money

This was after it was disclosed that a "colossal" R3,5-million of taxpayers' money had been paid by the state for the services of lawyers and advocates in the Harms Commission

Tony Leon, DP MP for Houghton, said "Mr Vlok seems to think he is using casino money and not public funds

"The SAP has a battery of lawyers and qualified advocates who are employed by the Minister of Law and Order and whose involvement, or lack of involvement, is also an aggravating factor in the excessive fees charged," he said

Mr Leon's accusation was supported by DP MP for Wynberg Robin Carlisle, who demanded Mr Vlok make a full disclosure of how the money was spent and for what work.

"There must be public debate about whether the fees paid to legal counsel representing the minister, members of the SAP and members of the SADF were reasonable and fully earned

## Questions

"The fees paid in this and other cases in which the SAP and the Minister of Law and Order have been represented is colossal, and the question arises as to whether it is necessary to pay these fees to obtain adequate representation"

Mr Vlok disclosed the police lawyers' fees in a written reply to questions put by Mr Leon in Parliament on Friday.

He said the two senior advocates — L Visser SC and SJ Maritz SC — were paid R66 000 a month to represent the police before the commission

Mr Visser was assisted by a junior advocate, MD du Preez, who was paid R33 000 a month, and Mr Maritz was assisted by P Kemp, who was paid R44 000 a month

The advocates appeared for the duration of the commission from February to August last year

Mr Vlok also revealed that a provisional "concluding fee", equal to the monthly fee, was paid to each of the four advocates, subject to a decision by the Pretoria Bar Council.

However, on February 5 this year, the Bar Council ruled that Mr Visser and Mr Du Preez were not entitled to receive a concluding fee, Mr Maritz was entitled to R50 000 and Mr Kemp to R35 000

ONT-  
7-75  
R/3/71  
251

# SAP want to quiz Coetzee on walkman

Own Correspondent

LONDON — The South African Police hope to interview fugitive former hit-squad policeman Mr Dirk Coetzee in Britain about the booby-trap death of a leading ANC lawyer.

However, Mr Coetzee has gone into hiding amid fears that South African assassins are after him.

His lawyer, Mr Bheki Mhlangeni, died last month when a charge placed in the headphone of a walkman exploded in his left ear.

Major-General Ronnie van der Westhuizen, who is probing his death, was due to arrive here last night to question Mr Coetzee, who believes the device was intended for him.

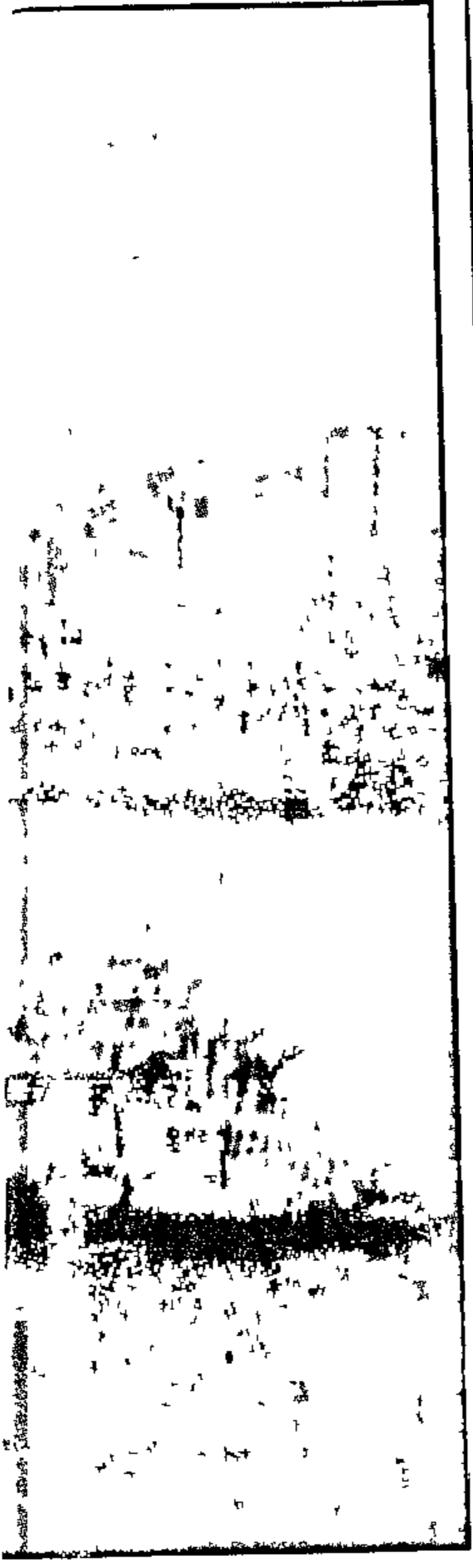
Since fleeing South Africa in 1989, Mr Coetzee has made public allegations that the SAP ran hit squads which assassinated opponents of the government.

Now he believes the Civil Co-operation Bureau is trying to kill him. He recently moved out of his London flat after a mysterious break-in and after his son saw a man lurking outside his bedroom.

It remains to be seen how General Van der Westhuizen will contact Mr Coetzee, who is keeping his new address a secret. Even his wife Karin, in Pretoria, is unaware of his whereabouts and relies on calls he makes from public phone boxes.

Mr Coetzee believes the walkman that killed Mr Mhlangeni is the same one that was posted to him in Lusaka. He has said he did not have the R60 to pay duty on the parcel and returned it to its sender — apparently the Johannesburg law firm for which Mr Mhlangeni worked.

He has alleged that the sophisticated bomb was assembled by the SAP's technical division in Rebecca Street, Pretoria.



The QE2, a virtual floating city setting out for Southampton

# General flies to UK to see Dirk Coetzee

By Kaizer Nyatumba

A top police officer handling investigations into ANC member Bheki Mlangeni's parcel bomb murder left for London yesterday to interview former hit-squad member Dirk Coetzee

Police spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said Major-General Ronnie van der Westhuizen will interview self-confessed former hit squad operative and now ANC member Coetzee on the instructions of Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok

"The Minister wants to get to the bottom of the matter and to track down Mr Mlangeni's murderers, whoever they are," Captain Kotze said

The cassette player which killed Mr Mlangeni, a lawyer, had been addressed to Coetzee in Lusaka, but had been returned to Mr Mlangeni whose name appeared on the parcel as the sender when it was not claimed in Lusaka

Coetzee says he knows who prepared the device and has asked to be allowed to return and be taken back into the SAP temporarily so that he could help solve the murder

● A Sunday newspaper reported Coetzee had gone into hiding after a man tried to break down the door of his London flat with a crowbar last week

Not even his wife and children know his whereabouts

## Arrest, kicks: 'Reputation suffered'

*CM - Tink 19/3/91 251*  
A FORMER Brixton murder and robbery detective who is suing the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, for R28 000 in damages yesterday told the Supreme Court his reputation suffered after neighbours saw police kick and then arrest him

Mr Lukas Mienie of 52 Fitzroy Street, Goodwood, who is crippled, described how police kicked him before arresting him on charges of drunk driving, pointing a firearm and assaulting a policeman on July 17, 1987

He was later acquitted of these charges and as a result is also claiming damages for malicious prosecution

Mr Mienie has brought the damages claim against the minister and Sergeant F Burger, Reservist Constable A S H Marshall and Constable S R Williams, claiming that he suffered serious physical injuries after police assaulted, teargassed and dragged him from his home.

Mr Mienie is claiming for loss of earnings and medical costs incurred.

Chit-Teit 19/3/91

# Inkatha to meet Vlok <sup>251</sup> today <sup>251</sup>

AN Inkatha Freedom Party delegation is to meet the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, in Cape Town this afternoon

The follows a strong attack on the police and defence force yesterday by the IFP leader and KwaZulu Chief Minister, Chief Mangosuthu Buthelezi, for its role in the conflict in Alexandra.

Chief Buthelezi called for every policeman and every soldier to be withdrawn from Alexandra and replaced by a new and much more substantial police and army presence under hand-chosen commanders to ensure that "not one more person died in the conflict"

A spokesman for the Law and Order Ministry, Captain Craig Kotze, said yesterday that the presence of police and troops in Alexandra had prevented even greater bloodshed

"The killings are therefore not a reflection of the attitude or capability of the policemen and troops to quell the unrest, but a reflection on the culture of intolerance which seems to have taken root in Alexandra and other townships

"The real culprit is the belief that differences can be settled by an assegai or a petrol-bomb"

— Political Staff, Own Correspondent and Sapa

... as mayor, with a responsibility to all of the township's residents, and the other as an Inkatha member  
He criticised the Alexandra Civic Organisation (ACO) for — he said — trying to create the impression the council was ex-

Inkatha's presence in the area  
Sapa reports the ANC's Alexandra branch has denied that people who gathered at the township stadium on Sunday and were alleged to have killed three Inkatha supporters, were ANC members.

## Joint report on Durban region released

DURBAN — A joint report on the developing Durban "functional region" is being released today by Planning and Provincial Affairs Minister Hernus Kriel, Agriculture and Development Aid Minister J de Villiers, Natal Administrator CJ van R Botha, and KwaZulu Chief Minister Mangosuthu Buthelezi

The report addresses the demographic characteristics of the region, the needs of the population and their quality of life, land use and transportation, the quality of the environment, the economy of the area and essential services

A holistic approach should be applied to address the problems of the region, the report concludes, and problems should be dealt with on a priority basis

The Ministers called for community participation and involvement in future initiatives arising out of the report, saying this would guarantee the success of these ventures

Responsibility for action arising from the report has been assigned to the Planning Advisory Committee of the Natal/KwaZulu Joint Executive Authority — Sapa

## SAP general to see Coetzee

CAPE TOWN — An SAP general is expected to go to London this week to interview fugitive former police captain Dirk Coetzee about the death of ANC lawyer Bheki Mlangeni

He is Maj-Gen Ronnie van der Westhuizen

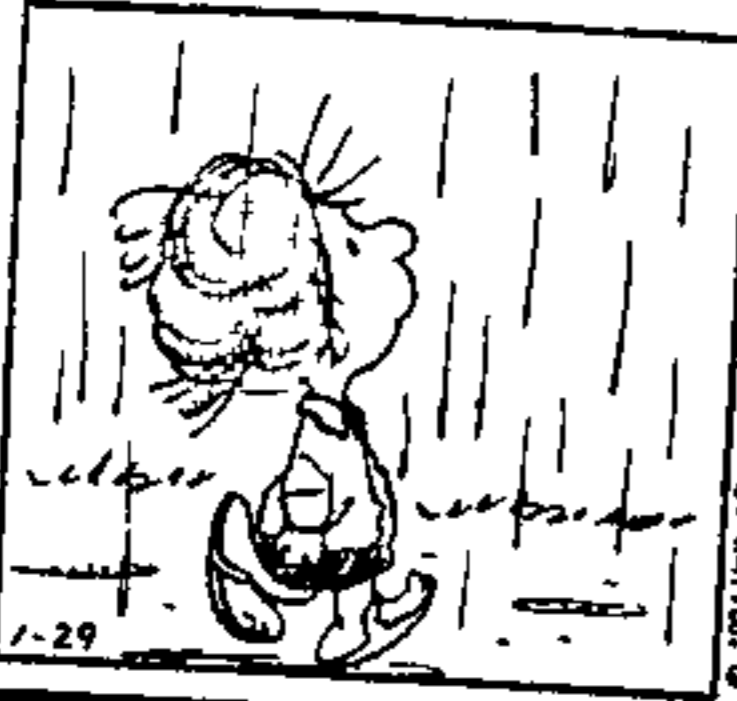
Law and Order Ministry spokesman Capt Craig Kotze said in Cape Town that arrangements had been made for the two men to meet *Sapa 19/3/91*

Mlangeni was killed by an explosive charge concealed in a tape player sent to Coetzee. Mlangeni's name was given on the parcel as the sender and it was returned to him when, according to reports, it did not reach Coetzee

Coetzee has linked Mlangeni's death to the activities of alleged rogue policemen. After the apparent attempt on his life he has again adopted a low profile — Sapa

## PEANUTS

By Charles Schulz



with that Sporting organisations which therefore allow themselves to be taken in political tow, cannot receive the sympathy of the Government

\*Hon MEMBERS Who are they? (9/3/91)

\*The MINISTER I will not identify them I am saying that a specific political activity can be seen in the present organisation of sport and it would be wrong for the Government to close its eyes to that political interference When the Government did act and interfered in sport, this had negative consequences, and now we expect sport administrators to concentrate on sport, act independently and not allow themselves to be taken in tow by the politicians who also want to use sport for their own objectives and purposes

Debate concluded

#### QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

\*1 Mr A J Leon—Law and Order [Question standing over]

All departments of health: control

\*2 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health *Howard 19/3/91*

- (1) Whether she intends taking steps to take control of the departments of health in both the House of Representatives and the House of Delegates, if so, what are the relevant details, if not, why not,
- (2) whether she will make a statement on the matter? *B452E*

†The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

- (1) No, in terms of the Republic of South Africa Constitution Act, 1983, health is regarded as an own affair and the responsibility is therefore vested in the relevant own affairs administrations,
- (2) no

†Dr W J SNTYMAN Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, I would just like to ask which hospitals in South Africa still fall

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

under so-called own affairs for Whites, and on what grounds—against the background of the present policy of the Government—they still are regarded as own affairs hospitals

†The MINISTER Mr Speaker, it is a new question that does not involve this question [Interjections]

†The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

†The MINISTER The hon member can put that question on the Question Paper and I can provide all the names of the hospitals on a list [Interjections] There are 44 hospitals if the hon member wants me to name them

†Dr W J SNTYMAN Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, and according to her own explanation hospitals or health services in terms of the Constitution fall under own affairs How can it then be explained that hospitalization, for instance, is available to all groups? *Howard 19/3/91*

†The MINISTER Mr Speaker, the question to the Minister is whether the Minister intends to take over own affairs from the House of Delegates and the House of Representatives The answer is no

The matter of whether hospitals fall under own affairs, is a new question The hon member can put it on the Question Paper and then I will answer him [Interjections]

†Dr W J SNTYMAN, Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, I specifically would like to know with regard to the House of Delegates and the House of Representatives whether any health affairs fall under these Houses

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, the question on the health affairs that fall under those Houses can be put to those hon Ministers [Interjections]

Political violence: deaths

\*3 Mr R V CARLISLE asked the Minister of Law and Order *251*

- (a) How many persons died in or as a result of political violence during the 1990 calendar year and (b) how many such persons were members of the South African Police Force? *Howard 19/3/91*

B465E

THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

To answer the question, particulars will be furnished of persons who died in 1990 as a result of unrest These deaths did not necessarily result from political violence There were also incidents where clashes occurred between persons and groups of persons which did not necessarily relate to political ideologies and/or actions The differences between such clashes and political violence can therefore not always be determined

In view of this, the particulars are as follows

- (a) 2 675 persons
- (b) 68 members

†Adv J S PRINSLOO Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, I wish to ask whether he wants to intimate that the Government is unable to distinguish, on the basis of scientifically-founded criteria, between unrest-related or political violence and other violence

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the answer is clear In 2 675 of these cases this distinction could be drawn In a few of these cases it was not easy to draw such a distinction The SA Police have been able to draw that distinction to this extent on the basis of scientific research at their disposal, as well as on the basis of observations and surrounding circumstances

†Adv S C JACOBS Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, in which cases is it easy to draw this distinction and in which cases is it not?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the answer is as simple as the question In cases in which it is clearly identifiable that unrest or political violence was the cause of deaths in such situations and to such extent it is possible to classify such deaths in that category In all cases in which they can be classified as ordinary murders, where politics is not the motif, it is also easy to classify them as such

†Adv C D DE JAGER Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, is it possible for him to indicate to us how many of the 68 policemen who died, had been called out to a fake ambush and were consequently killed? [Interjections]

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, if the hon member is speaking of a fake ambush I do not know whether he means that there was no ambush, because one either has an ambush or one does not If one had a fake ambush, one did not have an ambush [Interjections] The SA Police have particulars of all the circumstances under which members of the Police Force were killed These also include the 68 members Unfortunately I cannot identify all 68 for him this afternoon

†Adv J S PRINSLOO Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, the gist of his reply is that we cannot say how many of those 68 policemen were killed as a result of political violence Because that was the question, we would like to know how many of those 68 policemen were killed as a result of political violence and how many were not [Interjections]

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the hon member now asks me whether the Police is unable to say how many members were killed as a result of political violence The answer has been given 68 members of the SA Police were killed under these circumstances I do not know what the purpose of his question is [Interjections]

Mr R V CARLISLE Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, with those kind of figures, which indicate that we are close to some form of anarchy, is he satisfied that, firstly, the situation can be contained and, secondly, it can be improved upon in the following 12 months?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the SA Police are not at all happy with this state of affairs and will do everything in their power to contain and handle this situation in an effort to reduce the figures given here today The responsibility to curb conflict in this country does not, however, rest only with the SA Police It is also, to a great extent, the responsibility of the leaders of those political groups which are in constant conflict with one another It is also a political responsibility, and the Police also want to appeal to the leaders of those political parties to keep their followers under control [Interjections]

The ACTING SPEAKER Order! There will be no more supplementary questions on question 3,

because the maximum number of questions has been put I put question 4 *251*



CAP  
T-10  
20/3/91  
251  
MVB

# Govt will investigate Inkatha allegations

Political Staff

THE government has undertaken to investigate Inkatha Freedom Party allegations that security forces in Alexandra were biased against the party's supporters and had treated some "roughly" during the recent violence

The lack of sufficient protection had led to the deaths of Inkatha members during the violence, national chairman Dr Frank Mdlalose said here last night

He was speaking after heading a five-man Inkatha delegation which met with Law and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok and Defence Minister General Magnus Malan yesterday

Dr Mdlalose told a press conference after the meeting that his delegation had raised the "lack of impartiality" of the security forces in Alexandra and the "rough treatment" of Inkatha supporters during the search of an Alexandra hostel

Dr Mdlalose said the authorities had promised to investigate the allegations

# SA to get first black police general soon, US told

By David Braum <sup>Special</sup> 2013/191  
Star Bureau 251

WASHINGTON — Affirmative action and other special programmes were under way to make the officer corps of the South African Police representative of the force as a whole, Brigadier Leon Mellet, press secretary to

Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok, said at a function in Washington.

Brigadier Mellet, in the US to study ways to make the SAP a more open organisation, was addressing a meeting of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. He shared a platform with Aryeh Neier, executive director of Human Rights Watch, which recently released a re-

port critical of the role of the security forces in the political violence in South Africa. Brigadier Mellet commented Mr Neier on the report and said he agreed with its recommendations as far as what the police could do to act as an impartial force. He could not comment on recommendations for changes in the Government's policy.

Brigadier Mellet told the audience the police had been hampered by apartheid laws in the past and this had caused the force to be unpopular because it had acted against people resisting unpopular laws.

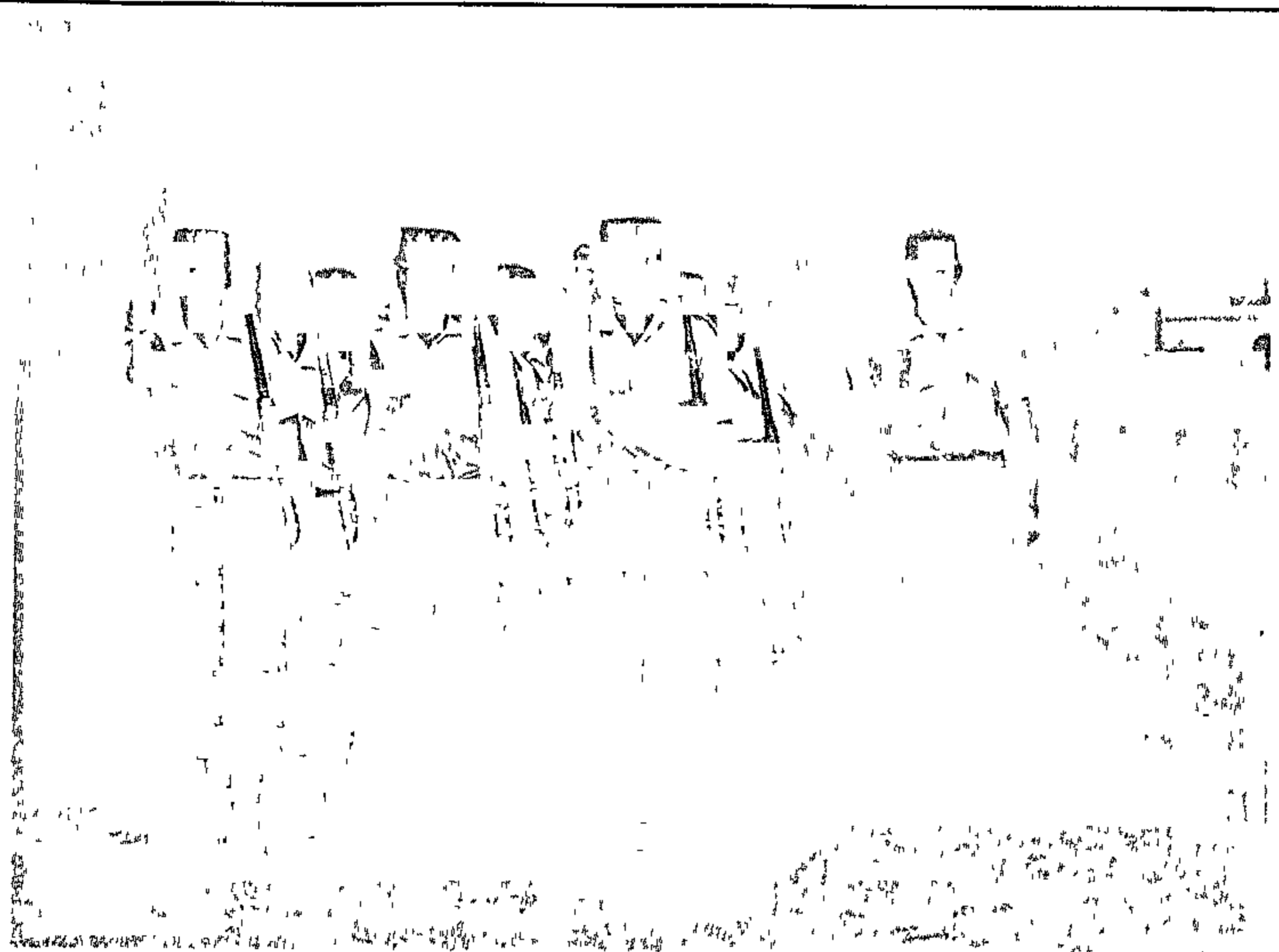
In the new South Africa, the police wanted to play a constructive role. They wanted to combine resources and forces with all communities to tackle crime as a priority. Brigadier Mellet said the police knew it was of critical importance that they had credibility with the public

Attention was being given to mechanisms to restore and build broad credibility. The entire force, from top to bottom, was being motivated constantly in this regard.

He said the police force was now about 60 percent black, although there were too few black officers. This situation was being rectified with a view to making the officer corps representative of the force by means of affirmative action and special training programmes.

He predicted the first black general could be appointed fairly soon, and eventually women would also be appointed generals.

Brigadier Mellet, however, stressed no appointments would be made simply on the basis of the colour of a person's skin. All promotions would be on merit, according to strict criteria.



Picture DOUG PITHEY, The Argus

**PRECISION DRILL:** A platoon of special constables being put through their paces during a passing-out parade at the police training college at Koeberg.

## Special constables ready for action after 10 weeks' training

By DON HOLLIDAY  
Staff Reporter

PRECISION drilling against a backdrop of brightly coloured smoke grenades and a gymnastics display highlighted a passing-out parade for nearly 1 400 special constables at the police training college at Koeberg.

The parade was the culmination of 10 weeks of basic training for the constables, who were recruited from all over the country and who will be

posted to various police stations and units

In keeping with new police dress regulations, the special constables wore blue uniforms similar to those of ordinary constables, instead of blue overalls

Addressing the parade, the Minister of Education and Culture in the House of Delegates, Dr Kisten Rajoo, noted improved training methods and that higher admission require-

ments had been set

He warned them that their service weapons were not to be seen as a symbol of authority but as a means of protecting themselves and the community they were to serve

Irresponsible action with firearms would be severely dealt with

"There is nothing that destroys public trust in the police faster than the illegal actions of police officials," he said

# R4,6-b more for crime fighting

*Sowetan 21/3/91*

**DEFENCE** force spending would be cut back to 11 per cent of the total Budget, but the Police vote would be increased by 53 percent over the 1990/91 main Budget in an effort to combat crime.

This was said by the Minister of Finance, Mr Barend du Plessis, said yesterday.

## Mines' contribution down

INDIVIDUAL income tax comprised 32,7 percent of total tax revenue in 1990/91, compared with 30,4 percent in 1989/90 and 21,9 percent in 1981/82, the Minister of Finance, Mr Barend du Plessis, said yesterday.

In his Budget Review tabled in Parliament, he said non-mining company tax fell from 21,7 percent of total tax in 1981/82 to 14,7 percent in 1986/87, then it began to rise again, to 18,4 percent in 1990/91.

He said in his Budget Review that Defence Force expenditure as a percentage of total State spending fell from 15,2 percent in 1989/90 to 13,5 percent in 1990/91.

"This trend will be continued in the 1991/92 financial year: R9,187 billion has been budgeted for, or 11 percent of the total expenditure level before the contingency reserve.

"Had the Defence Force's share in the Budget remained at the 1989/90 level, the 1991/92 vote would have had to be R3,6 billion higher - a good indication of the release of funds already achieved."

### Important

The downscaling would not impair the SADF's protective capability, but would make a very important contribution to the release of funds for other priority areas.

Regrettably, a portion of the resources released by the SADF had to go to maintaining law and order.

A total of R4,632 billion had been provided on the Police vote for 1991/92, representing an increase of 53 percent over the 1990/91 main Budget.

If one took into account the sums provided for the Police in the Additional Appropriation and on the Vote: Improvement in Conditions of Service, the increase came to 17,4 percent.

"Rising crime, the need for certain security steps, and mass action require a larger visible police presence, implying that the emphasis must shift from reactive to proactive police action with a larger personnel

"In the light of the continuing high priority given to efficient policing and the need for emergency police stations, it is proposed that R20 million of the R950 million set aside for urgent capital requirements be made available for this purpose."

*Sapa*

# BUDGET '91

## Individuals' savings are less than ever

*Sowetan 21/3/91*

INDIVIDUALS are saving less than ever - but the good news is that the rate of increase in Government spending is the lowest it has been in 12 years.

The ratio of personal saving to personal disposable income fell to only 1,5 percent in 1990, which was half the comparable figure for the last two years.

The Finance Minister, Mr Du Plessis, said the sustained upward trend in people's spending was the result mainly of a moderate growth in people's income and a continuing growth in consumer credit.

Total real Government consumption expenditure in 1990 was about one percent higher than in the previous year. This rate of increase was the lowest growth rate for the past 12 years.

He said total real gross domestic fixed investment fell by 1,5 percent last year. The expansion of capital expenditure by public corporations, in particular Mossagas, had prevented a still greater fall.

"Real fixed capital expenditure in the private sector, however, fell moderately while that of public authorities fell by 10 percent in 1990.

"The decline in real inventory investment since mid-1989 was also an important contributory factor to the acceleration of the fall in total domestic expenditure.

"The prevailing relatively high interest rates led enterprises, in trade and manufacturing in particular, to hold low inventories."

*Sapa*





In the bag . . . Finance Minister Barend du Plessis with his Budget briefcase.

Picture The Argus

# Cash for the police shoots up

**P**OLICE spending shoots up an extraordinary 53 percent - while defence spending plummets by about 19 percent in a dramatic reallocation of security spending in the R84,9 billion 1991/92 Budget. The defence budget for 1991/92 is R9,187 billion - down nearly R1 billion or 8,8 percent from last year's budget of R10,07 billion, in nominal terms

Taking into account an inflation rate of 13 percent, this represents a drop of about 19 percent in real terms

*Star 2/13/91*  
The police budget climbs from the R3,027 billion in last year's printed Budget to R4,631 billion in this year's - a 53 percent rise

However, when the additional allocations on police after last year's Budget are taken into account, the increase is about 17 percent

These extra allocations included a major boost in police salaries and other methods to combat rocketing crime

The Budget Review accompanying Finance Minister Barend du Plessis' Budget

shows that defence spending has dropped from 15,2 percent of the total Budget in 1989/90 to only 11 percent this year

"Had the defence force's share in the Budget remained at the 1989/90 level, the 1991/92 vote would have had to be R3,6 billion higher," the review says

However, defence sources point out that the saving since 1989/90 is more than R4 billion if one takes into account a special allocation of R320 million pumped into the Special Defence Account in 1989/90

Most of the defence saving is to be made on capital costs such as tanks, aircraft and other expensive hardware

The drastic cut in defence spending is possible because of changes in threats to the country

This has allowed the defence force to "make an extremely important contribution to the release of funds for other priority areas", the review says

An extra R20 million from an amount of R950 million has been set aside in the Budget for urgent capital projects □

(251)

## SAP members convictions

76 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order *Hans Sared 22/3/91*

How many members of the South African Police were convicted of (a) murder, (b) culpable homicide, (c) assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm and (d) common assault in 1987, 1988, 1989 and 1990, respectively?

251

B218E

## The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

## (a) Murder

1987 — 3  
1988 — 22  
1989 — 27  
1990 — 11

## (b) Culpable homicide

1987 — 30 members (of which 11 were involved in motor collisions)  
1988 — 48 members (of which 20 were involved in motor collisions)  
1989 — 45 members (of which 14 were involved in motor collisions)  
1990 — 35 members (of which 11 were involved in motor collisions)

## (c) Assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm

1987 — 86  
1988 — 119  
1989 — 136  
1990 — 77

## (d) Common assault

1987 — 345  
1988 — 420  
1989 — 338  
1990 — 295

## Note

Although there has been a drastic decrease in 1990, in comparison with 1988 and 1989, in the appearance of convictions against members for offences of this nature, the situation is still not satisfactory, and to the Commissioner, the South African Police and myself it remains totally unacceptable

Steps are being taken to make members aware of this unacceptable state of affairs, to warn them against such deeds and the committing of

such deeds, as well as to impress upon them the fact that it has a negative influence on the positive image the South African Police are striving at

The conviction of these members, after the investigation was done by the South African Police is striking proof that such conduct will not be tolerated and that all investigations are done in a proper and impartial manner

## N3 toll road cost/toll money

145 Mr W U NEL asked the Minister of Transport *Hans Sared 22/3/91*

(1) In respect of the N3 toll road between Heidelberg (Transvaal) and Pietermaritzburg for the latest specified 12-month period for which information is available, (a) what was the total cost of (i) operating the toll plazas, (ii) maintaining the stretch of road in question and (iii) the further construction work on this section of road, (b) what total amount was collected in toll money and (c) what is the estimated monetary value of toll money forfeited through toll concessions to members of the public,

(2) whether, with reference to the above toll road and 12-month period, his Department paid over any money to a certain company, the name of which has been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, if so, (a) what is the name of this company and (b) how much was paid over in respect of (i) operating the toll plazas, (ii) maintaining the stretch of road in question and (iii) further construction work on this section of road?

*Hans Sared*

B411E

## The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT

(1) (a) The total cost of operating the three toll plazas situated on the N3 between Heidelberg (Transvaal) and Pietermaritzburg, ie Widge Toll Plaza, Tugela Toll Plaza and Moor Toll Plaza amounted to R3 397 142,00 for the 12-month period ended 30 June 1990. This figure excludes the allocation of any Head Office overheads and

Route Office expenses not directly attributable to the toll plazas

(ii) The cost of maintaining the stretch of road in question amounted to R2 709 026,00 for the 12-month period ended 30 June 1990

(iii) Construction costs on this section of road amounted to R153 222 000,00 for the 12-month period ended 30 June 1990 and includes plaza construction costs

(b) The total amount of toll money collected for the 12-month period ended 30 June 1990 amounted to R44 045 894,00 (after concessions and discounts)

(c) Toll money forfeited through toll concessions amounted to R1 270 060,00 for the 12-month period ended 30 June 1990

(2) Yes, the Department of Transport did pay over money to the company mentioned in (2)(a)

(a) The name of the company which financed, constructed, operated and maintained certain sections of the N3 as a toll road as agents of the State, is Toll Road Concessionaires (Pty) Ltd (Tolcon)

(b) (i) (ii) In terms of the State's agreement with Tolcon an amount of R44 145 053,00 (equal to the toll income and sundry income collected on this section of road) was paid to Tolcon towards meeting their expenses incurred on the toll road for the financial year ended 30 June 1990

The expenses incurred by Tolcon on this section of road are as follows

— Plaza operating costs	R3 397 142
— Route overheads	R474 323
— Route maintenance	R2 709 026
— Route services	R629 024

— Share of corporate office costs

R2 228 895

— Share of promotional costs

R311 428

— Share of training costs

R528 667

— Share of interest costs

R34 860 747

R45 139 252

The shortfall of interest was capitalised by further borrowings

(iii) No money had been paid over to Tolcon by the Department of Transport in respect of further construction costs on the N3 toll road between Heidelberg (Transvaal) and Pietermaritzburg as construction costs are financed from money market loans procured by Tolcon as an agent of the State

## Military hospitals: bed occupancy rate

157 Lt-Gen R H D ROGERS asked the Minister of Defence *Hans Sared 22/3/91*

What was the average bed occupancy rate in military hospitals in 1990?

B401E

## The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

54,4%

## SA Co-ordinating Consumer Council

194 Mr L F STOFBERG asked the Minister of Trade and Industry and Tourism *Hans Sared 22/3/91*

(1) What amounts have been (a) voted to the South African Co-ordinating Consumer Council and (b) generated by this council itself since 1985, *Hans Sared 22/3/91*

(2) whether he is the only member of the Cabinet who is authorised to concern himself with the implementation of policy by this council, if not, (a) why not and (b) what other members of the Cabinet are authorised to do so,

(3) what procedure is adopted in appointing a chairman for the said council?

B547E

female educators in qualification category B and lower. Later in 1990 the Cabinet decided to eliminate all the remaining disparities in two phases (a) Phase 1 will be implemented during the 1991/92 financial year and Phase 2 during the 1992/93 financial year.

With the implementation of Phase 1 the salary disparity which is at present two salary notches in respect of female educators in qualification categories A, B, C

and D, will be reduced by one salary notch, while the remaining disparities will be eliminated in Phase 2. A press statement in this regard was issued on 4 October 1990. (b) The prevailing salary scales of male CS educators at the time of the implementation of the respective phases will be applied.

(2) Yes, as and when a decision is made regarding the date of implementation in respect of each of the two phases.

### HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

#### QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

Namibia amount donated/budgeted

23 Dr W J BOTHA asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs †

- (1) What amount did the Government (a) donate and (b) budget for donation to Namibia in the 1990-91 financial year,
- (2) whether he has been informed that the government of Namibia has donated money to the ANC, if so, what are the relevant details,
- (3) whether the Government intends donating an amount of money to Namibia this year,
- (4) whether the Government has donated money to other countries in Southern Africa during the current financial year, if so, what total amount has been donated to each of these countries? B67E

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

(1) (a) and (b) *Answered 22/3/91*

No amount was specifically budgeted for purposes of a donation to Namibia, but as declared repeatedly, an amount of R36 million was provided for demobilisation purposes for ex-servicemen.

(2) No, not officially. I am, however, aware of newspaper reports to the effect that an amount of R1 million has been donated by the Namibian Government to the ANC. I have no further details.

(3) No

(4) Money as such has not been donated, but milk powder to the value of R250 000 and cholera antidotes to the value of R61 503 have been donated respectively to two countries in Southern Africa.

### Ciskei, involvement of SAP

27 Mr A E DE WET asked the Minister of Law and Order *(251)*

- (1) Whether any members of the South African Police assisted the Ciskei Government in the search for persons involved in the alleged attempt to overthrow the military government in Ciskei on or about 27 January 1991, if so, (a) at what time were they given the order to assist in the search, (b) how many policemen were involved and (c) what was the nature of the assistance provided,
- (2) whether any members of the South African Police operated within the borders of Ciskei on this occasion, if so, in what areas, *Answered 22/3/91*
- (3) whether any policemen accompanied or assisted the Ciskei forces that located Mr Charles Sebe in or near Gubevu near Stutterheim, if so, what were the circumstances surrounding the shooting of Mr Sebe,
- (4) whether any members of the South African Police (a) fired any shots or (b) apprehended any suspects while assisting Ciskei, if so, (i) under what circumstances and (ii) with what result?

B83E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes

(a) On 27 January 1991 at 09 30

(b) 16

(c) Making available patrol dogs to help track down a fugitive who was presumed wounded. Due to the trampling of the area the dogmasters and patrol dogs were withdrawn after a short fruitless search.

(2) Yes, in the Izeli and Gubevu administrative areas

(3) No

(4) (a) No

(b) No

(i) and (ii) Fall away

# Teaching policemen to be creative

**J**ACOBUS NEEHLING is a very impressive man. You can tell this the minute you walk into his office. It might have something to do with the numerous awards, mounted and hung all over the walls — the International Biographic Association's 1990 Man of the Year Award, the International Biographic Association's World Decoration of Excellence, Member of the World Institute of Achievement. Or it may be the set of prints of Neehling's hero, Albert Einstein, hanging behind the desk. Einstein working, Einstein relaxing, Einstein thinking.

Neehling has an impressive task ahead of him, so it's appropriate that he identifies so strongly with Einstein. For Dr Jacobus Neehling has been hired to teach the police how to think. And they have to be taught, Neehling says. Just as a child has to be

*W/M 22/3 - 27/3/91 251*  
Police Minister Adriaan Vlok has hired an American-trained doctor to teach his men in uniform how to think, reports

**EMMA GILBEY**

taught how to swim, so we ALL have to be taught to think.

A product of years of creative behaviour study in United States, Neehling is perfect for the new South Africa — especially for the new South African Police. An enduring reputation for aggressive, often brutal racism, devoid of ethics and objectivity has taken its toll on the police and over the last few months Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok decided that now is the time for a kinder, gentler

force. His revelation seems to have come partly as a result of sitting in an audience where Neehling was speaking on the subject of creative thinking skills, ("and he was very excited about what I had to say on this topic, very excited")

Vlok was so excited that he asked Neehling to give a seminar on creative thinking to a group of coloured officers in the Cape. "I was actually overwhelmed by the response of those officers afterwards, saying 'hell you know, this is the kind of training we need, open us up.'"

Having practised successfully on the coloured guinea pigs, Neehling has now been let loose on the entire South African Police force as a consultant for a year. What kind of thought training is he supposed to provide? "I can't tell them how to do their job," he

says. "That would be arrogant and that's not my style."

Instead he tells them that to do their job well they need to equip themselves with certain skills, idea-generating skills, rapport skills, skills of open mindedness. Once equipped, the job of policing South Africa will not only be easier, it will be more exciting, more visionary.

Neehling's techniques in teaching the police these skills reflect his years of work with children. He spends a lot of time with five-year-olds and some of his methods might be more appropriate in a kindergarten than in police headquarters in Pretoria.

He begins a workshop by drawing a circle. He then gives the police three minutes to draw or write examples where a circle is a focus of the picture. They then read their examples back to him. "You see, you can't think," he says enthusiastically. "What you must do is start by noticing everything in the room which has a circle in it, then move onto the next room, then the kitchen, then the supermarket and so on. You need to have a system, that is how you become an idea generator."

Not all the police at this particular workshop are impressed. "So he's telling us to have a system — you can't be told to have a system in one minute," says a policeman.

But there's more to it than that, says Neehling. After all the police are in the people business. They must learn how best to run that business. They must learn not, for example, to storm into a situation, but instead to say to themselves, "what am I doing here? what is my focus?" Then, when they have decided that their focus is to have a calm situation, they must talk, negotiate and try and solve the problem.

So instead of baton charging the crowd of African National Congress supporters outside the Winnie Mandela trial, they must spend more time chatting.

Well it's not really chatting in the people business — it's more establishing a rapport programme, it's discovering whether the person you're talking to is a visual person ("they







Prettier profile ... The SAP is trying to change its image

Photo: KEVIN CARTER

say things like "I see what you mean"), an auditory person ("I hear what you're saying"), or a kinaesthetic ("I feel what you're saying to me")

"So it takes a few minutes to recognise, and then if you acquire that skill and you're in any kind of people's business think how nice it would be for everyone. If you understand, get closer, just have rapport, I mean that's what it's all about eventually, isn't it? I mean this Nelson Mandela and FW de Klerk, they must have rapport, otherwise they'd never get close.

"It's a rollicking thing at the moment," he says when asked if there has been any down side to his job so far "It's been exciting, very exciting"

He says he has yet to encounter any hostility from the police, no one has so far criticised him or been anything other than positive and enthusiastic about what he has to say

But not all the police who attended the workshop I sat in on thought he was the answer to their prayers

"It's too little, too late," said one police officer "He can't just *jo!* in here and tell us, OK now you have to have a new idea every day," said another

"I don't believe this about being taught to think," said a third — a former child psychologist

Some were intrigued, but wanted to know more. They felt Neehling was just scratching the surface of something that could ultimately be useful to them. But they are going to have to wait months for any follow-up. There is only one Neehling and there are hundreds of thousands of police.

And so he continues to travel round the country telling the police to be open-minded, to stop putting people in categories, to see beyond the colour of a person's skin, to work in a colour-blind force, with the aid of his lectures, videos and games.

At the same time, police training continues to be almost entirely segregated in the new South Africa. Whites, blacks, Indians, coloureds get taught to think and all learn the people business in different parts of the country.

Neehling may have been hired to perform surgery on the South African police force, but his skills so far seem only to have been cosmetic.

D/Maw  
22/3  
27/3/91  
257

# Police ads a waste, says Rockman

W/646645 23/3/91

Weekend Argus 251  
Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The police should invest time and money on re-training its officers instead of spending money on a "We are here to help" advertising campaign that "means nothing to the public".

Former police lieutenant Gregory "Rocky" Rockman, who hit local and international headlines with his accusations of police brutality, said the SAP's advertising campaign was "an attempt to portray something which they aren't".

"You cannot portray something that isn't true," he said. "The adverts cost the State

millions, but they mean nothing when you open a newspaper and read that policemen beat someone up or shot at people."

Speaking from his home in Galvendale, Port Elizabeth, Mr Rockman said "The SAP should instead spend money on recruiting fresh blood and on sending policemen back to training colleges. Policemen should be retrained by new instructors — the old ones have been moulded by apartheid — who practise new ways of teaching."

"The baton is controlled by the person. We have to change attitudes and condition the people using these weapons."

Mr Rockman said a police force should be run by those who want to serve the community.

"A policeman must be impartial to members of all political parties. He must not see people as AWB or ANC members, but rather as community people who have the right to belong to political parties."

"Policemen must treat everyone with dignity and respect in order to render a service of proper standards."

A father of three — his third child, a son, was born on the 13th of this month — Mr Rockman is making a living from the sale of T-shirts.

"It doesn't bring in much," he admitted, "but it allows me time to fulfil my duties as the national president of the Police and Prison Services Civil Rights Union (Popcru)."

"Material things don't count. Yes, I've lost a lot since then — both my houses were auctioned and there are always summonses and creditors hammering on the door — but at least I can live with myself."

Dubbed "a rebel", Mr. Rockman firmly believes he will one day be a policeman again. "What will, a new government have against me?" he asked.

# Re-train the officers, says Rocky

SUE OLSWANG

(251)

THE South African Police should invest time and money on retraining its officers instead of spending State money on a "We are here to help" advertising campaign that "means nothing to the public"

Former police lieutenant Gregory "Rocky" Rockman, who hit local and international headlines with his accusations of police brutality, said the SAP's advertising campaign is "an attempt to portray something which they aren't"

"You cannot portray something that isn't true," he said. "The adverts cost the State millions, but they mean nothing when you open a newspaper and read that policemen beat someone up or shot at people"

Speaking from his home in Galvendale, Port Elizabeth, Mr Rockman said. "The SAP should instead spend money on recruiting fresh blood and on sending policemen back to training colleges. Policemen should be retrained by new instructors — the old ones have been moulded by apartheid — who practice new ways of teaching"

"The baton is controlled by the person. We have to change attitudes and condition the people using these weapons"

Mr Rockman said a police force should be run by those who want to serve the community.

"A policeman must be impartial to members of all political parties. He must not see people as AWB or ANC members, but rather as community people who have the right to belong to political parties. Policemen must

treat everyone with dignity and respect in order to render a service of proper standards"

A father of three — his third child, a son, was born on the 13th of this month — Mr Rockman is presently eking a living from the sale of T-shirts

"Material things don't count. Yes, I've lost a lot since then — both my

houses were auctioned and there are always summonses and creditors hammering on the door — but at least I can live with myself"

Nicknamed "the rebel cop" at the height of all the drama, Mr Rockman firmly believes he will one day be a policeman again

"What will a new government have against me?" he asked

The SAP Public Relations Directorate in Pretoria said the SAP entered into a contract with a private agency that is responsible for the running of its advertising campaign and the SAP could "therefore not

make available details as far as the amount of money is concerned"

The SAP said the campaign consists of an internal communication campaign and (external) TV, radio, newspaper and magazine advertisements as well.

The purpose of the campaign is "to improve communication between the police and the general public"

A statement from the PR Directorate said the main theme of the campaign was to "bring home to the public the fact that the SAP strives to offer a service to the community, to offer protection against crime and the criminal and also to render assistance in any area of life where policemen and women and the public should meet"

Responding to questions about the training of police officers, the SAP PR Directorate said

"Training in the SAP is constantly upgraded to meet the changing demands. Recent developments in the field of training include the establishment of an Academy at Graaff-Reinet, an Advanced Training Centre at Paarl and Management and Training courses on four different levels for senior officers"

251 23/3/91

# NEWS

## How those calls for help are handled

THIS is what happens when a telephone call comes through on 10111

● The policeman who answers tries to get as much detail as possible

● He then decides which radio control unit should handle the complaint The Brixton flying squad has three main control units Control one is for police stations in Hill-brow and northern areas, control two is for police stations in the west, east and south, and control three is for the flying squad and the dog unit.

The use of this system means the 10111 number is fielding almost every type of telephonic complaint, even though the flying squad does not physically deal with each complaint The flying squad physically deals only with calls about crimes in progress Other calls are re-routed to the closest police station or the applicable division

Every telephone call and radio message is recorded on computer, with each computer tape storing data for a 24-hour period

● Calls judged to be crimes in progress are announced over the flying squad control radio to inform the patrolling officers of the reported crime and its location

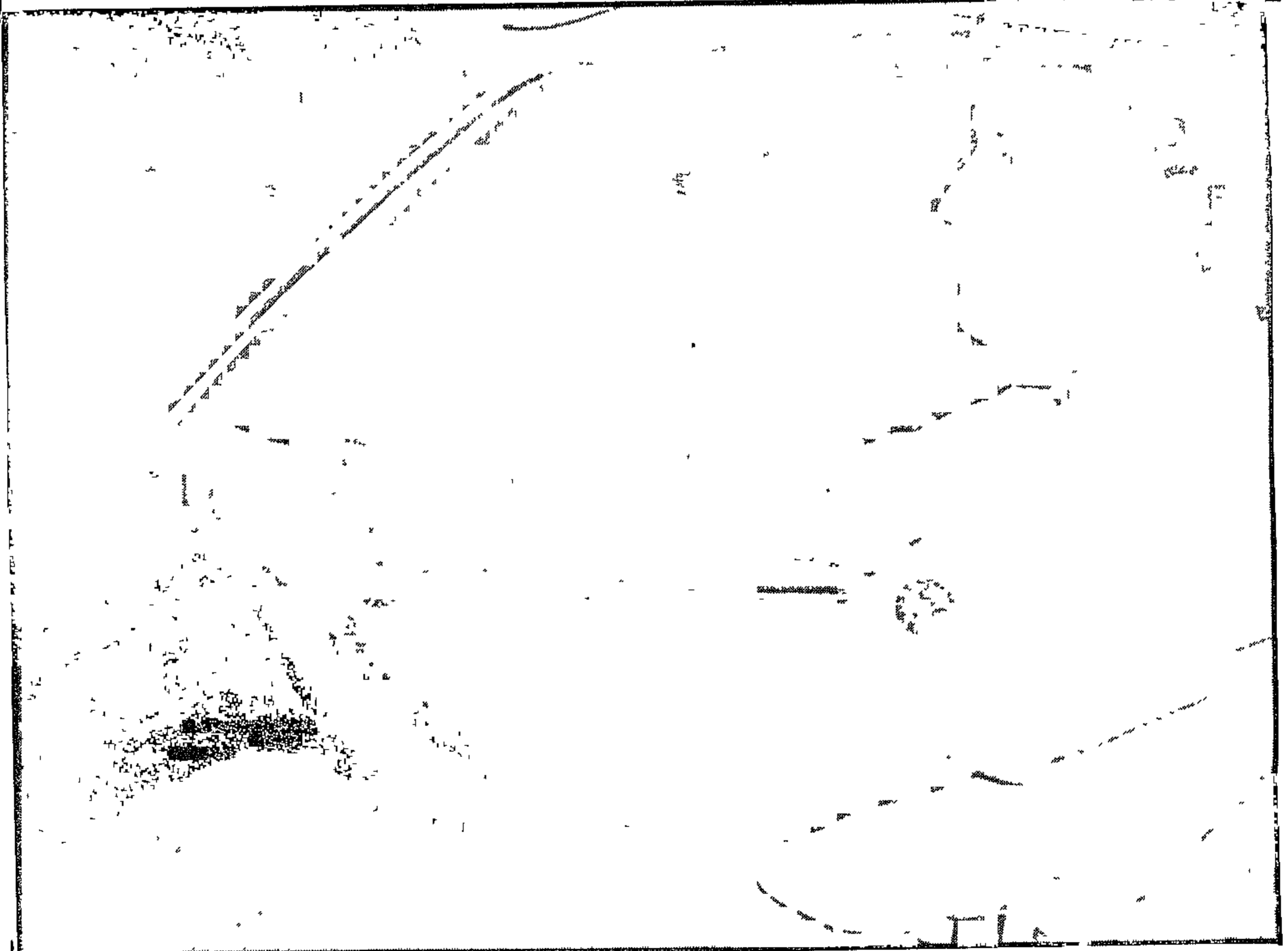
● The patrolling officers — each unit patrols a specific area although there is overlapping when necessary — report their location and intention to handle the crime

Once they've dealt with the situation, they either go back onto the road or head for the Brixton control office with the suspect

The Brixton flying squad also has radio control unit links with the riot squad and the detective branch It has telex machines linked to the major burglar alarm companies so that policemen can respond to break-ins

Another computer, linked to all traffic departments countrywide, provides policemen with instant details about stolen motor vehicles The vehicle registration number is typed into the system by the radio controller and within seconds he knows whether it is a stolen vehicle, to whom it legally belongs, the legal engine and chassis number, and so on

This computer has proved invaluable to patrolling policeman, who said most of their time was taken up with motor thefts



**CRIME FIGHTER:** "The Flying Squad is the one division where it's really like Hollywood cops and robbers," says Warrant Officer Roger Houston. ● Photograph: Sue Olswang.

# Thousands more joining the force

THE strength of the South African Police force, including municipal police, special constables and national servicemen, stands at 90 945

This was revealed by Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok in response to a question from MP Tony Leon (DP)

## Shortage 251

Last month Minister Vlok said 13 876 people had, since June 1 last year, joined the SAP for the first time. He said 4 060 people were lost through death, discharge, retirement or medical unfitness and completion of national service

The shortage of police manpower has frequently been blamed on low salary scales, a reason quoted by many who have left the force

In July last year, police salary increases of between 26 and 79 percent for non-commissioned ranks came into effect

Examples given by Mr Vlok at the time showed that a sergeant earning an annual R14 688 on January 1 last year could earn R26 343 — an increase of 79,35 percent — after the July 1 increase

The increases involved a total of R241 million for 75 000 members of the SAP. A further R113 million was set aside for expected expansion during the 1990/1991 financial year

The dramatic increase in police spending announced in the 1991/1992 Budget on Wednesday this week will improve the effectiveness of the force, says the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe

Minister of Finance Barend du Plessis said R4 632 billion had been allocated to the Police Vote, representing an overall increase of 53 percent over the previous year's main Budget

## 23/3/91 Increase

General van der Merwe said the increase would allow the force to continue expanding and to increase its logistical capabilities

Mr du Plessis said the increased Police Vote was necessary because of the increase in crime, and the need for security measures and mass action, which called for a larger, visible police presence with a shift in emphasis from reactive to proactive police action

● As reports of a 25 percent increase in serious crime in the

Johannesburg area came in this week, one plush suburb considered plans to build a wall around its neighbourhood

However, the wall, for Dunkeld, may never be built because municipal ordinances protect people's rights to free access to public roads

The plan entailed building walls across 13 street entrances between Jan Smuts and Cradock avenues, and Bompas and Rosebank roads. Access to the suburb would have been further restricted by a check-point

A letter distributed to residents said the plan would safeguard their area from urban violence, increase property values, end "short-cuts" through the suburb and get rid of prostitutes, drunks and vagrants

# General to monitor SAP brutality probe

S Times 24/3/91

By RYAN CRESSWELL  
and TERRY van der WALT

A GENERAL has been appointed to monitor an investigation into allegations of police brutality in the Maritzburg area after 13 policemen were arrested on charges of murder, assault and robbery

Eight policemen, including a 17-year-old special constable, appeared in the Maritzburg Magistrate's Court last week in connection with the killing of Mbongani Jama at Elands-kop on February 28. Mr Jama was apparently about to lay charges against the police.

One of the eight, and five others, also appeared on charges of robbery and assault with intent to inflict grievous bodily harm.

The murder charges

against special constables Thulani Mlambo, 23, and Bhekazakhe Kheswa, 25, were later withdrawn by the state.

The policemen allegedly committed the crimes while investigating a February 10 bus attack at KwaShange in which 18 Inkatha supporters died.

## Widened

Lieutenant-Colonel Eric du Preez, CID chief for Maritzburg, said further allegations of assault had been made against policemen by other people.

He said the police investigation would be widened to include the new allega-

tions if necessary.

Major-General Ronnie van der Westhuizen of the Detective Branch has been appointed to monitor the investigation.

Three riot unit policemen charged with the murder, Constables Frans Stephanus Erasmus, 21, Marius van der Hoogen, 23, and William Basil Harrington, 21, were granted bail by a Durban magistrate last week.

On Wednesday three special constables also charged with the murder, Nkosenta Dlamini, 21, Philémon Nhlanhla Madladla, 24, and a 17-year-old youth were granted bail of R1 000 each by a Maritzburg magistrate.

The trial has been adjourned to April 30.

Alexandra Civic Organisation sit-in protestors at the Council office of the mayor, Prince Mokoena. Pic: TLADI KHUELE

## Armed guards to travel on trains

By SOPHIE TEMA

A 24-HOUR police guard has been introduced on black trains and stations in Johannesburg to protect passengers

Police will travel on trains between Johannesburg and Naledi and some stations have been made safer by the installation of fences for better gate control *Cipren 24/3/91*

The South African Rail Commuter Corporation (SARCC) this week made the announcement

The SARCC was established in April

last year to assume responsibility for rail commuter services in view of the government's decision to deregulate the railways *(SAPS) (251)*

While the SARCC is responsible for the safe operation of railway equipment, the SAP are to take responsibility for the personal safety of passengers on trains

Violence on trains, resulting in the deaths of scores of commuters, led to an exodus from the railways to minibus taxis

# 11 killed, 29 hurt in attack on police

ELEVEN people were killed and 29 injured when about 40 policemen were attacked by ANC supporters allegedly holding an unauthorised open air meeting next to Benoni's Daveyton swimming pool yesterday, police said.

SAP spokesman Capt Eugene Opperman said an unnamed white police sergeant, who was slashed with pangas when he was singled out for attack by the group of 250 men, was certified dead on arrival at Boksburg-Benoni Hospital. Two other injured policemen also required treatment.

Opperman said the policemen present had used their firearms to defend themselves. *BIDAM 25/3/71*

The shootings are being investigated and details of what kind of firearms were used

or exactly what had led to the attack, are not yet available.

Former Daveyton mayor Tom Boya said police had shot at least three people at what he said was an Inkatha rally at Sinaba Stadium at Daveyton.

Boya said he had three injured men in his car at the time whom he would take to Boksburg-Benoni Hospital.

In the another incident police said 11 people were killed and six injured in an attack at JCI's Elsburg, Westonaria, mine yesterday.

Five men armed with AK-47 rifles arrived in a minibus and shot and killed four mineworkers and two women, and seriously injured six people at about 1am.

Opperman said those killed and injured lived at the mine's hostels — Sapa



# 'Afripol' envisaged

251

SOUTH Africa could play a vital role in the creation of a pan-African police force along the lines of Interpol.

Speaking at an international conference on car theft in Cape Town yesterday, the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, said the creation of an "Afripol" was long overdue.

He said such a continental police force would help combat crimes such as car theft throughout the continent.

*Sowetan 26/3/91*

**By ISMAIL LAGARDIEN  
Political Correspondent**

Cars stolen in South Africa had been recovered as far north as Cairo, Vlok said.

He said crimes such as ivory and rhino horn smuggling, drug trafficking and currency contraventions also stretched from country to country across the continent.

"The areas of co-operation of such an

Afripol would have to include modern technology, effective communication, exchange of information and a centralised computer system," Vlok said.

South Africa and other African countries could also benefit enormously from exchange training programmes in crime prevention and detection, he said.

"This might not be on the agenda for this particular conference, but I want to share this vision of co-operation with you because

if we can translate the present areas of co-operation into a formalised structure, it will be to the benefit of the entire continent," he said.

The meeting was attended by representatives from the homelands, Mozambique, Lesotho, Swaziland, Botswana, the United States and Namibia

The American representative was from the International Association of Auto Theft Investigators.

APR 1 1991

# Vlok moots links for Africa's police

CAPE TOWN — The time was long overdue for the establishment of an "Afrapol" on the lines of Interpol in terms of which the whole African continent could pool its resources in fighting crime, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said yesterday

Addressing an international conference on motor car theft, Vlok said cars stolen in SA had surfaced as far afield as Cairo. He said stolen cars appeared to be the "golden thread" linking a variety of crimes such as ivory and rhino horn smuggling, drug trafficking and currency contraventions across SA's borders.

Countries attending the conference included Zambia, Botswana, Swaziland, Lesotho, Malawi and Germany.

He suggested areas in which such a body could co-operate might include modern technology, communication, information exchange and a centralised computer system.

"We can also benefit from an exchange of expertise, and there is much that we can learn from one another through an exchange training programme."

Vlok expressed the hope that delegates, who came from all over southern Africa, might shortly be in a position to convene a founding conference "to make the concept of

Blouy 26/3/91  
Political Staff

Afrapol a reality"

He said criminals cared little about geographical borders and political differences.

Much of the crime on the continent was interlinked, and this was especially true of car theft. More than 60 000 vehicles were stolen in SA last year.

Motor vehicle theft in SA had become a multimillion-rand business operated by "true professionals".

Vlok said another "ominous shadow" over the whole world was drugs. He said this could become one of the most serious crimes, threatening "our very existence".

Vlok said the decision to hold the conference in SA was a great stride forward for the country's international relations with police forces all over the world.

He said the African continent had the potential to make an enormous contribution to the world's economy, and that the police forces of Africa had the ability to be the "foundation of economic advancement".

"We have to protect the economic foundation from the rot of criminal activity."

Vlok said no progress would be made if each police force worked in isolation.

# Policeman charged with perjury

THE nine policemen who face murder charges in connection with the Sebokeng shootings in March last year in which 11 protestors were shot and killed have not been suspended from the force.

Transvaal Attorney-General Don Brunette announced that the men would be prosecuted after the findings of the Golstone Commission of Inquiry.

into the shootings. Brunette said no court date had been set.

He said he had instructed police in Vereeniging to press perjury charges against a security policeman, Warrant-Officer Kalman Csajaghy, who had allegedly contradicted an initial statement he made about the incident.

11/3/79  
2/3/79  
2/3/79

(25)

# Police defend methods of probing unrest

Star 26/3/91

251

By Jovial Rantao

Only 418 suspects have been arrested since August in connection with nearly 2 000 unrest-related incidents, which include more than 876 cases of murder

But police defend themselves against criticism of their methods of investigating unrest-related crime

A pathologist, who cannot be named for professional reasons, said "In any unlawful killing, a full forensic investigation should be carried out. A post-mortem is just one link to the chain of forensic evidence needed to solve a murder"

Forensic expertise is extremely important and an investigation without it is not complete

## Cordoned off

"After a shooting, ballistics tests should be done in an attempt to link the crime to a firearm involved in a previous crime. If a man is hacked with a panga, forensics must take samples of blood and attempt to link the stains with blood on a suspect"

It was important that a murder scene be cordoned off to prevent damage to trace elements left behind at the murder scene, he said

Dennis Davis of the Centre for Applied Legal Studies at Wits said "Police contribution to the lawlessness is their lack of success in bringing suspects to book"

"The Government takes part of the blame through their reluctance to have the police investigated or bringing them under control"

Asked how an understaffed police force

coped with investigating the high number of killings, Colonel Frans Malherbe, Witwatersrand police spokesman, said "Yes, we do investigate all the killings"

"We do cope with the number of killings as special investigation units have been established in the areas where violence has erupted"

He said police instituted forensic investigations into some, but not all, deaths that resulted from violence.

On the Reef more than 976 people have died in unrest-related violence in the past six months.

Colonel Malherbe said "Police forensic experts are involved in some of the investigations where their service is required. For instance, in the Sebokeng massacre, forensic experts were able to identify the make and calibre of the weapons within 24 hours"

He said investigation procedures, such as cordoning off the murder scene, were followed in the event of a premeditated murder. In unrest situations, the line of investigation differed. Police were totally dependant on witnesses and informants.

Bodies removed at an unrest scene were taken to the mortuary, where a State pathologist carried out an autopsy to determine the nature of wounds and the causes of death

About the role of the police in unrest, Colonel Malherbe said "The police are there to maintain a strong law and order. Disciples of anarchy are doing their utmost to make the police the scapegoat in a situation that was created by power-hungry associations"

## Sebokeng: 9 still with force

Crime Staff (251)

The nine policemen who face murder charges in connection with the Sebokeng shootings in March last year, in which 11 protesters were shot and killed, have not been suspended from the force.

*Star 24/3/71*  
Transvaal Attorney-General Don Brunette announced that the men would be prosecuted after the findings of the Goldstone Commission of Inquiry into the shootings.

Confirming that the

policemen had not been suspended, Vaal Triangle police liaison officer Captain Pieter van Deventer yesterday said a decision would be made after the findings of a court of law.

Mr Brunette said no court date had been set.

He told The Star he had instructed police in Vereeniging to press perjury charges against a security policeman, Warrant-Officer Kalman Csajaghy, who had allegedly contradicted an initial statement he had made.

# SAP chief orders a special probe

By NKOPANE MAKOBANE

*Sowetan 28/3/91*  
THE Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, has ordered a special team of five black and five white policemen to investigate yesterday's Alexandra shootings

"It is alleged a group arrived at the house, broke down the door and started shooting blindly at mourners," police said

"There were 25 mourners inside the house and another group of mourners outside. Police found AK-47 cartridge cases, a 38 special revolver and 25 calibre cartridge cases at the scene

"One of the alleged attackers has been identified and is being sought by the police"

Police have asked anyone with information about the incident to contact Brigadier Snowball at 23-4779

251

# Bomb threat disrupts sit-in

Staff Reporter

POLICE and Prison Service Civil Rights Union (Popcru) members are "suspicious" about the origins of a phone call to the Dutch consulate on Tuesday claiming there was a bomb on the premises.

The call came at 8pm while four members of the union were staging a sit-in at the consulate in Strand Street to demand the reinstatement of 24 dismissed prison warders and 50 policemen, including Popcru founder, Lieutenant Gregory Rockman.

They left the building when Dr Allan Boesak, who had been called in by the Dutch to mediate between the union and the Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, asked them to do so for their own safety. But they returned yesterday morning to resume their sit-in.

Mr Peter Loggenberg, general-secretary of the union, said yesterday he "had no idea where the hoax bomb call came from", but was suspicious.

# KTC residents paid out soon

South 28/3 - 3/4/91.

By Musa Ndwandwe

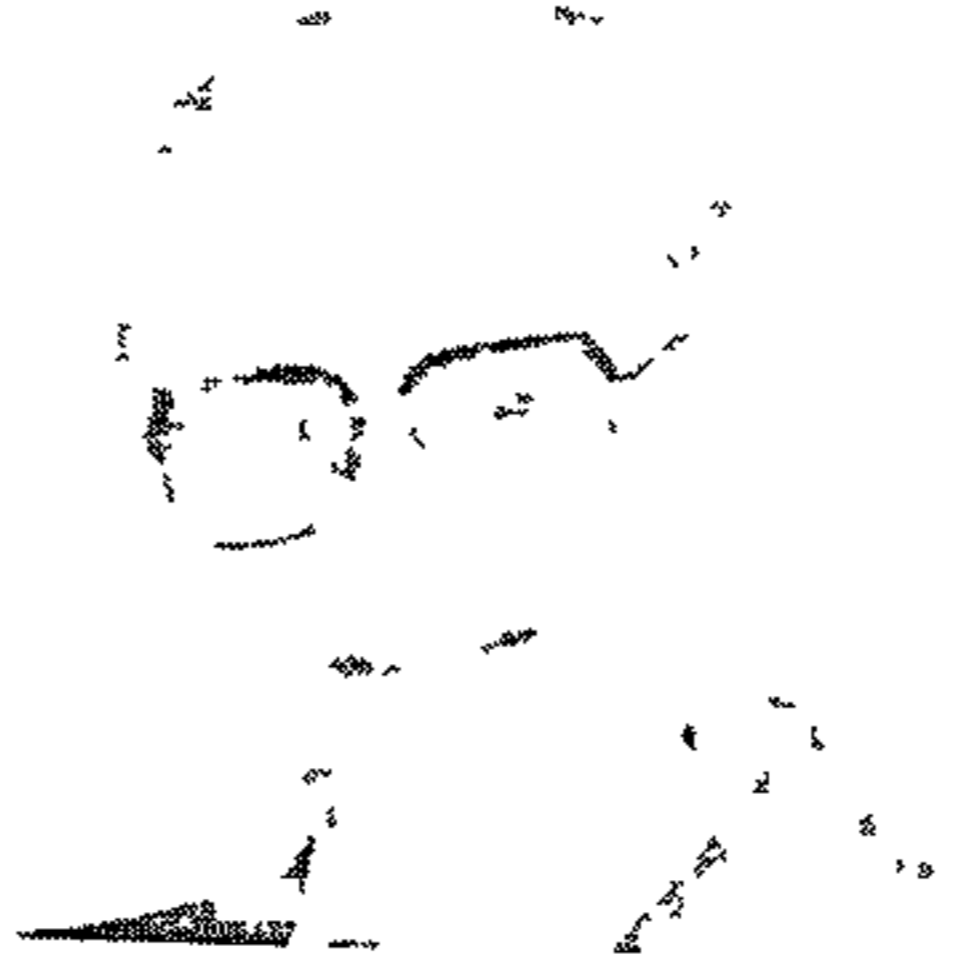
THE KTC Trust Fund which was formed to solicit R2-million to pay damages to the residents of KTC, Nyanga Bush Camp, Nyanga Extension Camp and Portland Cement Camp, will start paying out early next month.

Mr Hugh Jagoe, the manager of the Trust Fund, confirmed that payments are scheduled to begin on Tuesday, April 9

"We have between 2 600 and 3 000 people to pay and currently we are writing letters to inform them about details of when and how this is going to happen," said Jagoe.

There will also be community meetings to explain the details of the process.

The payment results from the out-of-court settlement in a R5-million action



Adriaan Volk

brought by the Methodist Church in Africa and KTC residents against the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok

Residents accused the police of complicity in the destruction of their homes by helping the "witdoek" vigilantes in planning the attacks

They claimed that police protected,

escorted and transported the vigilantes

Police also prevented residents from protecting their homes by firing teargas and ammunition at them, setting fire to their homes and permitting the looting and burning of property

The incidents took place in 1986

As part of the settlement, Vlok undertook to pay an initial amount of R1,5 million, said Jagoe

"A further R500 000 would be payable on condition that the Trust raise the same amount from independent donors," said Jagoe

Jagoe said there would be no cash payments

"Every payment will be done through the South African Permanent Building Society, who have been extremely cooperative from the start of this project," he said

He emphasised that only 100 would get paid a day "We appeal to people not to crowd the pay point all at once"

(251)



# Ashton residents claim R2m from Vlok

*Soull 28/3-3/4/91*

FORTY-ONE residents of the Boland town of Ashton are suing the Minister of Law and Order for an amount totaling R2m in two Supreme Court and 39 Magistrate Court actions.

The actions result from the alleged police action in Ashton between May 25 to July 5 last year. Residents in the townships of Zolani and Oukamp had embarked on numerous protest actions to force the municipality to open facilities to all races and improve conditions of the township facilities.

This led to arrests and injuries after police allegedly fired birdshot and tear-gas at residents.

The individual claims range from R1 000 to R750 000, the biggest single claim in the action.

A lawyer, Ms Patricia Neer, confirmed that papers have been served on the

Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok.

"We served papers on the Minister on February 27 and we are still waiting for him to notify us if he will defend the matter," said Neer.

In the biggest single claim, 21-year-old Jan Gertse is suing Vlok for R750 000 for the loss of sight in both eyes. In an affidavit, Gertse said he was shot by police on Monday July 2 after he and a group of people had come from a candlelight service at the Anglican Church.

He was admitted to Montagu hospital and later transferred to Tygerberg Hospital where he spent over a week. Gertse also sustained shotgun wounds to the back and face.

In the second biggest claim, Mr Karel Opperman, 27, who lost the sight of his left eye as a result of a shotgun wound, is suing the Minister for R101 020.

~~251~~  
251  
~~251~~

PUBLIC SECTOR - GOVT. - POLICE

1991

APRIL - JUNE

# SAP to probe food 'bribery' informant

Star 2/4/91.

By Shareen Singh

A former employee who has alleged that a food company bribed top prisons officers "for years" is himself under investigation by the police, Witwatersrand Attorney-General Klaus von Lieres said last night.

Mr von Lieres was confirming a claim made to The Star by F E von Lemke, managing director of Pro Tol Foods.

## 'Sensational'

Mr von Lemke also said that his side of the story would make "sensational news" but that he had been advised by lawyers not to speak to the press for the time being.

Mr von Lieres said that the investigation into one of the informants — being conducted by the commercial branch of the South African Police — was ongoing but some parts had already been completed.

He declined to say what the investigation involved, but said that it was "not the main focus" of the inquiries.

The former Pro Tol employees alleged that the company had bribed two senior officers in the Department of Correctional Services for years in order to repeatedly secure a contract to supply food worth millions of rands to South African prisons.

## Corruption

The two officers, already identified as General Deon van Wyk and General Paul Freyson, had allegedly rigged food samples submitted by Pro Tol to the State Tender Board to make the food tastier and more appealing to the panel which evaluated the samples.

Since the allegations were revealed last week, Minister of Justice Kobie Coetzee has appointed the Chief Magistrate of Pretoria, P A J Burger, to investigate claims of bribery and corruption.

251

# New claims in jails food bribery row

251  
Sowetan  
2/4/91

A FORMER employee who has alleged that a food company bribed top prisons officers "for years" is himself being investigated by the police.

Attorney-General of the Witwatersrand Mr Klaus von Lieres last night confirmed a claim by Mr FE von Lemke, managing director of Pro Tol Foods, who said his side of the story would make "sensational news"

Lemke said he had been advised by lawyers not to speak to the Press for the time being

Von Lieres said the investigation into one of the informants, being conducted by the commercial branch of the South African Police, was ongoing but had been partially completed

He declined to say what the investigation involved but said it was "not the main focus" of the enquiries

The former Pro Tol employee alleged that the company had bribed two senior officers in the Department of Correctional Services "for years" in order to secure a contract to supply food worth mil-

ions of rands to South African prisons

The two officials, already identified as General Deon van Wyk and General Paul Freyson, had allegedly rigged food samples submitted by Pro Tol to the State Tender Board to make the food tastier and more appealing to the panel which evaluated the samples

Since the allegations were revealed last week, Minister of Justice Kobie Coetzee had appointed the chief magistrate of Pretoria, Mr PAJ Burger, to investigate claims of bribery and corruption -  
*Sowetan Correspondent*

A  
n  
v  
e  
d  
a

# 12 police gang-busters sentenced for abduction

Staff Reporter

TWELVE members of the Peninsula police gang unit have been given six-month suspended sentences for abduction and 11 of them have been fined R250 for assault

The charges arose from an incident on December 22 1989 when members of the unit took four alleged Hanover Park gang members to a Bellville South warehouse for interrogation

Captain Hein Smit, 32, Sergeants Phillip Swanepoel, 28,

Raymond Titus, 37, and Rudolf Barnard, 27, and Constables Alan Williams, 29, Allan Manuel, 25, Jacobus van Wynngaard, 25, Adriaan Sause, 23, Eric Rossouw, 26, Arlene Minnaar, 22, and Kenneth Patrick, 25, were convicted on Wednesday in the Cape Town Regional Court of assault and abduction

Constable Warren Kanne-meyer, 23, was convicted only of abduction

All were acquitted on a culpable homicide charge, which arose from the death of one of the men

During sentencing yesterday, magistrate Mr F F Botes said members of the gang-busting unit worked in difficult and dangerous conditions and drastic steps had to be taken to combat gang activities

"You are standing in the heat of the battle and the public's sympathy will lie with you," he told the policemen

Abduction was a serious crime, but it had not been proved that the policemen had used violence during the abductions. The circumstances sur-

rounding the particular abductions did not justify severe punishment, Mr Botes said

Excluding handcuff marks on the alleged gang members' arms, no other signs of assault had been found

On the abduction charges, Mr Botes sentenced the 12 to six months' imprisonment, suspended for five years

All except Constable Kanne-meyer were fined R250 (or 30 days) for assault

Mr J Tredoux appeared for the State. Mr D Uys and Mr F van Zyl represented the policemen

# Police show how not to enforce the law

Friday 4/4/91.

JIM JONES

25

"THESE cops are bastards." That gratuitous comment by a black woman walking past Yeoville police station on a recent Friday midnight throws into perspective the SA's uphill struggle to be trusted and respected by ordinary South Africans.

Why was she so abusive? Under arc lamps in a fenced yard at the back of the police station dozens of men and women were being fined "justice" by constables Ngoma (No S603035B) and Nkwana (No S605772B). They had been pulled in during a raid on what the constables alleged was a shebeen. Whether or not they had illegally been in a shebeen is of less concern than the way the police handled the affair. Punishment was being meted out with little apparent police effort to prove guilt, to explain just what they had done wrong or to explain to them their civil rights.

We have no night courts in SA where detained people can obtain the prompt services of a public defender. As a result, administration of jus-

tice for minor offences is being left to policemen whom many believe are a law unto themselves. The system is wide open to abuse.

In this particular case it was some shebeen the police had raided. They had managed to unearth two cases of beer at a place where people had been drinking. Everyone — the alleged drinkers and the alleged shebeen operator — had been hauled in, to be released on payment of "admission of guilt" fines or spend the weekend in the cells before appearing in court on Monday morning.

According to some of those arrested, fines varied arbitrarily and the police issued no receipts.

Yeoville station commander Lt Dame Louw said no tests had been run on the people arrested to verify whether they had in fact been drinking. Nor, apparently, was there any evidence that money had changed hands in the alleged shebeen. If none had, had an offence been committed? Nor, I believe, would the police have been able to prove alcohol in-

take. My domestic servant and her husband had been detained and I could detect no trace of alcohol on their breaths. That carried no weight with station commander Louw or his two subordinates.

The husband came home to fetch money for the "admission of guilt" fines and was promptly rearrested when he returned to the police station. Then they were held all night before being charged the next morning at the Hillbrow police station.

Practically everyone else was freed on payment of "fines" at Yeoville. My employees were held overnight "because your boss is stupid." Perhaps that was a reference to the fact that someone had bothered to ensure the police handled the arrests correctly. Shebeens? What then are the doz-

ens of unlicensed restaurants which regularly, with a nudge and a wink, serve wine and beer to their predominantly white customers? When last was one raided and its white patrons hauled off to a police station for a midnight shakedown? Let it happen once and all hell would break loose.

It appears to be a different matter when it comes to the black people flooding into the cities with few affordable recreational opportunities apart from social drinking. They and their shebeens are fair game. "Admission of guilt" fines appear simply to be a device to avoid court-clogging due process, particularly with ill-educated people who are unaware of their civil rights.

In the bad old days, before SA saw the light, the police were kept busy arresting pass offenders. But that was not until millions of black people had been turned into criminals for being in prohibited areas or for being without their dompas and had grown

to resent the police. Those same people are now being hounded for convivial drinking.

Frankly, who gives a damn whether shebeens are being operated by small-time entrepreneurs who see a gap in the market? But we had all better give a damn about police actions which, to those being hauled in for drinking, might seem no different from the old-style pass, arrest harassment. These types of arrests reinforce a widespread view that the police are repressive and a law unto themselves. Do we need that in the new South Africa?

Perhaps Law and Order Minister Adrian Vlok would like to tell us He is welcome to space in this newspaper. We would all like the police to have a better image and would welcome the time when many people no longer automatically tag the epithet bastard onto the word cop.

Shebeen raids simply show the police as adding to SA's rising tide of anarchy rather than helping create a country worth living in.

# Vlok defers ruling on weapons issue

LAW and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said yesterday an ANC request for a total ban on the carrying of "traditional" weapons would be discussed with Inkatha president Mangosuthu Buthelezi

Vlok's announcement came after a three-hour discussion with senior ANC and Alexandra Civic Organisation (ACO) officials in Pretoria yesterday

Addressing a media briefing after the meeting, Vlok said the ANC and ACO request for a ban on traditional weapons would be considered, but nothing would be enforced unilaterally as any solution would work best if it was arrived at in co-operation with all interested parties

Discussions on the matter would also be held with Buthelezi

"I agree with the ANC that pangas and axes are not traditional weapons, but we must be very careful when we disarm people. It is not only a knife or axe or a sharpened pole that can be a dangerous weapon. A stone or even a woman's shoe can be a dangerous weapon under certain circumstances," Vlok said

ACO official Popo Molefe said although his delegation and Vlok had not agreed on the banning of traditional weapons, the talks were "frank and serious". He added that while the talks dealt with

WILSON ZWANE

violence throughout SA, their focus was on the violence in Alexandra

Vlok said curfews had been successful in removing people from the streets during certain periods

He added it was ironical that the ANC, which had asked him to use every means to stop the violence, was now calling for the lifting of curfews

"The imposition of curfews is one way of dealing with the violence," Vlok said

Other issues, including allegations of police partiality and the hostel system, were also discussed

"We have assured the ANC that the police are impartial and the issue of the hostels is being investigated by the government," Vlok said

The ANC representatives at yesterday's meeting were internal leader Walter Sisulu, secretary-general Alfred Nzo, intelligence chief Jacob Zuma, national executive member Joe Nhlanhla and SACP general-secretary Joe Slovo

The ACO was represented by its president Moses Mayekiso, general-secretary Richard Mdakane, Molefe and human rights lawyer Azar Cachalia, while Vlok was accompanied by his deputy Johan Scheepers and Deputy Defence Minister Wynand Breytenbach



ANC internal leader Walter Sisulu and SACP general secretary Joe Slovo after yesterday's meeting with Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok in Pretoria, at which their delegation demanded a total ban on "traditional" weapons

Picture: ROBERT BORTH

**POLICE MURDERS AND ASSAULTS 25**

ELEVEN members of the South African Police were convicted of murder last year, 35 of culpable homicide, 77 of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm and 295 of common assault in 1990, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said in parliament.

He said 29 were convicted of murder in 1989, 45 of culpable homicide, 136 of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm and 338 of common assault.

2/11/91



# Ex-cop accuses police of racism and brutality

By GEORGE MAHABEER

A RETIRED senior police officer this week accused the SA Police of racism, widespread brutality and injustice

Lieutenant Subramani "Mike" Reddy, 42, former station commander of the Sydenham police station in Durban spoke out "in the hope that the force would change itself from within"

The lieutenant retired in October last year after spending 22 years in the police force

A police spokesman denied Lt Reddy's claims and challenged him to lodge a formal complaint with the Regional Commissioner in Natal with evidence substantiating his allegations

The lieutenant said racism and brutality still existed in the police force despite a massive advertising campaign to bolster its public image

"There has always been police brutality, no-one can deny it. It is not uncommon for policemen, especially



LT 'MIKE' REDDY  
Speaking out

detectives, to use 'torture' to get a confession out of a suspect," he said

But he said that years of indoctrination and brainwashing would make it difficult for policemen to change their attitude

He said the sudden decision by the government to unban the ANC and the SACP had left senior police officers confused

"Although the upper management of the police want change, these are being resisted and scuttled by the middle and lower man-

agement," he said

He also claimed that some station commanders "manipulated" statistics to prove that they had crime in their area under control

Among Lt Reddy's claims were that

● The SAP only posted senior black officers in black areas

● An Indian district commissioner was only placed in charge of "Indian" police stations in Durban

● Police training colleges were still separated with each race belonging to its own sports club. Members only played together on "token occasions"

● An Indian policeman, Constable Kevin Moodley, had resigned from the SAP last year after he was humiliated for using a shower and toilet reserved for whites at police headquarters in Durban

● The present six months' training programme was "outdated

and psychologically harmful" to young men

In a statement, the SAP said "On numerous occasions, the South African Police have publicly stated that racialistic and criminal behaviour by its members will not be tolerated

"The very fact that members who have been prosecuted for charges of assault and murder are now serving prison sentences bears testimony to this approach

"The allegations levelled against the South African Police by former Lt Reddy are in the main unsubstantiated

## Denied

"The allegation that the lectures regarding other organisations were tantamount to 'brainwashing' is emphatically denied. The recent political developments have given rise to the adoption of a different approach in policing

"The amenities at the stations are open to all races. According to the official records, the reasons given for resigning by Constable Moodley are not those stated

"The training colleges where the initial training of recruits is undertaken are racially separate, although all other in-service training centres are racially integrated

"Lt Reddy's suggestion that the crime statistics are manipulated by station commanders is ridiculous"

SI Times 7/4/91

251

# Gen Neethling's appeal bid fails

CPT - 7/10/91  
9/4/91

251  
254  
253

## Own Correspondent

POLICE forensics chief Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling was yesterday refused leave to appeal against the dismissal of his R1-million defamation claim against Vrye Weekblad newspaper

Mr Justice J Kriegler dismissed General Neethling's application with costs after finding there was no reasonable prospect of another court coming to different legal and factual findings from those he made in rejecting the general's claim in January. The judge then found that claims by former security policeman Mr Dirk Coetzee that General Neethling supplied him

with poison to murder ANC members were true.

General Neethling sued Vrye Weekblad and the Weekly Mail for a total of R1,5m after the newspapers published articles in November-December 1989 linking him to covert police hit squad activities

However, Mr Justice Kriegler yesterday granted General Neethling leave to appeal in respect of his R500 000 claim against the Weekly Mail, which had also been dismissed with costs

The Weekly Mail article claimed the general was involved in poisoning bottles of liquor which were destined for ANC members in Maputo. The judge earlier held that while the

allegations had not been proved to be true, publication was justified because the matter was of such importance that the public had a right to be informed

Dismissing the application for leave to appeal in the Vrye Weekblad matter, the judge rejected submissions that another court could come to a different finding on the credibility of the two "key witnesses"

— General Neethling and Mr Coetzee

● Afterwards Vrye Weekblad editor Mr Max du Preez said he awaited General Neethling's immediate suspension and an investigation into the police forensics laboratory. He said the paper looked forward to recouping some of the R1 million it had spent fighting the case

# Police's attitude to Inkatha splashed

CME Taps  
7/4/91

218 (251) Own Correspondent

**LONDON.** — Photographs of South African police sitting atop an armoured car watching armed Inkatha supporters at a rally in Katlehong at the weekend were splashed across the foreign pages of British newspapers yesterday.

The pictures underscore the perception here that police ignore Inkatha assaults on ANC areas.

The Independent's caption noted that "police made no move to disarm the men", adding that "six people were killed after the 'peace' rally attended by 3 000".

The paper's correspondent, Mr John Carlin, suggested yesterday that last week's ANC ultimatum would delay the negotiation process, although a compromise would ultimately be reached.

He believed the fact that ANC supporters were living in terror in the townships forced the organisation to issue the ultimatum.

# Magistrate stands firm on Askari inquest

Call Time  
9/4/91

251  
3442

PRETORIA — A magistrate yesterday ruled that an inquest must be held into the alleged death of former "Askari" Mr Japie Maponya, whom death row prisoner Almond Nofomela claimed had been murdered by members of the security police

The inquest is to start in Pretoria on June 24, and several Harms Commission witnesses will be called to testify

Mr Piet Kemp, an advocate appearing for the police, asked the magistrate, Mr K D Kruger, to set aside his March 5 decision that an inquest should be held

Mr Kemp referred to Mr Justice Harms's finding that Nofomela's claim that he had kidnapped Mr Maponya and tortured him during questioning, and that another security policeman had then blindfolded and shot Mr Maponya could not be substantiated

Mr Kruger, however, found that the

nearly 450 additional pages of information, including the transcribed evidence of Nofomela and two other security policemen and the findings of the Harms Commission, were not of such a nature that his decision could be reversed

He said the purpose of an inquest was to promote the public satisfaction that all matters of possible unnatural deaths received proper attention, he said.

Mr Kruger said many improbabilities appeared from Nofomela's Harms Commission evidence, but it was not the Inquest Court's task at this stage to consider the credibility of witnesses

Nofomela, who appeared in person before Mr Kruger yesterday after Lawyers for Human Rights declined to represent him, persisted with his allegations about Mr Maponya's alleged death

Mr Maponya's body was never found — Sapa

## The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) and (2) A Board of Inquiry has been convened to investigate the matter and the hon member can be assured that suitable corrective measures have already been taken

**Rhinoceros horn/ivory poaching/trading**

\*6 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Environment Affairs

- (1) Whether, in the light of the penalties currently being imposed by the provincial authorities in the Transvaal, the Orange Free State and the Cape Province for poaching and trading in rhinoceros horn and ivory, he will avail himself of the powers granted to him in section 21 (1) and 21 (2) (c) of the Environment Conservation Act, No 73 of 1989 to identify such poaching and trading to be activities having a substantial detrimental effect on the environment, if not why not if so

- (2) whether he will make regulations in this regard with penalties for the contravention thereof being laid down in terms of section 28 (c) of the said Act if not, why not, if so, when?

Answered 9/4/91

B610E

## The MINISTER OF ENVIRONMENT AFFAIRS

- (1) No Poaching and trading in rhinoceros horn and ivory are being controlled in terms of the National Parks Act and the provincial nature conservation ordinances by the National Parks Board the Provincial Nature Conservation Authorities and the South African Police. The National Parks Act and the ordinances of Natal and the Orange Free State have already been amended to provide for severe sentences (fines not exceeding R100 000 and imprisonment for a period not exceeding 10 years). I have been informed that the Cape and Transvaal ordinances will be amended accordingly in the very near future. I am, therefore of the opinion that it is unnecessary to identify activities which may have a substantial detrimental effect on the environment in terms of the Environment Conservation Act when such activities are already being adequately controlled in

terms of other legislation. Should it become necessary in future to implement the measures of the Environment Conservation Act No 73 of 1989, in this regard it will be done in consultation with the relevant authorities.

- (2) Falls away

**Environment Conservation Act regulations**

\*7 Mr R R HULLEY asked the Minister of Environment Affairs

Whether the regulations arising from the Environment Conservation Act No 73 of 1989 have been finalised, if so when will they be promulgated, if not, why not?

B611E

## The MINISTER OF ENVIRONMENT AFFAIRS

The way in which the question has been phrased makes it seem as though only one set of regulations can arise from the Environment Conservation Act No 73 of 1989. In actual fact, the Act allows for about 31 different aspects about which regulations can be promulgated, stretching over widely divergent fields, namely waste management, noise, vibration and shock environmental impact reports and limited development areas.

Some of these regulations have already been promulgated such as the noise control regulations (April 1990). Others are being prepared such as those pertaining to waste management. In this instance however due to legal technicalities, an amendment to the Act will have to be passed before regulations can be promulgated. The Department is giving attention to such a possible amendment.

The promulgation of regulations in terms of section 26 of the Act is subject to the identification of activities in terms of section 21 of the Act. Investigations into activities that should be identified which include wide-ranging public participation, have come a long way, and a provisional list of activities should be available for comment later this year. With the approval of my colleagues regarding the activities on the list, as is required by the Act, the regulations could be promulgated early in 1992.

According to a recent legal opinion, regulations with regard to limited development areas

can only be promulgated after such areas have been declared. Prior to the declaration of limited development areas in terms of section 23 of the Act, such areas must first be determined. An interdepartmental committee is presently giving special attention to the coastal area for this purpose. Areas will be declared as they are identified and determined.

The most important single stumbling block preventing the promulgation of regulations under the Act is found in section 28(1)(iii) which reads: "Any regulations under this Part which may affect the activities of any local authority or government institution shall only be promulgated with the concurrence of such a local authority or government institution." This leads to the almost impossible situation where the approval of every local authority or government institution that may possibly be affected must be obtained before a regulation can be promulgated. It is urgently required that this section be amended to enable the implementation of the Act in practice. The Department is presently paying attention to this aspect.

**MPs daily police protection**

\*8 Mr R R HULLEY asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether any ordinary members of Parliament are at present receiving daily police protection, if so, (a) how many, (b) at what total monthly cost and (c) on whose instructions.

- (2) whether the justification for such protection is subject to regular review, if not why not, if so, how regularly?

Answered 9/4/91

(251)

B612E

## The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) and (2)

In addition to the permanent guard duties which the Special Guard Unit provides at Acacia Park, Laboria Park and Pelican Park, individual Members of Parliament are from time to time guarded at their private homes as threats or risks to which they are exposed or may be exposed, demand. For security reasons and in the interest of the Members and their families, I am, however, not prepared to divulge the number of Members who are receiving Police protection.

The Commissioner of the South African Police issued instructions according to which Regional Commissioners must under specified circumstances make police protection available to Members of Parliament. These duties are performed in the normal course of duties. The costs in this regard are therefore not calculated separately. This necessity for the duties is regularly reconsidered. As soon as the need therefore ceases to exist the services are immediately suspended.

**Robben Island prisoners**

\*9 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Correctional Services

How many prisoners were being held at the (a) maximum security and (b) medium security prison on Robben Island as at the latest specified date for which information is available?

Answered 9/4/91

B615E

## The MINISTER OF CORRECTIONAL SERVICES

On 8 April 1991 the figures were as follows:

- (a) 145 Security prisoners

- (b) 312 Non security prisoners in other words prisoners convicted and sentenced for common criminal offences and who are utilised as a source of labour for a variety of essential services on Robben Island

\*10 Mr G C Engel — Finance [Question standing over]

**Margo Commission recommendations**

\*11 Mr G C ENGEL asked the Minister of Finance

Answered 9/4/91

- (1) Whether the Margo Commission made any recommendations on fringe benefits taxation in respect of new entrants to corporate share purchase schemes, if so what is the gravamen of these recommendations.

- (2) whether he intends alleviating the fringe benefits taxation burden on such entrants if not why not.

- (3) whether he will make a statement on the attractiveness of such schemes to participants?

B618E

## HOUSE OF DELEGATES

(251)

## QUESTIONS

Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

Kwasa 9/4/91

## Alleged political murders investigation

\*1 MR D K PADIACHEY asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he intends appointing a committee consisting of *inter alia* ex-Capt Dirk Coetzee to investigate alleged political murders in South Africa, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

(251)

D71E

## The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) and (2)

The Government wishes to state in the strongest terms that each murder is an abhorrent act. This also applies to each so-called political murder, or attempt thereto. Such acts or attempts thereto, are exposed by means of thorough and vigorous investigation so that the guilty parties may be brought to justice.

I have no intention of appointing a committee, consisting of *inter alia* ex-Capt Dirk Coetzee, to investigate alleged political murders. A Commission of Inquiry under the chairmanship of Mr Justice Harms has already investigated allegations of death squads and other murders. Arising from the evidence before that Commission, the Chairman referred several of these cases to the various Attorneys-General. These cases are being investigated further under the guidance of the Attorneys-General and a special investigation team of the South African Police. To appoint another committee for the same purpose would therefore serve no purpose.

I refer the hon member to the oral reply to Question 2 by the hon Minister of Justice in the House of Assembly on 26 February 1991 during which the Government's viewpoint of

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

## HOUSE OF DELEGATES

(251)

the handling of matters of this nature is expounded

## Lenasia South/Bezuidenhoutvallei satellite police stations

\*2 MR D K PADIACHEY asked the Minister of Law and Order

Whether he intends establishing satellite police stations in (a) Lenasia South and (b) Bezuidenhoutvallei, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details?

Kwasa 9/4/91

D72E

## The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (a) A feasibility study into the establishment of an emergency police station in Lenasia South, which will operate from the Ennerdale police station, is being carried out by Efficiency Services of the South African Police
- (b) The establishment of a permanent police station in Bezuidenhoutvallei has been approved, but its erection has been delayed due to a shortage of funds.

As the South African Police are aware of the public's desire for a police station in the area, a feasibility study is being carried out by the Efficiency Services of the South African Police into the establishment of an emergency police station in Bezuidenhoutvallei.

Efforts are being made to find suitable accommodation for use as an emergency police station. Officers in this regard have already been received and will be considered.

Mr Y M MAKDA Mr Chairman, arising from the hon the Minister's reply, when does he expect the feasibility study for the Lenasia South police station to be completed?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Chairman, unfortunately I do not have a date, but I shall ask the Efficiency Services to give the matter priority. I shall inform the hon member of the date on which this study will be completed.

Mr D K PADIACHEY Mr Chairman, further arising from the hon the Minister's answer, last year the hon the Minister said in the House that a feasibility study would be carried out in Lenasia South. Was that done?

The MINISTER Mr Chairman I am unable to furnish this information off the cuff but I shall investigate the matter and inform the hon member as soon as possible.

## Bench appointment of non-Whites

\*3 MR M F CASSIM asked the Minister of Justice

- (1) Whether consideration is being given to the appointment to the Bench of senior members of the Bar who are not White, if not, why not, if so, when are such appointments expected to be made,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

D78E

## The DEPUTY MINISTER OF JUSTICE

(1) and (2)

As already stated by me on various occasions it is our policy and we are committed to appoint members of all communities irrespective of race, colour or creed to the Bench to serve justice everywhere in the Republic.

The State President may in terms of section 10(1)(a) of the Supreme Court Act, 1959 (Act 59 of 1959) appoint fit and proper persons as judges of the Supreme Court of South Africa.

I do not deem it in the interest of the administration of justice to discuss publicly the steps we have already taken to secure appointments to the Bench in the spirit of the question. This may very well defeat the good intentions of the hon member. However, I am prepared to discuss the issue privately with the hon member. Suffice it to say that I am optimistic that progress is being made.

Mr S PACHAI Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, and in view of the fact that he says it is the policy of the Government to appoint such members to the Bench, can he say why it has not been possible to implement this policy for all these years?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF JUSTICE Mr Chairman, judges are appointed from the ranks of senior counsel. There are not that many senior counsel of colour available, and it also depends on them to accept the appointments.

This is a sensitive matter. Normally, by convention and in terms of the Constitution, the appointment of judges is discussed only upon a motion. That is why the hon the Minister of Justice did not deem it in the public interest to discuss specific cases.

## Driving schools drivers' licences

\*4 MR N SINGH asked the Minister of Transport

- (1) Whether he intends granting licences to driving schools to test learner drivers and issue drivers' licences, if not, why not, if so,
- (2) whether this matter has been investigated, if so (a) by whom and (b) on whose request,
- (3) whether he intends taking any action in regard to the large number of unlicensed drivers on South African roads, if not, why not, if so (a) what action and (b) when?

D79E

## The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT

- (1) No, not at this stage. The reason for this is that it would not be appropriate to introduce numerous new testing and issuing authorities to the drivers' licensing system before the present upgrading of standards, the rationalisation of procedures and the prevention of fraud have been completed.
- (2) and (3) Fall away.

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Firstly, Mr Chairman, arising out of the reply of the hon the Minister is he aware of the fact that the failure rate in respect of those who apply and write the learners' examination is quite high? Secondly, does he know that the waiting period before a date is obtained for a test is quite unreasonably long, which affects the futures of job-seekers? Thirdly, is there a quota system as far as passing people is concerned? Fourthly, will the hon the Minister consider regionalising this and allowing schools, for example, to be used after hours as facilities for those who want to study for learners' licences?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT Mr Chairman, the hon the Leader of the Official Opposi-

HOUSE OF DELEGATES



These two revellers forgot about the racial barriers in this country and got into the spirit of a different South Africa at Moretele Park in Mamelodi at the weekend. This was a special event - the reunion concert of Malombo Jazzmen Phillip Tabane, Julian Bahula and Abe Cindi - which also honoured political activist Solomon Mahlangu.

# SAP chief can appeal - judge

SOUTH African Police forensic chief Lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling's application for leave to appeal against a finding that he supplied poison for political assassinations partially succeeded yesterday

Rand Supreme Court judge Mr Justice JC Kriegler ruled that Neethling could appeal against the finding of his failed defamation suit against the *Weekly Mail*, but not against the finding in a similar failed defamation suit against *Vrye Weekblad* newspaper

Kriegler said there was no reasonable chance the higher Appeal Court would rule differently where *Vrye Weekblad* was concerned

He said he had to accept rebel former police captain Dirk Coetzee's evidence that he had visited Neethling at his home and office to collect poison, as was reported by *Vrye Weekblad*

In view of this, the fact that Neethling had denied knowledge of Coetzee's very

existence was damning

*Weekly Mail's* report that Neethling had involved himself in spiking bottles of alcohol with poison and then sent them indiscriminately to ANC members in Maputo had, however, not been conclusively proved

## Defamation suit

It was in view of this that the Appeal Court might rule differently in the defamation suit aimed at *Weekly Mail*

*Vrye Weekblad* editor Max du Preez, commenting on the judgment afterwards, expressed satisfaction that Neethling would be burdened with nine-tenths of the costs of the application in terms of Kriegler's ruling.

Effectively, this meant that Neethling would have to foot the bill for all of *Vrye Weekblad's* costs in the original defamation suit

This amounted to more than R1 million, Du Preez said - *Sapa*

# Snub for Azapo

THE British Government has refused to grant funds to the Azanian Peoples Organisation this year, and Azapo officials yesterday accused it of "doling out funds to political organisations in a sectarian manner"

Azapo's publicity secretary Mr Strini Moodley told a Press conference in Durban they had been turned down by the British Government because they were not prepared to "wheel and deal" with State President FW de Klerk and had not renounced the armed struggle

"The British Government claims it supports Inkatha and the ANC because these organisations are speaking to De Klerk and they have renounced violence," he said

"However, both these organisations are primarily responsible for the deaths of thousands of innocent black people in townships countrywide

"It seems to us the British Government is prepared to give money to organisations that are responsible for black people's deaths" - *Sapa*

Click: the ...

Gunshot wounds

(by Police — 4)  
(by public — 5)

Alleged assault

(before arrest — by public 2)  
(after arrest — by fellow prisoners 4)  
(after arrest — by Police 6)

Head injuries

(by public before arrest 4)  
(by fellow prisoners after arrest 2)

(2) Yes

(3) Yes, in respect of assaults on the deceased

(a) None

(b) In three of the four deaths due to gunshot wounds, the Police acted in accordance with section 49 of the Criminal Procedure Act, 1977 (Act 51 of 1977). The investigation of the inquest dockets has not yet been completed and will on conclusion thereof be submitted to the Attorneys-General

In the fourth instance, the court which held the inquest found that the Police acted lawfully and that no member was criminally liable for the death of the deceased

In respect of two of the six alleged assaults, three members of the Force were suspended from office and charged with murder. Their cases have not yet been finalised in court

In the other four instances of alleged assault, five members of the Force were suspended from office. The case dockets were investigated and submitted to the respective Attorneys-General for decisions as to whether to prosecute or not. The decisions are not yet known

**SAP members criminal offences**

\*5 Mr P R E DA GAMMA asked the Minister of Law and Order

Whether, during the latest specified 12-month period for which statistics are available, any members of the South African Police Force were charged with criminal offences, if so, how many such members were suspended from

duty during the course of investigations and proceedings?

251

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

Yes, 253 members were suspended during the period 1 March 1990 until 28 February 1991

**Riots in PE. State assistance**

\*6 Mr M A HENDRICKSE asked the Minister of National Health

(1) Whether the State has provided any financial or other assistance to persons who suffered material loss as a result of the riots which occurred in Port Elizabeth during August 1990, if not, why not, if so, what is the nature of the assistance provided. *Answered 10/4/91*

(2) whether she will make a statement on the matter?

C62E

**†THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH**

(1) No, the Board of the State President's Fund, established in terms of section 16 of the Fund-raising Act, 1978 (Act No 107 of 1978), can in terms of its objects only render financial assistance to victims of terrorism. After the matter was investigated, the Board resolved not to regard the incident as terrorism hence financial assistance could not be rendered

A temporary authority was subsequently issued by the Director of Fund-raising to the Port Elizabeth Northern Areas and Uitenhage Traders Re-establishment Fund to collect contributions from the public in order to assist the victims financially,

(2) no

**Schauderville: modern post office building**

\*7 Mr M A HENDRICKSE asked the Minister of Mineral and Energy Affairs and Public Enterprises

(1) Whether a modern post office building is to be erected in Schauderville Port Elizabeth, if not, why not, if so,

(2) whether a site for the new building has been acquired, if not, why not, if so, when

is it anticipated that building operations will (a) commence and (b) be completed,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter? C67E

†THE MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING (for the Minister of Public Enterprises and Economic Co-ordination)

(1) Yes, a new functional post office building in accordance with standing guidelines is envisaged

(2) Yes

(a) During July 1992 and

(b) July 1993

(3) No

**Natal MEC meeting**

\*8 Mr L T LANDERS asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

(1) Whether he has been informed of a meeting between Natal Coloured and Indian local affairs committee members and Black community councillors that was convened by the Natal Member of the Executive Committee responsible for local government and held in Pietermaritzburg in March 1991, if not, why not, if so,

(2) whether he or his Deputy Minister requested or gave instructions that this meeting be convened, if so, what was the purpose of the meeting,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter? C68E

†THE MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING *Answered 10/4/91*

(1) Yes

(2) Discussions regarding the necessity for holding of such meetings were held between the MECs responsible for local government matters in all provinces and Deputy Minister, Dr Delpont. However, the initiative with regard to such meetings was left to the discretion of the relevant MECs

The purpose of the meeting was to inform local affairs committee members and Councillors from Black local authorities of proposed legislation to give effect to the State President's speech on 1 February 1991 that interim measures for local government are to be introduced during this session of Parliament

(3) No

Mr L T LANDERS Mr Chairman, *Answered* from the hon the Minister's reply, is he aware that

†THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon member should ask for permission since this is a supplementary question and I therefore have to get the hon the Minister's permission

Mr L T LANDERS Sir, do I have your permission to pose a supplementary question to the hon the Minister?

†THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE The hon the Minister is prepared to take a question. The hon member may put his question

Mr L T LANDERS Mr Chairman, is the hon Minister aware that members attending this meeting complained that the hon MEC of Natal attempted to impose the local option on them, informing them that they had no choice but to accept this? Furthermore, is the hon the Minister aware that the hon MEC informed the meeting that if parties in Parliament did not accept local option in the proposed Bill that is to be tabled by him, the NP or the Government will take the same Bill and push it through the President's Council? *Answered 10/4/91*

†THE MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING No Mr Chairman, I am not aware of it. I did not attend the meeting. The hon member will be well aware of the fact that they did not keep a record of everything that was said. I have not seen anything like that. If the hon member wants to lodge a complaint he is quite welcome to do so. He must please let me have something in writing in this regard. I will immediately take it up

May I immediately say it is not the policy of this Government to force anything through. The hon member is well aware of that. In dealing with these matters we are still in the negotiating process. As a matter of fact, the proposed



# 87 deaths in police custody

1993 251 1200

Star 11/4/91

Some 87 people died in police custody in the 12 months ending February 28 this year, Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok said yesterday

Replying to a question from Patrick da Gama (LP Eersterus), Mr Vlok said three members of the SAP had been suspended from office and charged with murder in two cases of alleged assault which had led to the death of the persons in custody

## Suspended

"Their cases have not yet been finalised in court"

In four other instances of alleged assault, five members of the force had been suspended

"The case dockets were investigated and submitted to the respective attorney-general for decisions as to whether to prosecute or not

"The decisions are not yet known," he said

Four people had died from

inflicted by the police

In three of the cases, police had acted in accordance with section 49 of the Criminal Procedure Act

"The investigation of the inquest dockets has not been completed and will, on conclusion thereof, be submitted to the attorneys-general"

## Suicide

In the fourth instance, the court which held the inquest found that the police had acted lawfully and that no member was criminally liable for the death of the deceased

Of the 87 people who had died in police custody, 23 had committed suicide, four had died of alcohol poisoning, 27 of natural causes, five were murdered by fellow prisoners, one died from suffocation, nine as a result of gunshot wounds — four of which were allegedly inflicted by police, 12 from alleged assault — six of whom were alleged to have been assaulted by police, and six from head injuries — Sapa

## Vlok discloses 87 deaths in police custody

CAPE TOWN — Eighty-seven people died in police custody in the 12 months ending February 28 this year, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said yesterday

Replying to a question from Patrick da Gama (LP Eersterus) in the House of Representatives, Vlok said three members of the SA Police force had been suspended from office and charged with murder in two cases of alleged assault which had led to the deaths of persons in custody

In four other instances of alleged assault, five members of the force had been suspended. Dockets were still with attorneys-general

Four people died from gunshot wounds allegedly inflicted by police. In three of the cases police had acted in accordance with Section 49 of the Criminal Procedure Act

"The investigation of the inquest dockets has not been completed and will on conclusion be submitted to the attorneys-general," Vlok said

In the fourth instance, the court which held the inquest found the police had acted lawfully and that no member was criminally liable for the death of the deceased

Of the 87 people who had died in police custody, 23 had committed suicide, four had died of alcohol poisoning, 27 of natural causes, five were murdered by fellow prisoners, one died from suffocation, nine as a result of gunshot wounds (four of which were allegedly inflicted by police), 12 from alleged assault (six of whom were alleged to have been assaulted by police); and six from head injuries

Vlok said 253 SAP members had been suspended after being charged with criminal offences from March 1 1990 to February 28 this year —  
Sapa

# Claims of police role in violence

251

~~PTB~~

Sowetan 11/4/91

By ALINAH DUBE  
and Sapa

HIT squad or vigilante activities allegedly initiated by security forces had contributed to the violence between residents at the Brits township of Oukasie.

This is the finding of a Lawyers for Human Rights Commission of Inquiry. Their report was released yesterday.

The commission, appointed by the United Democratic Front in 1986, was headed by the LHR's national director, Mr Brian Currin.

It found that the State's forced removals policy was the major contributing factor to the violence and that the breakdown in the administration of law and order occurred when the courts were unable to address the conflict.

There were factions of people fighting against the proposed removals and those wanting to move to Lethlabile, according to the commis-

sion. Its recommendations are that

\* The Transvaal Provincial Administration be called upon to liaise with and consult Oukasie residents about the upgrading of the area.

\* The establishment of a working group consisting of Oukasie residents, the white community of Brits and industrialists,

## Complaints

\* Inter-personal relationships be established with the police to facilitate co-operation with the residents, and

\* Complaints and charges which were laid with the police be investigated thoroughly and quickly to enable the law to take its course.

There was no immediate reaction to the report from the police or the Department of Justice.

It was reported to the commission that the

security forces openly associated themselves with certain individual leaders, appearing to confirm rumours of bias.

"It was alleged that members of the SAP had approached a resident in an attempt to recruit him to their ranks.

"He was specifically requested to attack the homes of members of the Brits Action Committee," the report alleged.

He refused their alleged request.

In another affidavit, an Oukasie resident alleged he was hired by a certain member of the community to attack houses of Brits Action Committee members. The person assured him they had the support of the police.

One resident said a certain captain had told him that if he continued to support the resistance to the move, he would suffer the consequences.

"During or about this time his house was bombed, resulting in the death of his wife."

Leaders to meet...

# Nofemela testifies about Vlakplaas

251

By CARMEL RICKARD Durban <sup>w/mail</sup> 12/4-18/4/91  
DEATH row prisoner, Butana Almond Nofemela (32), whose allegations about police hit squads helped uncover the Civil Co-operation Bureau, has appeared in the Piet Retief inquest court.

Brought in leg irons from Pretoria Central under very tight security, he testified this week about operations at Vlakplaas secret police base outside Pretoria.

Former security policeman Nofemela has been sentenced to death for the murder of a Brits farmer. He was granted a stay of execution in October 1989.

Nofemela was testifying during the continuing inquest into the death of Durban man Surendra "Lenny" Naidoo and three Durban women, Makhosi Nyoka, Lindiwe Mthembu and June-Rose Cothoza, on June 8 1988.

All four were crossing into South Africa from Swaziland when the vehicle in which they were travelling was shot at by police under the command of Vlakplaas Major Eugene de Kock.

The evidence of De Kock is that the police believed the people in the vehicle were trained members of the African National Congress. The court has been told the group was met on the Swazi border by a police officer who posed as an ANC driver, and who was acting on orders from De Kock.

Not far from Piet Retief, the police had parked a police vehicle at the side of the road. The police driver allegedly stopped the car at the "road

block" and ran away. De Kock said when the police approached Naidoo's vehicle and ordered the occupants to get out, Naidoo fired at the police from inside the car. Police claimed they opened fire in defence, and killed all four occupants.

Lawyers acting for the families have disputed this version, claiming De Kock and the police with him intended to kill all those in the vehicle. They say De Kock had no intention of arresting the four and that they laid an ambush for the four, opening fire without justification.

Nofemela was brought from Pretoria to give evidence on an earlier statement he made about De Kock and the operation of his secret unit stationed at Vlakplaas.

Nofemela gave details of the operation at Vlakplaas and what his duties there had been.

He said while he was stationed at Vlakplaas he had met the then-Captain Dirk Coetzee whose evidence about police hit squads was also responsible for uncovering the CCB.

Nofemela also claimed he knew De Kock as a police officer who "specialised in destruction" and who was involved in, among other activities, stealing motor vehicles and kidnapping. Nofemela said De Kock did not believe in arresting suspects; he preferred to kill targets and then plant weapons on their bodies.

He also claimed there was no check on the movement of firearms at Vlakplaas and that weapons were issued and used without proper authorisation.

# Lothar Neethling's rise from nazi orphan to top SA police general

By PAT DEVEREAUX  
Weekend Argus  
Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — One-time blue-eyed boy of the Broederbond and selected nazi orphan lieutenant-General Lothar Neethling had his leave to appeal against the dismissal of his R1 million defamation case against Vrye Weekblad turned down this week.

It remains that a top police forensics expert provided poison to ex-police Captain Dirk Coetzee to murder ANC suspects and misled the court and the Harms Commission, it was heard in the Rand Supreme Court.

Meanwhile, amid calls for his dismissal as head of the police forensics department, fascinating details have emerged about his past.

General Neethling was one of 83 nazi war orphans brought to this country by the Dietse Kinderfonds (DFK), a project headed by promi-

nent Broederbond members many of whom were pro-nazi Ossewabrandwag and Nationalist Party members in 1948.

The original plan of the DFK was to bring out 10 000 German orphans — "out of the ashes of the crushed thousand-year Reich of Adolf Hitler".

The Smuts government would allow only 100 orphans to be brought to South Africa. In 1947 well-known businessman and nazi-sympathiser Mr Schalk Botha, the secretary of the DKF, went to Germany accompanied by Dr Vera Buhrman. Advertisements were placed in German Protestant Church newspapers for 500 orphans.

Among those recommended to the DKF team as "exceptionally intelligent children" were Lothar Paul Teitz, 13, his younger brother Siegfried Werner Teitz, 11, and sister Edith Katherina Teitz, 9.

Believed to come from a nazi family, the three orphans were raised in

the northern German town of Waltersdorf.

In 1948 only 83 children arrived in Cape Town aboard the Winchester Castle.

## Symbolic bond

The Teitz children went to separate families. Lothar was chosen by Dr J C Neethling — a member of the Ossewabrandwag interned during World War 2 as a nazi sympathiser. He had also played a key role in organising the DKF.

One of the 1948 orphans, Mr Werner van der Merwe, has written a book titled 'Vir 'n 'Blanke Volk': Die

verhaal van die Duitse Weeskinders van 1948. Much of the information in this article is obtained from this book.

He claims that the young Lothar Teitz (who took the name Neethling) was "almost obsessed with showing the Afrikaner children he was better" and he excelled at Pretoria's Afrikaans High School. He also won the hearts of the Afrikaners by playing rugby.

Lothar Neethling epitomised the goals of the DKV when at 24 he described himself in an interview with Die Vaderland in 1959 as a "full-blooded Afrikaner".

D/CM/6/13/4/91

251

## ANC and police getting on better than ever before, say top officials

Weekend Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — Although the government was forced this week to declare three East Rand townships unrest areas as violence spread, relations between the ANC and the police had never been better, top officials of both groups said this week

The police and ANC "quick reaction liaison network" consisting of 96 police officers and 29 ANC contact people — set up in terms of the Groote Schuur Minute to defuse conflict situations — was very effective although there had been hitches, said Ministry of Law and Order spokesman Colonel Steve van Rooyen.

Umkhonto We Sizwe chief Mr Chris Hanu praised the police for "behaving well" and said they should remain in Katlehong as "it was the government's duty to keep the peace".

Colonel Van Rooyen said that the police and the ANC had combined efforts to resolve the spreading violence and that "the liaison network was working well at a grassroots level"

### Frequent contact

He said although the police and ANC representatives did not have set meetings they contacted each other frequently when crises arose

He added that in Port Elizabeth the Deputy Minister of Law and Order, Mr Johan Scheepers, had lunched with community, political and religious leaders last month in an attempt to improve relations

"Meetings are happening at all levels — last week top police officials including Minister Adriaan Vlok met Mr Walter Sisulu, Mr Joe Slovo and others in Pretoria"

He said talks between representatives centred on situations such as rallies or marches as well as township violence

Colonel Van Rooyen admitted that police tactics had altered "Now we watch and wait and discuss potential problems," he said.

He said a problem was that there were too few ANC representatives involved.

been created today against this Government and the entire negotiating process? If this Government does nothing about it whilst two hon Ministers could do something about it, we must write off the negotiating process!

\*The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING Mr Speaker, hon members will really understand when I say that I was completely taken aback by the hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe's reaction to the effect that they had compassion and that we were doing nothing for the squatters, etc I was completely taken aback! [Interjections] The hon member asked me whether I had ever been in a squatter camp I asked the hon member for Kuruman that very same question and he chose not to answer me [Interjections] I shall give the hon member an answer I have been in several—not 10, but 30 or 40—in the time I have been Minister [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! The hon member for Hercules must contain himself The hon the Minister may proceed

\*The MINISTER We know what is going on, but what is that side of the House's solution to squatting, with this great compassion which they have spoken about here? They want to flatten people's houses and chase them back where they came from [Interjections] That is the wonderful compassion we can expect from those hon members Then that hon member has the gall to take us on this side of the House to task about compassion! I really think it is a bit much for him to have the guts to say such a thing in this House! He heard the people laughing at him [Interjections] He accused me of flippancy, we thought that hon member was making a little joke when he told us that [Interjections]

As for the hon member for Claremont, I shall look into the position at Sir Lowry's Pass It is not our policy to chase people around indiscriminately [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! No, I am not prepared to allow the hon member for Hercules to give a running commentary [Interjections] The hon the Minister may proceed

\*The MINISTER We shall look at the situation and I shall immediately look into the matter to see whether we can find an answer to it How-

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

ever, there is something else we must be frank with one another about [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! The hon member for Hercules must leave the Chamber! [Interjections]

[Whereupon the hon member withdrew from the Chamber]

The ACTING SPEAKER Order! [Interjections] Order! The hon the Minister may proceed

\*The MINISTER Mr Speaker, we cannot allow squatting and the unlawful occupation of land to be used for political objectives Where people deserve compassion, they must be given compassion, but people must not be mobilised to make political statements where this is not the case

\*Mr J H HOON Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister said today that no committee had been appointed to conduct a scientific investigation into this tremendous problem that is threatening South Africa [Interjections] Piet Muller recently wrote the following in *Rapport*

Plakkery en verstedeliking is winning besig om Suid-Afrika se dringendste maatskaplike probleem te word, en nog is daar geen teken van 'n gekoördineerde beleid vir die vestiging van die nuwe stedelinge nie

There is no sign whatsoever!

That was on 24 February 1991, after the organisation had ceased its activities At this moment there is no sign of a co-ordinated policy to address this squatter problem There is no sign of it

The newspaper went on to say that this looked like a panic solution and that developers were already warning that this could prove in the near future to have been a serious and expensive mistake The Government is implementing panic solutions in regard to squatting

The hon the Minister spoke about people coming from back yards, but Blacks are streaming from the homelands into the Western Cape at a rate of—*Die Burger* said this—26 000 per month *Die Burger* reported in July 1990 that a further 20 million Blacks would come to our cities during the next 20 years The most squalid conditions are prevailing [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*Mr J H HOON The most squalid security and health conditions are prevailing in these squatter camps In this way social problems arise What I find strange, however, is that this hon Minister approaches this very serious problem in South Africa with the greatest flippancy [Time expired]

\*Mr HDK VANDER MERWE Mr Speaker, I want to tell the hon the Minister that he must remember that one must reap what one has sown The NP is creating a situation in South Africa that cries out against every meaning of Christian justice I want to tell the hon the Minister that not one of these squatters comes from a poorer living environment than the one in which they are now living I also want to tell him that both we and the DP want to warn him that with all the problems it is creating for South Africa, the NP is going to leave South Africa with a next generation that will have all the elements of a society that is poorer than the most primitive society I know of

\*The STATE PRESIDENT What are you going to do with the squatters?

\*Mr H D K VANDER MERWE When we come to power, we shall at least put a stop to what is happening

The hon the State President grew up in a house which his father paid for with apartheid money He grew fat on apartheid money [Interjections]

The STATE PRESIDENT [Inaudible]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*Mr HDK VANDER MERWE I want to tell the hon the State President that he is chiefly responsible for the squalid conditions that are prevailing in South Africa today He is laughing about this He is like Gen Smuts, who laughed at Adv Mentz in 1948 [Time expired]

\*The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING Mr Speaker, the hon member for Kuruman admitted by his silence that he had never been in a squatter camp [Interjections]

He said there was no sign of our doing anything about squatting We have reporting points throughout the country Last year we spent approximately R600 million on the purchase of land and the development of erven Before the end of this year we are going to provide an

additional 100 000 serviced sites for people to live on The hon member said we were doing nothing about this I think it is scandalous for the hon member to say such a thing

The hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe said we had created a situation here which conflicted with Christian justice because people were moving from a better milieu to a poorer one Has the hon member asked himself why people do this? Why do people do this? [Interjections] It is because they are hungry and they are looking for work [Interjections] That is why they are coming from the rural areas to the urban areas, in order to seek work [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! There are so many hon members speaking at once that I cannot hear the hon the Minister The hon the Minister may proceed

\*The MINISTER It is a total recognition of the urbanisation problem that people should move from a better house and come and squat, because they are seeking food and employment Does the hon member not understand that? [Interjections] That is why influx control does not work for hungry people It does not work [Time expired]

Debate concluded

#### Carrying of dangerous weapons

2 Mr J H MOMBORG to ask the Minister of Law and Order

Whether he intends to ban the carrying of all dangerous weapons in public, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant particulars?

16/4/91 8800E INT

\*The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Speaker, in many countries of the world the possession of weapons is a sensitive and sometimes highly emotional matter It is no different in South Africa It is part of our history and must be recognised as such and must therefore be dealt with circumspectly A dangerous weapon is defined in section 1 of the Dangerous Weapons Act, 1968, as any object, other than a firearm, which is likely to cause serious bodily injury if it were used to commit an assault

In terms of section 2(1) a general statutory prohibition already exists in respect of the possession of any dangerous weapon unless a person is able to prove that he at no time had any

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

intention of using such weapon for any unlawful purpose. Over the years the SA Police have experienced problems with the interpretation and implementation of this section. This continued until the Supreme Court laid down certain guidelines in 1976. In the case *State v Magwaza and Others*, 1976, Mr Justice Fannin, with the concurrence of Mr Justice Diddcott, ruled *inter alia* as follows, and I quote:

Now the magistrate's words are, I think, open to criticism in several respects. First he erroneously says that possession of the exhibit—a clasp-knife with a 90mm-long blade—was an offence. That is wrong. It is not an offence to possess a dangerous weapon if the possessor has no intention of using it for an unlawful purpose and never had any such intention.

Certain quotations on page 285H and 286H are also important, and I shall quote again:

Now, the magistrate has told us in his memorandum, and it is indeed notorious, that in the area where these accused live, citizens are in daily fear of attack in the street, at bus shelters and in buses and trains. It would not be surprising therefore if perfectly respectable people carry weapons of various sorts, dangerous or otherwise, for self-protection. The legislature obviously appreciated this when it left it open for an accused to prove, on a balance of probabilities, that he had at no time any intention of using a dangerous weapon possessed by him for any unlawful purpose. An allegation by the accused that he was carrying the weapon found in his possession for self-defence is therefore one which is not inherently improbable, and which, in certain circumstances, is indeed probable.

The courts have repeatedly found that the above-mentioned definition of a dangerous weapon knows no limits. The Appeal Court made it clear that the definition of a dangerous weapon is considerably wide and problematic in respect of its interpretation in practice. It is quite correctly emphasised in the case *State v Mkhwazi* 1976(1) that

Every case must inevitably depend on its own circumstances.

If the definition is applied literally, it means in effect that every person in the Republic is in possession of various dangerous weapons. In this way the court has for example found that a stone, a brick, boiling water, the heel of a shoe, the

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

trowel of a bricklayer, a pick handle, a broomstick, a bicycle chain, a table, a chair, a typewriter and a host of objects in daily use can literally be classified as dangerous weapons. [Time expired.]

Mr J H MOMBBERG: Mr Speaker, may I say right in the beginning that this interpellation is not aimed against any specific political party, but is a sincere attempt to try to stop the slaughter of thousands of people in our townships.

I have a high regard for the traditions of other people, but I do believe that if these traditions lead to the death of others, they should be stopped. The carrying in public of any weapon which could kill should be banned. We should ban any weapon, from the so-called innocent stick to a gun. The climate of violence does not allow us the luxury of differentiating between traditional and dangerous weapons. It is shocking to see what weapons are carried in public today. I also have sympathy with the SAP who must try to decide what are traditional and what are dangerous weapons.

On 31 August 1990 the hon the State President, in *Government Gazette* Proclamation No R 164, amended sections 115 and 117 of the Natal Code of Zulu Law. Before that it was an offence for anyone to carry assegais, axes, knobkerries, swords, sticks, sharpened iron, staffs or sharp-pointed sticks or other weapons to any feast, dance or any other gathering. By introducing section 117(a)(v), which reads:— (Unless he is able to prove that he had bona fide intentions to carry such dangerous weapons in accordance with traditional Zulu religion, custom or usages)

It legalised the carrying of dangerous weapons in public. I believe we in Parliament must show our concern for the indiscriminate slaughter of people by urging the Government to ban the carrying of all weapons in public.

If the carrying of imitation AK-47s could cause the death of people, they should be banned. If the carrying of traditional weapons causes the death of people, they should be banned. I also believe that the AWB's carrying of guns in public should be banned. I find the sight of a President's Councillor surrounded by armed AWBs in Krugersdorp last week a despicable act. [Interjections.] This interpellation is aimed at trying to get people to stop killing each other.

\*Mr P J GROENEWALD: Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister of Law and Order has still not replied to the interpellation on the Question Paper. The hon the Minister is not able to tell us whether he is going to take action or not. He furnished us with a number of quotations here:

In terms of the carrying of dangerous weapons the ANC has now begun to make an appeal to the Government to prohibit this, and now it is suddenly a matter of topical importance. One could almost ask whether the DP has also become the mouthpiece of the ANC in Parliament. [Interjections.] Now that it is a topical matter, the hon members are beginning to ask questions about it.

At present there is enough existing legislation, for example the Dangerous Weapons Act, which gives the hon the Minister sufficient powers to be able to act. In this way he may already prohibit the carrying of weapons and dangerous weapons at certain meetings. It is only logical that when the carrying of dangerous weapons is going to be an issue—that is, any objects other than firearms, as the hon the Minister quoted—the carrying of firearms will also be an issue. We must be careful, when we make certain announcements and adopt certain measures, not to deprive the law-abiding citizen, who is carrying his weapon on his person to protect himself and his property, of his rights. It is the criminal and the perpetrator of violence that pay no heed to certain measures. They do not care whether they are legally in possession of a weapon or not.

We come back to the violence. The reform plans of the NP Government are the cause of this violence. [Interjections.] Because they create certain expectations among the other peoples, and are unable to meet those expectations quickly enough. [Interjections.] That is why the CP says that if they want to address this violence, they must deal with the causes and not only the symptoms.

\*The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER: Mr Speaker, I should just like to complete my reply. Although section 2(2) of the Act in question empowers me, as the responsible Minister, to promulgate an additional prohibition in respect of the possession of dangerous weapons, I must of necessity take into consideration the existing interpretations in respect of the wide sphere of application of the concept of "dangerous weapons".

A country-wide unqualified prohibition as the hon member for Simon's Town requested, in respect of the possession of all dangerous weapons in public places in the Republic will, considered against the background of the objects of the Act and the tremendous purview of the concept of "dangerous weapons", as interpreted in the courts, be unreasonable and ultra vires. It will not be legally valid. Consequently the imposition of such a prohibition is not at present being envisaged owing to its juridical contentiousness. Experience indicates that murder is frequently committed by means of ordinary sharpened sticks, pieces of iron and stones. It is an impossible objective to clear all the residential areas of objects of this kind.

Although I would personally prefer that dangerous weapons should not be carried, I must emphasise that the answer to this problem lies primarily in a change of heart in people. [Interjections.]

In view of the seriousness of the situation, however, I have in the meantime consulted various organisations in an effort to get their co-operation. It has now been agreed that persons will in future no longer carry pangas, axes and so-called bush knives during protest marches and public meetings. Instructions in this connection have already been issued by the Commissioner of Police to all regional commissioners.

From the foregoing it is clear that the final solution does not lie in an absolute prohibition, but should rather be sought in a change in attitude towards one another among all South Africans.

I want to assure the hon member for Simon's Town that we are really in earnest with our approach to this matter, because we are concerned about people who are dying. The object of the Government in South Africa is that we want to cause politics to be engaged in in a peaceful and orderly manner. We want to persuade one another by means of the word and by means of reason, and not with the panga or the AK-47. [Time expired.]

\*Mr S S VAN DER MERWE: Mr Speaker, in this Parliament we have all adopted a standpoint in respect of the carrying of firearms at any public meetings and other public occasions. We have done so for two fundamental reasons, if I have interpreted the speeches of the hon the

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



Minister and hon members correctly Firstly, because it is dangerous and secondly, because doing so has an intimidatory effect on those attending such occasions and, more specifically, on those who are onlookers and who are not involved This standpoint is confirmed in legislation, and regulations in that connection have already been made

Consequently I find it difficult to accept that we should not adopt a similar standpoint in respect of other weapons which may also be dangerous and intimidatory, particularly to those who are observers When all is said and done, how do we tell members of the AWB that they may not have certain kinds of firearms on their person as traditional weapons on certain occasions, while we accord that privilege to certain Black groups It is a dilemma and all of us must concede this

We appreciate the traditional and emotional aspects of this issue, but the fact of the matter is that political leadership is necessary here In this regard I want to make a specific appeal to Chief Buthelezi, because he is an important leader in this country and he may perhaps be able to provide personal guidance in this connection, to discourage that practice However, we must also take steps on our part [Interjections] I want to express appreciation for the fact that the hon the Minister has already taken certain steps in this connection [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order\*

\*Mr S S VAN DER MERWE However, the hon the Minister must go further and make sure that the carrying and use of any form of dangerous weapon, or replica thereof, that can be intimidatory—I have a suspicion that in many cases this is intended to be intimidatory—and which is dangerous, should as far as possible be discouraged and prohibited in this country [Time expired]

Mr J H MOMBBERG Mr Speaker, I am disappointed that the hon the Minister does not see his way clear to implementing a total ban on weapons, but if this interpellation will help to make people aware of the need to save lives, I think we will have achieved something

I want to make an urgent appeal to the hon the State President to repeal Proclamation No R 164 of 1990, which will ban the carrying of traditional weapons by Zulus in Natal While I respect his traditions and culture I want to

longer being detained and why restrictions are no longer being imposed on people That is why people are able to hold meetings freely We who have to prohibit people from carrying weapons there, I must say this to hon members, have a practical problem, and this is the way I want to convey it to the hon member [Time expired] Debate concluded Hansard 16/4/91

QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

State President

Ministerial representatives

\*1 Mr F J LE ROUX asked the State President †

(a) What are the assignments and duties of Ministerial Representatives and (b) what are their total remuneration package and privileges?

B756E

†The STATE PRESIDENT

(a) Ministerial Representatives were appointed by the State President for the respective ministers' councils and for certain provinces in terms of section 28(1) of the Republic of South Africa Constitution Act, 1983 In terms of the provisions of section 28(2) of the Constitution, ministers of the respective ministers' councils assigned certain powers, functions or duties entrusted to them in terms of a law or otherwise, to the Ministerial Representatives These powers, functions or duties are exercised or performed on behalf of the minister concerned by such a ministerial representative

(b) (i) Remuneration

Salary	R94 470
Allowance	R26 049
Total	R120 510

(ii) According to their position in the hierarchy of political office-bearers, which is comparable to that of mem-

bers of executive committees, ministerial representatives also enjoy benefits in respect of housing, motor car financing, travelling, accident insurance and participation in the PARMED medical and scheme and the Pension Scheme for Members of Parliament and Political Office-bearers

†Mr F J LE ROUX Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the State President's reply, I would like to know whether these are *ad hoc* responsibilities with which such Ministerial Representatives are being entrusted Is there a set of commitments which they have to comply with, or are they responsible for a package?

†The STATE PRESIDENT Mr Speaker, Ministerial Representatives work under the auspices of Ministers' Councils and Ministers who are members of Ministers' Councils Speaking from experience I can tell the hon member that when I was Chairman of the Ministers' Council, all the Ministers in the Ministers' Council entrusted Ministerial Representatives with quite a few responsibilities

When provincial councils ceased to exist, a vacuum was created in the functions that were administered by Ministers' Councils, because there no longer were MECs or members of provincial councils who were present in the respective provinces on a full-time basis and who served the public directly When I was Chairman of the Ministers' Council in those days, it was our experience that Ministerial Representatives served a very useful purpose Because they could be there all the time, unlike hon members of Parliament who have to be absent for long periods, they did very important work on behalf of communities Furthermore, it was our experience that they rendered invaluable service in terms of the powers delegated to them

Ministers

Questions standing over from Tuesday, 9 April 1991

Fiscal drag, additional revenue  
\*10 Mr G C ENGEL asked the Minister of Finance Hansard 16/4/91  
Whether, during the latest specified two tax years for which information is available, the

- (2) (a) Formal announcements were made on 2 April 1990 by the Chairman of the South African Broadcasting Board that Radio Good Hope and Radio Good Hope Kontrei would be operating on split transmissions, with effect from that date

(b) In order to satisfy the needs of listeners of both the rural and metropolitan audiences in the Western Cape, market segmentation was done with adaptations of music format and presentation style for both audiences. As the name "Good Hope" on both transmitter networks created confusion to listeners, Radio Good Hope Kontrei was changed to Radio Kontrei during February 1991. This has simplified the identification between the two radio services.

(3) (a) and (b) Yes. Applications received have been referred to the Task Group investigating broadcasting in South and Southern Africa. The Task Group must report to the Cabinet by July 1991. All applicants have been assured of the confidentiality of their applications, seeing that this could be strategic and sensitive information to their competitors. The Task Group will, however, not award any broadcasting licences, but will make recommendations to Cabinet regarding an overall broadcasting policy.

Mr P G SOAL, Mr Speaker, arising out of the reply of the hon the Minister, could he tell us whether he and the Government are in favour of the setting up of local radio stations?

The MINISTER, Mr Speaker, the Government specially asked for an in-depth investigation. This has been carried out by the task group. How can we then express an opinion in this regard before we have even received a report that still has to be considered?

#### Thusano Foundation

\*7 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs *Answered 14/4/91*  
Whether the South African ambassador to Bophuthatswana communicated to his Department a request from the Government of

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Bophuthatswana that the Republic of South Africa participate in a commission of inquiry into the affairs of the Thusano Foundation, if so, (a) on what date and (b) what were the reasons given by the Government of Bophuthatswana for requesting this inquiry?  
*Answered 16/4/91*

B706E

#### The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

Yes,

(a) 15 December 1989

(b) South Africa made financial contributions to the Drought Relief Programme in Bophuthatswana, which later became known as the Thusano Foundation, from 1984 up to and including the 1989/90 financial year. President L. Mangupe of the Republic of Bophuthatswana received complaints and reports which reflected negatively on the administration of the Thusano Foundation and decided, after an internal board of inquiry had reported to him, to investigate the matter in more detail. As the funding of the Thusano Foundation came from both South Africa and Bophuthatswana, President Mangupe requested South Africa, through the Ambassador in Mmabatho, to participate in the commission of inquiry.

Mr P G SOAL, Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, is he aware that there had been a previous commission of inquiry into the affairs of the Thusano Foundation, which was organised or set up by the Republic of Bophuthatswana, and that apparently the findings of that commission were not acceptable, and that a further commission was therefore established under the chairmanship of Mr Henne van der Walt?

The MINISTER, Mr Speaker, I am aware of the Van der Walt Commission. At that stage we were requested to participate, and we nominated one or two members from the Department of Foreign Affairs, and subsequently the Supreme Court in that country decided that the Thusano Foundation should be liquidated. So, everything in which we participated, and everything that took place subsequent to the commission of inquiry of which Mr Van der Walt was the chairman, took place completely in terms of normal procedures.

#### Certain warrant officer: racist remark

\*8 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether he or the South African Police has taken any action as a result of a case in which a certain warrant officer, whose name has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, was convicted for referring to another person in a racist manner, if not, why not, if so, what action,

(2) (a) what is the name of the warrant officer and (b) on what charge was he so convicted?

B710E

#### The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) No, the warrant officer was not found guilty. The Attorney General refused to institute any prosecution in the matter.

As a civil claim is pending in this matter, and has not yet been finalised, I do not deem it advisable to furnish any further particulars in this regard at this stage.

(2) (a) The name which the hon member furnished  
(b) Falls away

#### Firms of attorneys, SAP interests

\*9 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order

Whether the South African Police commissioned any firms of attorneys, in addition to or in place of the State Attorney, to represent its interests for the duration of the Harms Commission of Inquiry in 1990, if so, what (a) are the names of the attorneys concerned and (b) total amount had been charged in fees by these attorneys as at the latest specified date for which information is available?

B741E

#### The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

Yes

(a) It was essential to appoint two legal teams as a potential clash of interest could have arisen between a member or members of the Force and the Police Force. In conjunction with the State Attorney, numerous lawyers were considered and Mr C

Kruger of the firm Getz, Behr and Mendel Cohen Incorporated was instructed to act on behalf of the South African Police. The firm's fees were submitted to the Law Society of the Transvaal. They determined a reasonable and just fee.

(b) R226 021,00

†Adv C D DE JAGER, Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, is he aware that the said Mr C Kruger is Gen Basie Smits's son-in-law, and does this commissioning of a relative meet with his approval?

†The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER, Mr Speaker, I am not at all aware of that. This is the first time I have heard about it. Secondly, as I indicated to the hon member, a number of legal firms were considered in co-operation with the State Attorney, whose guidance we follow in this regard, and in the end this firm and the person who acted in this regard were decided upon.

†Adv C D DE JAGER, Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, is he saying that the State Attorney approved those fees or agreement?

†The MINISTER, Mr Speaker, the firm was appointed after consultation with the State Attorney. As I stated very clearly in my reply, those fees were then submitted to the Transvaal Law Society. They determined a reasonable fee and that is the amount which is under discussion.

Mr R V CARLISLE, Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, since he has now on two occasions made available information with regard to the Harms Commission may I ask him whether he intends to answer similar questions of mine, which have been outstanding for a year or so, with respect to the Methodist Church versus the South African Police?

The MINISTER, Mr Speaker, may I ask the hon member whether these questions are on the Question Paper?

Mr R V CARLISLE, Four times!

The MINISTER, Mr Speaker, I would like to know where they are. I will reply to them if they are on the Question Paper.

Mr R V CARLISLE, I am looking forward to that.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

# Most policemen don't trust govt, riot member tells BBC

Own Correspondent

90 per cent of African policemen do not trust the government, claims a BBC riot police documentary to be aired here tomorrow.

## Children

Geoff MacMaster also says that 25 people were killed in South Africa — apart from his activities during service in the South African Army in Swaziland, which fought Swaziland in 1976.

## ANC government

“Ninety-nine per cent of policemen are honest opinion, would say the same. They are worried about what is going to happen to them if an ANC government takes over — and I can tell you there is only one way. You as a policeman, you were the oppressor, you were the over-abusive you were the over-reactive, you were everything

shows photographs of his time up there and the people killed in the bush. “You know what life’s all about when you come down from that place, how absolutely f— worthless life was. Probably it’s not nice taking the life of somebody, I mean no guy in his right mental capacity can shoot and not give a s— about it, but if it’s your life or his, that’s the way it works.”

## Ruin

Sergeant Paul Gibson speaks of how the events of the past year have turned their world upside-down. “Over the years we’ve been filled with the idea that the ANC are terrorists. Now, all of a sudden, we’ve got to accept them as colleagues, which I find, myself, very bad. I mean, I won’t accept it.”

## Loyalty

Although their pay was increased recently, Lambert asks “Will that be enough to ensure loyalty?”

“The job of riot policemen and policewomen is to do it as children of God.”

251

# Raw fear among Children of God in the

Star 17/4/91.

251

"Children of God", a television documentary to be screened in Britain tonight, measures the fear for the future among many South African policemen. By GARNER THOMSON.

**T**HE MAJORITY of South African policemen are anxious about the future, trying to resist change, and are still convinced of white supremacy, claims a new television documentary, "Children of God", to be broadcast in the UK tonight.

The film, produced by Stephen Lambert for BBC-1's "Inside Story", takes its name from the SAP preacher who describes the force as having been "called on by God to maintain His law and His order". It features a number of serving officers — including Colonel Chris Loedloff, who authorised the notorious "Trojan Horse" operation six years ago. Most officers

fear a climate of revenge if the ANC comes to power. Colonel Loedloff sums up his colleague's disquiet. "Everyone has certain reservations, and I have one for certain and that is I'm not prepared to serve under a communist government. And I think I can speak on behalf of most of my colleagues if I say that

"But we are committed to go all the way with the Government in this new South Africa. And we have proved that by being prepared to lean over backwards, to discuss, to talk to people," the colonel says.

"Children of God" is the first film made inside South Africa's 80 000-strong police force. The story of the Cape Riot Unit at a time when Khayelitsha had been declared an unrest area, it presents an unsettling picture of a South Africa whose future is largely dependent on how "those inside the yellow riot Casspurs interpret the changing rules."

Judging by some of the interviews, the future is bleak. One policeman, Sergeant Herbie Johnson, believes black people have become lazy, like animals in the wild who come to rely on being hand-fed. Nor are they suited for leadership. He says "They don't have the understanding to rule. It's been proved throughout Africa, wherever they have got independence and taken over the reins of the country, the country's gone to wrack and ruin

due to the fact that they don't have the expertise to run a country".

A Sergeant Gibson says the changes are hard to accept. "Over the years we've been drilled with 'The ANC are terrorists, and this and this and this' — and now all of a sudden, now we've got to accept them, as cadres, colleagues, which I find very hard to accept. I mean I won't accept," he says.

But if white policemen are wary of black civilians and politicians, many of the force's black special constables are depicted either as hated by their own people and terrorising their neighbourhoods, or suffering discrimination by white colleagues.

One says "They (the white policemen) treat us like dogs. We're not dogs, we're people

We shouldn't be mucked about. We're not prisoners. I no longer care for them. I'm only here because I don't have another job. I don't care if that's put on TV."

The prospect of majority rule is greeted with horror by most of the white policemen. Former Koevoet officer Sergeant Geoff MacMaster adds "It seems as though the Government is giving in to them. We're playing into their hands, and I wouldn't be surprised — I wouldn't even give it a year before the ANC's gonna take over the country. Because once again we've been bullshitted. I've got no trust in my Parliament at the moment, absolutely none

Yellow Casspurs

previous investigating officer would proceed with his investigation of the case

**Leader of LPSA alleged assassination plot**

\*2. Mr P A C HENDRICKSE asked the Minister of Law and Order (251)

(1) Whether he or the South African Police has received any information on an alleged assassination plot against the leader of the Labour Party of South Africa, if so, what are the details of this plot,

(2) whether the matter has been investigated, if not, why not, if so, with what result,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter? (1741/11)

CS4E

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes, that the hon leader of the Labour Party of South Africa and his family would be obliterated by a parcel bomb

(2) Yes, it was found that the informer is a swindler and that the information about the mentioned plot, as in various other instances, was a fabrication

He has since been found guilty on seven charges of theft and fraud and sentenced to seven years' imprisonment

(3) Yes, I would like to give hon members the assurance that the security of Members of Parliament receives high priority from the South African Police. Any allegation which may threaten the security of members will always be investigated with a view to tracing the accused and bringing them to justice

†Mr S D FISHER Mr Chairman, may I ask the hon the Deputy Minister a supplementary question?

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Is the hon the Deputy Minister prepared to answer a question?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Yes, Mr Chairman

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon the Deputy Minister is prepared to answer a question

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

†Mr S D FISHER Mr Chairman, the hon the Deputy Minister mentioned that all possible arrangements were being made for the protection of members of Parliament. Half of these hon members do not even have guard services. The other half do have guard services from midnight till four o'clock in the morning

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon member must put the question only. I cannot allow a discussion

†Mr S D FISHER I am sorry, Mr Chairman. I just want to ask the hon the Deputy Minister what supervision is being exercised over the guards who have to protect us

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Chairman, if there is any problem with any guard service which is being rendered, the hon member is more than welcome to discuss the matter with me personally. He can do so today or on any day which suits him. (251)

If I am correct, a week or two ago a question relating to the protection of MPs was also asked in this House and the Department's policy was set out clearly. That service is being provided to a certain number of MPs, including hon members of this House, on a 24-hour basis. If there are any complaints about the normal protection of MPs, I would like to hear about them

Mr P A C HENDRICKSE Mr Chairman, may I ask the hon the Deputy Minister a question?

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Is the hon the Deputy Minister prepared to answer a question?

The DEPUTY MINISTER Yes, Mr Chairman

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon the Deputy Minister is prepared to answer a question

Mr P A C HENDRICKSE Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, is it the policy or the practice of the SA Police to, when they are given information such as that which my question implies, come back to the person who has laid the complaint?

The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Chairman, if the hon member wants to discuss the contents of this particular case with me he is most welcome to do so. I am available to discuss the whole issue with him, as well as the investigation that the police

launched in connection with this particular complaint

Mr P A C HENDRICKSE Mr Chairman, my question is whether it is the policy or the practice of the police to go back to the person who laid the complaint. In this case the hon the leader of the LPSA brought this to the attention of the SA Police, but to date no information has been received from the police. Not all members of the public have the privilege of asking the hon the Minister questions

The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Chairman, if the hon member has not yet received a reply from the police that is wrong. A reply should have been communicated to him after the investigation had been completed and I shall see to it that he will get a reply soon

†Mr I J KRUGER Mr Chairman, may I put a supplementary question to the hon the Deputy Minister?

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Is the hon the Deputy Minister prepared to answer a question?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Yes, Mr Chairman

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon the Deputy Minister is prepared to answer a question

†Mr I J KRUGER Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, was it a casual informant who gave the police the information?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Chairman, this matter was investigated on the instructions of the hon the Minister of Law and Order in consequence of a matter which had been raised with the hon the Minister himself. It is not apparent from the documents which are now at my disposal who lodged the complaint personally with the Minister. I do not want to deduce that the hon leader personally discussed the matter with the hon the Minister, but in view of the existing good relations, I would presume that that was probably the case

I just want to reiterate that if the complaint first originated from that source, I shall see to it that the hon leader gets a reply. I doubt if this matter was investigated merely on the strength of

certain particulars revealed by an anonymous informant

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Does the hon member wish to put a question?

†Mr S SIMMONS Yes, Mr Chairman

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! I first want to ask the hon the Deputy Minister whether he will answer another question

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Yes, Mr Chairman

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Yes, the hon the Deputy Minister is prepared to answer another question. The hon member may continue

†Mr S SIMMONS Mr Chairman, I want to ask the hon the Deputy Minister if it is a standing rule that all members of Parliament must have a night-watchman. If so, from what time are their homes guarded at night, because in my case this is not done regularly. The men arrive very late. Recently my night-watchman was shot. I mention this only to point out the danger

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon member must realise that this is a totally different question. The hon member only has to ask 'Arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply...' The hon member himself can put a question such as the one put by the hon member for Mitchells Plain. Order! The hon member may continue

†Mr S SIMMONS Mr Chairman arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply to the hon member for Mitchells Plain, I just want to enquire whether the homes of all members of Parliament are in fact protected. If so, at what times is this done, because in my case the night-watchman was attacked

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! I am going to allow it, but I really do not think that this is being fair to the hon the Deputy Minister. I am certain he did not prepare himself for this question, he prepared himself for Question 2 specifically. I will, however, allow the hon the Deputy Minister to answer the question. I shall then give the hon member for Addo an opportunity

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Chairman, on a previous occasion the question was put in virtu-

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

all the same words, and has therefore already been fully reported in Hansard. However, for the hon member's information I just want to add that any member who requires better protection than what he is getting at present, must feel free to get in touch with me or with the Department about this matter. It would not be in the interests of hon members to disclose how many of them receive protection and on what basis.

Mr P A C HENDRICKSE: Mr Chairman, may I ask a further question? (251)

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE: Order! Is the hon the Deputy Minister prepared to reply?

The DEPUTY MINISTER: Yes, Mr Chairman.

Mr P A C HENDRICKSE: Mr Chairman, further arising from the reply of the hon the Deputy Minister I would like to come back to the question on the Order Paper. Is the hon the Deputy Minister aware of the fact that the person who provided this information to the hon the leader of the LPSA was able to mention dates and places? A photograph appeared in a Police 'wanted' advertisement in the *Cape Times*, giving the name of a police officer and a telephone number where members of the public with information could contact him. I would like to know if the hon the Deputy Minister is aware of the fact that up to this day the hon the leader of the LPSA has not received a reply from that particular office. Hansard 17/4/91

The DEPUTY MINISTER: Mr Chairman, I have answered the last part of the question about the reply to the hon the leader of the LPSA. Regarding the first part of the question, I have already mentioned that this person/informer is a swindler and that the information about an alleged plot, as in various other instances, was a fabrication.

**Shooting incident in Beaufort West**

\*3 Mr A ESSOP asked the Minister of Law and Order + Hansard 17/4/91 (251)

- (1) Whether in December 1990 a member of the South African Police, whose name has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, was involved in a shooting incident in Beaufort West in which a member of the South African Defence Force was fatally injured, if so, (a) what were the circumstances surrounding this incident and (b)

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

- (2) what are the names of the persons involved,
- (2) whether he has taken any action in respect of this policeman, if not, why not, if so, what action,
- (3) whether this policeman is still in the service of the Police, if so, why,
- (4) whether any further action is being contemplated against this policeman, if not, why not, if so, what steps?

C56E

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) Yes

Hansard 17/4/91 (251)

- (a) A criminal charge of murder is still being investigated. Once the investigation has been concluded, the case docket will be referred to the Attorney-General for a decision regarding prosecution, or not. The matter is thus *sub judice* and I can at this stage unfortunately not make available any further information regarding the incident.

- (b) I do not regard it to be in the interests of the member of the South African Police to furnish the particulars.

- (2) No, because the investigation has not yet reached such a stage that a final decision can be taken.

- (3) Yes, because the available evidence does not justify the suspension of his services.

- (4) After conclusion of the legal process, further steps will be considered against the member.

†Mr A ESSOP: Mr Chairman, may I ask a supplementary question?

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE: Order! The hon the Deputy Minister of Education and Culture must please be careful of the line [Interjections.]

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE: Mr Chairman, I shall quickly slip by before the line comes into existence.

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE: Order! That is fine thank you. Is the hon the Deputy

Minister of Law and Order willing to reply to another supplementary question?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER: Yes, Mr Chairman.

†Mr A ESSOP: Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, why was the policeman not temporarily relieved of his duties, as a

criminal complaint of attempted murder against him is being investigated?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER: Mr Chairman, the answer is simply that as soon as the Attorney-General comes to a decision in this case, a decision will immediately be made on the matter [Interjections.]

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

GMT 11:45  
y, April 17 1991 5

# Vlok in riot squad scrutiny

## Political Staff

THE role of the riot squad in the Hout Bay squatter controversy would be investigated by the police, the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, said last night.

He said this at a press conference after Mr Colin Eglin, DP Sea Point, whose constituency includes Hout Bay, had strongly criticised the riot police for their role.

Mr Eglin said the local police in Hout Bay had played a credible role.

However, this could not be said about the riot police, who had moved in with teargas.

## Minister quizzed

Crime prevention was important but the creation of a relationship of confidence between the police and the community would enhance the climate in which discussion and agreement could take place, Mr Eglin said during the debate on the housing and works budget in the House of Assembly.

Mr Vlok was later asked why the riot squad had entered the Hout Bay squatter crisis when the community was satisfied with local police actions.

He replied "I have no information at this stage but I will investigate the matter."

## 'No Natal probe'

LAW and Order Minister Mr Adriaan Vlok has denied that a senior officer had been appointed to investigate complaints of alleged police collusion with certain political groups in Natal.

cap. Tris 17/4/91 (251)

Cape Times, Wednesday

# Police to scrutinise BBC video

By CHRIS BATEMAN

THE ministry of law and order is to try and obtain a copy of the BBC documentary "Children of God" in which some Cape Town riot unit policemen talk about a future ANC-ruled South Africa.

Reaching to a London-based report of the television documentary, Brigadier Leon Melleit, a spokesman for the minister of law and order, said police would only react after studying the documentary. "In keeping with our policy of trying to be as open as possible we agreed to

the BBC's request to interview our policemen and did all we could to help them about eight months ago," he said. He alleged that the producer, Mr Stephen Lambert, had broken a promise to refer the documentary back to his office for comment before screening it.

Among the reaction unit members, Sergeant Paul Gibson was quoted as saying that "over the years we've been filled with the idea that the ANC are terrorists. Now, all of a sudden, we've got to accept them as colleagues, which I find, myself, very bad. I mean I won't accept it."

Sergeant Geoff MacMaster, described as the longest-serving unit member, claimed to have killed up to 26 people (apart from border duty) and expressed deep suspicion of the government, Mr Lambert wrote in the Guardian.

He said Sgt MacMaster claimed 99% of policemen shared his views and were worried about what would happen to them if an ANC government took over. ANC spokeswoman Ms Gill Marcus said yesterday the ANC had never called for Nuremberg-type trials. Only a future government would determine

"this kind of thing".

The ANC had consistently called on Mr Vlok for a complete retraining programme for police which would teach them their role in a democratic society.

It had also asked for a code of conduct for police.

Mr Vlok was "not even attempting to hear what we're asking for", she charged.

"We'd welcome the police recognising their past and moving away from it — it's not too late for reconciliation," she added.



# INSIDE THE HEADS OF THE SA POLICE

## The changing rules worry the 'boys in blue'

Sowetan  
17/4/91

251

LONDON - The majority of South Africa's police force is anxious about the future, trying to resist change, and still convinced of white supremacy, a new television documentary, *Children of God*, to be broadcast here tonight claims.

The film, produced by Stephen Lambert for BBC-1's *Inside Story*, takes its name from the SAP preacher who describes the force as having been "called on by God to maintain His law and His order".

It features a number of serving officers, including Colonel Chris Loedolf, the man who authorised the notorious "Trojan Horse" operation six

area, it presents an unsettling picture of a South Africa whose future is largely dependent on how "those inside the yellow riot Casspits interpret the changing rules".

Judging by some of the interviewees the future is bleak. One policeman, Sergeant Herbie Johnson, believes black people have become "lazy", like animals in the wild who come to rely on being hand fed.

They are, he says, unsuited for leadership.

He adds: "They don't have the understanding to rule. It's been proven throughout Africa, wherever they have got independence and taken over the reins of the country,

even know what they're demonstrating about.

But if white policemen are wary of black civilians and politicians, many of the force's black "specials" are depicted alternately as hated by their own people and terrorising their own neighbourhoods, or suffering discrimination at the hands of their white colleagues.

### Unrest

Unrest is growing here, too.

One says "They (the white policemen) treat us like dogs. We're not dogs, we're people. We shouldn't be mucked about. We're not prisoners. I no longer care for them. I'm only here be-



## Fear

Most of them fear there could be a climate of revenge should the African National Congress come to power

Loedoff sums up the sense of disquiet among his colleagues when he says: "Everyone has certain reservations, and I have one for certain and that is I'm not prepared to serve under a communist government. And I think I can speak on behalf of most of my colleagues if I say that."

"But we are committed to go all the way with the Government, in this new South Africa."

"We have proved that by being prepared to lean over backwards, to discuss, to talk to people."

*Children of God* is the first film made inside South Africa's 80 000-strong police force. The story of the Cape Riot Unit at a time when Khayelitsha township had been declared an unrest

and ruin due to the fact that they don't have the expertise to run a country."

## Mistake

A Sergeant Gibson adds "I don't think apartheid itself was a mistake, because you cannot mix the black culture with the white culture. That will not mix - because they have their way of doing things and we have our way of doing things."

The changes afoot are "very dramatic" and "hard to accept", he says. "Over the years we've been drilled with 'the ANC are terrorists and this and this and this'. Now all of a sudden, we've got to accept them, as cadres, colleagues which I find very hard to accept. I mean I won't accept."

Some serving policemen claim that law and order has broken down within the black community and that many of the demonstrators do not

cause I don't have another job I don't care if that's put on the TV."

The prospect of majority rule is greeted with horror by most of the white policemen interviewed.

Sergeant Stephen Broad says "I feel our blacks are a bit more primitive than the blacks overseas I mean you get our blacks still walking around in animal skins."

Constable Craig Cruikshank adds "Black majority rule? Will it be something like that? Is it really necessary? Why can't we share power? One-man one-vote? Has it worked in Rhodesia? Has it worked in Botswana? Has it worked in Angola? I don't think so. Communism is so ripe (sic) here."

Former Koevoet officer Sergeant Geoff MacMaster adds "It seems as though the Government is giving in to them. We're playing into their hands, and I wouldn't be surprised, I wouldn't even give it a year before the ANC's gonna take over the country. Because once again we've been built... And you got absolutely no trust in your



The long arm of the South African Police.

**Our blacks are a bit more primitive than the blacks overseas. I mean you get our blacks still walking around in animal skins**

Government I've got no trust in my Parliament at the moment, absolutely none you can't go on their promises today."

MacMaster admits "Ninety-nine percent of the policemen, if they want to give you their honest opinion, they're worried if the ANC government had to take over here, what is going to happen to them. And I can tell you one thing, there's only one way you're gonna get stuffed up, my man. You as a policeman, you were the oppressor, you were the over-reactive, you were, you were everything that the blacks don't like."

"So the day that they take over, you're gonna get f---ed up, that you must know. And there's no way that they'll ever tell you it's not so."

*Sowetan Foreign News Service*

**I've got no trust in my Parliament at the moment**

17/4/91  
251

The partial ban on weapons may have made matters worse, argues Shaun Johnson

# Politics prevails over peace

**A**DRILAN Vlok's partial prohibition on the carrying of dangerous weapons in "potential conflict situations" can be described as a half-step in an uncertain direction.

The Minister of Law and Order has responded, after a fashion, to the ANC's demand for measures to staunch the township bloodletting. But he has done so in a manner which seems likely to produce neither dramatic practical results nor a rebuilding of confidence.

It was not a decisive intervention, and surely stands at least an even chance of compounding rather than easing the current deadlock with the ANC over violence.

Certainly, it was not the "clear, positive signal" the ANC had in mind when it offered flexibility over its May 9 "ultimatum" deadline.

Mr Vlok's media briefing in Cape Town on Tuesday evening was in parts as equivocal as the state of the negotiations process itself. He began by expressing sincere concern about the ongoing violence. "It is hurting South Africa and all its peoples at a time when our country is on the verge of a bright future."

But he then launched into one of his most intemperate attacks on the ANC, and concluded (ap-

parently without irony) with a call for an end to "accusations and counter-accusations" which "will not bring an end to bloodshed".

Mr Vlok appealed "to all concerned to shed individual differences and to seek a joint solution to the violence". In practical terms he announced a new ban on the carrying of "axes, pangas, and bush knives" in potential conflict situations such as marches and meetings.

While falling well short of demands from the ANC and the Democratic Party for a wholesale ban on the bearing of dangerous weapons in public, this initiative could have served as an unmistakable, if unacknowledged, response to such sentiments.

However, its potentially positive effect was all but drowned in a deluge of vituperation and documentation aimed at the ANC.

"Notwithstanding all the measures already taken by the Government and the SA Police to curb the killings," said Mr Vlok, "the violence continues, apparently with the ANC in every case the catalyst."

He went on "Information also indicates that certain activities by the ANC or its members often seem to be the trigger or cause of the violence. It is disturbing that the ANC, instead of assisting and co-operating with the police in ending the violence, hinders the police with a constant stream of unfounded complaints, allegations and vilifications aimed at discrediting the force."

Mr Vlok appended to his six-page statement no fewer than 72 pages of documentation intended to illustrate the ANC's disingenuity in claiming to be co-operating with the SAP in its investigations into recent atrocities.

Much of it indeed suggests that senior police officers have made concerted attempts to stop township massacres, and that in some cases have been frustrated by the ANC's failure to come up with the evidence it has promised.

But this is a difficulty which is surmountable, if the necessary trust, goodwill and co-operation is established. Publicly to rub the ANC's nose in its limited efficiency (and further to imply basic bad faith) is surely precisely to ensure that the problem will burgeon.

Similarly, Mr Vlok's aggressive approach has seen to it that some of the undeniable difficulties he

faces will not be tackled in a spur-of-the-moment co-operation with the ANC, but in one of suspicious enmity. If, indeed, they can be tackled at all.

The Minister makes, for example, a valid point when he says a blanket ban on the ownership of dangerous weapons would have to include licensed firearms and (no matter how desirable this is in theory) it could cause more upheaval than ever.

He — and his policemen on the ground — also have a real problem in drawing the line between bona fide "traditional" weapons, and ersatz tools of thuggery.

There are not many original assegais left in KwaZulu (the expensive African artefact emporiums of white South Africa have seen to that), and who is to say whether the new ones have been fashioned out of respect for tradition or for baser purposes?

Further, as he himself remarked, it is no easy task to disarm several thousand armed warriors who insist they are their way to a peace rally.

But the point is that Mr Vlok's critics simply do not trust his intentions and will therefore not identify with his difficulties in a rational and compromising mood. His latest initiative has com-

pounded the suspicions.

The most uncharitable interpretation which opponents place on Mr Vlok's perception of his own role is that he is viewing himself — in the colonial idiom — as a paternal official presiding over a bloody squabble between two warring tribes.

He refuses to concede the possibility that his own subjects might subjectively be involved, they argue, and apportion blame at will. Moreover, as that blame is so consistently attached to one party, it is difficult to see how Mr Vlok's own ground forces can be expected to act neutrally.

The judgmental tone he adopted this week appeared dramatically to undercut the positive, if limited, steps Mr Vlok was announcing. It was markedly in contrast with the approach favoured, for example, by the DP MP for Simon's Town, Jannie Momberg.

In a min-debate in Parliament on the subject earlier on Tuesday, he preaced an impassioned call for the banning in public of "any weapon which can kill from a so-called innocent stick to a gun", with the assurance that it was not his intention to criticise any specific group or party.

"I have a high regard for the traditions of other people, but I do

believe if these traditions lead to the death of others, it should be stopped."

"I also have a sympathy with the police, who must decide what is a dangerous weapon and what is Parliament's duty to stop people carrying dangerous weapons which can kill other people."

"We must stop the violence before it destroys the negotiation process."

There was important good news to be found in Mr Vlok's assessment of the current situation, in that statistics show a dramatic decline in incidents of violence this year as compared to 1990.

The current violence, while unacceptable, was receiving so much attention because of the "shocking brutality (involved) and the numbers of people killed", he said. But again, the effect of announcing a decline in unrest incidents from 2 186 in March 1990 to 676 in March 1991 was dulled by the combative rather than cooperative gist of its presentation.

Those who know Mr Vlok believe, unlike the ANC, that he is genuinely committed to halting the township carnage. They will be hard pressed to explain how this week's tub-thumping advances that cause □

# PAC rejects Vlok's peace conference

~~2/14~~ ~~11/13~~ (251)

Sowetan 18/4/91

THE Pan Africanist Congress has rejected a proposal by Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok to call a conference of all affected parties in a bid to end violence.

"No, we are not going to talk to Mr Vlok about the violence at all," the organisation's general secretary Mr Benny Alexander said

"He (Mr Vlok), as the representative of the State security operation, is the cause of the violence

"The PAC has identified the State as the main

perpetrator of the violence and therefore we are not likely to engage ourselves in any talks on the violence with them."

Asked whether the PAC had plans of trying to end the ongoing violence, Alexander said: "We are engaged in our own attempts to resolve the violence "

"We met with the African National Congress leadership on Monday and Tuesday this week in Harare and we will soon make announcements about meeting other



**BENNY ALEXANDER**

organisations "

Alexander declined to divulge further details - Sapa

# Sowetan editorial on unrest angers police

By LANGA SKOSANA

THE Police have taken issue with *Sowetan* over Monday's editorial comment which accused the SAP of lack of action in cases involving blacks

*Sowetan's* leading article said the police often failed to respond to calls by blacks

"Perhaps the police, no matter what their new advertising campaign says, do not take calls from blacks as seriously as calls from white people

"Perhaps, no matter what Mr FW de Klerk says, the police, for political reasons of their own, do not want to see peace in black communities," the editorial comment said.

Police public relations

The police have taken issue with *Sowetan* over Monday's editorial comment which accused the SAP of a lack of action in cases involving blacks. The leading article said the police served whites better than blacks. What has been your experience? Let the nation hear your opinion. Telephone Radio Metro DJ Tim Modise today and talk to him live between 4.30 and 5pm. The hotline number is 714-8063. Listen to the *Sowetan* Radio Metro Talkback programme on mediumwave 576 KhZ.

spokesman in Pretoria Colonel J Mostert and the regional commissioner of police in Soweto, Major-General J Swart both reacted to the editorial

Mostert said he was disappointed at *Sowetan's* negative statements

"We want to stress that the South African Police is an apolitical organisation and it does

not get involved in political actions

"We object to the statement that the SAP 'do not want to see peace in black communities' because of 'political reasons of their own'

"The police treat people equally, irrespective of colour, race or creed and it is not true that the SAP 'do not take

calls from blacks as seriously as calls from white people'

"We wish to point out that there are black policemen serving their own communities," Mostert said

Swart said police had reacted swiftly and quelled the violence when they heard of unrest at Nancefield Hostel last weekend.

"The SAP has every intention of policing Soweto properly according to internationally accepted standards of policing and we have come a long way towards reaching that goal

"To be able to reach it, we need the help and support from you, the public of this city We are definitely here for you," he said

18/4/91  
Mostert

251

ATA

ATA

REPRODUCTION PROHIBITED

# INDECISIVE JUGGLING

VLOK'S partial prohibition on the carrying of dangerous weapons in "potential conflict situations" can be described as a half-step in an uncertain direction

The Law and Order Minister has responded, after a fashion, to the ANC's demand for measures to staunch the township bloodletting.

But he has done so in a manner which seems likely to produce neither dramatic practical results nor a rebuilding of fractured confidence

It was not a decisive intervention, and surely stands at least an even chance of compounding rather than easing the current deadlock with the ANC over violence

Certainly it was not the "clear positive signal" the ANC had in mind to persuade it to fudge the controversial May 9 "ultimatum"

Vlok's media briefing in Cape Town on Tuesday evening was in parts as equivocal as the state of the negotiations process itself

He began by expressing sincere concern about the ongoing violence ("it is hurting South Africa and all its peoples at a time when our country is on the verge of a bright future")

He then launched into one of the most in-temperate yet attacks on the ANC and concluded (apparently without irony) with a call for an end to "accusations and counter-accusations" which "will not bring an end to the bloodshed"

Vlok appealed "to all concerned to shed indi-

## Vlok's weapons' ban no recipe to stop the fighting

vidual differences and to seek a joint solution to the violence"

In practical terms he announced a new ban on the carrying of "axes, pangas, and bush knives in potential conflict situations such as marches, meetings etcetera"

While falling well short of calls from the ANC and the Democratic Party for a wholesale ban on the bearing of dangerous weapons in public, this initiative could have served as an unmistakable if unacknowledged, response to such sentiments

### Killings

However, its potentially positive effect was all but drowned in a deluge of vituperation and documentation aimed at the ANC

"Notwithstanding all the measures already taken by the Government and the SA Police to curb the killings," said Vlok, "the violence continues - apparently with the ANC in every case the catalyst"

(When questioned, he qualified this assertion, saying "there are cases where they are not involved", but the implication of original sin was overwhelming)

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok may have made matters worse this week by taking a half-step in an uncertain direction, writes SHAUN JOHNSON

He went on "Information also indicates that certain activities by the ANC or its members often seem to be the trigger or cause of the violence

"It is disturbing that the ANC, instead of assisting and cooperating with the police in ending the violence, hinders the police with a constant stream of unfounded complaints, allegations and vilifications aimed at discrediting the Force"

Vlok appended to his six-page statement no less than 72 pages of documentation intended to illustrate the ANC's disingenuity in claiming to be cooperating with the SAP in its investigations into recent atrocities

Much of it indeed suggests that senior police officers have made concerted attempts to solve township massacres, and that in some cases have been frustrated by the ANC's failure to come up with the evidence it has promised

But this is a difficulty which is surmountable, if

the necessary trust, goodwill and cooperation is established publicly to rub the ANC's nose in its limited efficiency (and further to imply basic bad faith) is surely precisely to ensure that the problem will burgeon

Similarly, Vlok's aggressive approach has seen to it that some of the undeniable difficulties he faces in his task will not be tackled in a spirit of enthusiastic cooperation with the ANC, but in one of suspicious enmity if, indeed they can be tackled at all

The Minister makes, for example, a valid point when he says a blanket ban on the ownership of dangerous weapons, would have to include licensed firearms and (no matter how desirable this is in theory), it could cause more upheaval than ever

He - and his policemen on the ground - also have a real problem in drawing the line between bona fide "traditional" weapons, and ersatz tools of thugery



ADRIAAN VLOK

There are not many "original" assegais left in KwaZulu (the expensive "African artefact" emporiums of white South Africa have seen to that), and who is to say whether the new ones have been fashioned out of respect for the ancient kingdom, or for baser purposes?

Further, as he himself remarked, it is no easy task to disarm several thousand armed warriors

who insist they are on their way to a peace rally

But the point is that Vlok's critics simply do not trust his intentions, and will therefore not identify with his difficulties in a rational and compromising mood His latest initiative has compounded the suspicions

The most uncharitable interpretation which his opponents place on Vlok's perception of his own role is that he is viewing himself - in the colonial idiom - as a paternal official presiding over a bloody squabble between two warring tribes

He refuses to concede the possibility that his own subjects might subjectively be involved, they argue, and apportion blame at will

Moreover, as that blame is so consistently attached to one party, it is difficult to see how Vlok's own ground forces can be expected to act neutrally

The judgmental tone he adopted this week appeared dramatically to undercut the positive, if limited, steps Vlok was announcing It was markedly to the approach favoured - for example - by the DP MP for Simon's Town, Mr Jannie Momborg In a mini-debate in Parliament on the subject earlier on Tuesday, he prefaced an impassioned call for the banning in public of "any weapon which can kill from a so-called innocent stick to a gun", with the assurance that it was not his intention to criticise any specific group or political party

### Slaughter

"It is a sincere attempt to try and stop the slaughter of thousands of our brothers and sisters in the townships" he said

"I have a high regard for the traditions of other people but I do believe if these traditions lead to the death of others it should be stopped

"I also have sympathy with the police who must decide what is a traditional weapon and what is a dangerous weapon (but it is Parliament's duty to stop people carrying dangerous weapons which can kill other people

"We must stop the violence before it destroys the negotiation process"

There was important good news to be found in Vlok's assessment of the current situation in that statistics show a dramatic decline in incidents of violence this year as compared to 1990

### Carnage

The current violence while unacceptable was receiving so much attention because of the "shocking brutality (involved) and the numbers of people killed", he said

But again, the effect of announcing a decline in unrest cases from 2 186 in March 1990 to 676 in March 1991, was dulled by the combative rather than cooperative gist of its presentation

Those who know Vlok believe unlike the ANC that he is genuinely committed to ending the township carnage

They will be hard pressed to explain how this week's tub thumping advances that cause -  
Sowetan Correspondent

*"I have a high regard for the tradition of other people, but I do believe if these traditions lead to the death of others, it should be stopped"*

# 40 000 set to reclaim land

Sowetan  
18/4/91



**ABOUT 40 000 people in three Natal villages are poised to return to their original land in the latest bid by dispossessed communities to reclaim their areas.**

The Association for Rural Advancement said delegates from the three rural freehold communities - Roosboom (Ladysmith), Charlestown (Volksrust) and Crimen (Elandslaagte) - met last month to discuss plans for their return.

These communities were forcibly removed from their land in the late 1970s

**By DON SEOKANE**

Decisions arising from the meeting were relayed to the Government and a joint memorandum was drafted. The communities demand that the Government should.

## Title deeds

\* Give a written undertaking to return their land and issue a notice in the *Government Gazette* to that effect;

\* Reverse the land expropriations by restoring the title deeds and mineral rights to the rightful

owners;

\* Terminate leases where land has been leased to other parties; and

\* Provide full compensation for schools, churches and houses for which compensation was not received.

Meanwhile, a spokesman for western Transvaal police said no arrests have been made following the reclaiming of Goedgevonden by at least 1 000 people who were moved in 1978 to Vrischgewaagd.

He said police were waiting for a decision from Attorney-General of the Transvaal.

## Row over video on SA police

THE Ministry of Law and Order is to try to get hold of a copy of the controversial BBC documentary "Children of God" in which Cape Town riot squad police allegedly express vehemently anti-ANC views

Law and Order spokesman Brigadier Leon Mellett said the documentary would be studied thoroughly before police reacted.

"In keeping with our policy of trying to be as open as possible, we agreed to the BBC's request to interview our policemen and did all we could to help them about eight months ago," he said.

He alleged that the producer, Mr Stephen Lambert, had broken a promise to refer the documentary back to his office.

Among policemen interviewed was a Sergeant Paul Gibson, who was quoted as describing how the events of the past year had soured their lives.

"Over the years we've been filled with the idea that the ANC are terrorists. Now, all of a sudden, we've got to accept them as colleagues, which I find myself very bad. I mean I won't accept it," he said.

ANC representative Ms Gill Marcus said the ANC had never called for Nuremberg-type trials. Only a future government would determine "this kind of thing"

Since violence erupted the ANC had consistently called for a complete re-training of police to recognise their democratic role - Sapa.

Sowetan  
18/4/91

(251)

*Star 19/4/91*  
**Govt, ANC to discuss defence units**  
A Government/ANC will be represented by  
liaison committee will Deputy Minister of  
meet in Pretoria today Constitutional Affairs  
to discuss the ANC's Roelf Meyer and Depu-  
proposed self-defence ty Minister of Law and  
units Order Johan  
The Government Scheepers. (251)



# NO FAREWELL TO ARMS

IS VLOK THE RIGHT MAN TO HANDLE SUCH A SENSITIVE PORTFOLIO?



Down here in the real world, we are all wondering what can really be done about the violence. It's not putting it too strongly to say that resumption of economic growth depends greatly on the actions of the police

and security forces — which is why Law & Order Minister Adriaan Vlok, whose head the ANC wants, is very much the man of the historical moment

For the time being he is certainly the most important man in the Cabinet, entrusted as he is with averting the kind of chaos Reserve Bank Governor Chris Stals and Finance Minister Barend du Plessis believe we could face within a few short years unless growth creates the necessary jobs and security

But do Vlok and the police have the political will, on the one hand, and the logistical capability on the other to do the job — and if so why are the killings continuing?

In other words, is he neglecting his duty and ought he to be fired? The ANC says Vlok doesn't take the situation seriously enough — it argues he could end the violence if he used all the powers at his disposal and says its ultimatum earlier this month was aimed primarily at showing government how strongly it feels on the issue

Clearly it's not that simple. A rational view of the ultimatum — with its set of conditions, deadline and penalties — is also a tacit plea for help. It is an admission that the violence has developed its own momentum, is out of the hands of the ANC and Inkatha and requires unprecedented police action to be ended. At the same time scapegoats are being sought by all parties

There are of course many reasons for the violence. Much of it can be traced back to decades of apartheid neglect that denied blacks proper education and opportunities, and condemned millions to degrading lives in township ghettos where crime and violence flourished. For its part, the ANC, through its encouragement of insurrection and a campaign to make the townships ungovernable, must also share responsibility

But all players are culpable to some degree: the police, the ANC, Inkatha, the PAC, Azapo and other groups have all at

some stage been accused of — or been involved — in violence

The trouble is that while rapid economic growth will break the cycle of poverty which nourishes violence, it won't happen until the violence is stopped

Is Vlok doing enough? He insists that he and the SA Police are doing all they can to end the violence. "It is shocking to me that people are being killed. One death is one too many." Yet the situation appears to be getting worse — and this raises the question of why Vlok is failing despite all the resources at his disposal and the vast array of security laws that the SAP has enforced with such vigour in the past

Vlok argues that the nature of the violence has changed in the past 18 months: no longer is the State the primary target. The conflict is now mainly between rival political organisations and individuals which makes it difficult to predict and combat. The minister argues that it would have been impossible for any government to prevent or deal with violence on the scale seen in SA over the past five years. "Most of the killings take place at night, and it is impossible to place a guard outside every door."

Yet he appeared to manage fairly well before President F W de Klerk's reforms changed the rules of the game. He used methods that certainly curbed unrest and reduced the number of deaths

So are the police being held back to pla-



Vlok interviewed by FM's Nigel Bruce and Chris Freimond

cate foreign opinion?

Vlok says "No. We enforced laws and detained thousands of people over a period of six years and it helped to calm the situation. In 1985 there were 17 000 unrest-related incidents, in 1986 there were 16 000. Then we declared the State of Emergency and the emergency regulations enabled detentions. We arrested many people responsible for violence, we couldn't prove it in court, but we had enough information to know that they were responsible. I was able to remove thousands of people from the streets

"The emergency regulations also allowed

me to restrict organisations that were inciting and mobilising in the townships. These actions calmed the situation. In 1987 there were fewer than 5 000 unrest-related incidents. In 1988 the figure started climbing and reached nearly 8 000. The following year it was nearly 9 000. Then we unbanned organisations and individuals. They were free to mobilise and organise and that's when violence started again. In 1990 there were more than 17 000 unrest incidents."

Does this mean that only the reimposition of a State of Emergency can halt the conflict? Vlok doesn't believe so. "I have the option to ask the president to declare a State of Emergency and ban organisations again — but under the present circumstances it's unthinkable."

He also feels the current situation does not warrant a new emergency — despite the level of violence

Nevertheless, he regards the conflict as extremely grave and is taking the ANC's ultimatum seriously though he believes it unfair to blame the police and government for the violence. He says he is prepared to resign if — based on facts — he is shown to stand in the way of a peaceful future

Dealing with the violence is extremely difficult, he says. The situation is often chaotic — and even when arrests are made, witnesses are often unwilling to testify in court because of fear of further violence

Vlok also rejects ANC claims that police use unnecessary force in quelling riots or dispersing gatherings. The use of live ammunition is a last resort, he says, and it's not correct that water cannon and teargas are no longer being used in crowd control

The violence is almost always unpredictable: most killings occur at night and it's almost impossible for the police to prevent them. Flooding an area with police and troops is an effective temporary method of curbing violence, but there are not enough men to cover all areas and the conflict often flares again when they are withdrawn. Even the declaration of unrest areas and imposition of curfews has only a limited effect

Nevertheless, Vlok is confident that the SAP will be able to stop the killing and does not feel restricted by political considerations. He will take whatever actions he deems necessary regardless of the political consequences

"It is top priority to have law and order as soon as possible and as permanently as possible. We can have more policemen — and government has already spent millions more on the SAP — but it won't help us if we can't get people to stop killing each other. This is why we favour negotiations."

The ANC's ultimatum puzzles him. "It

FM 17/4/91

LAW &amp; ORDER

251 

# THE DAY OF THE SCORPION

**Law & Order** Minister Adriaan Vlok is patently a decent man working hard in unusually trying circumstances — and with limited resources — to contain a level of violence in this country which, whatever its complex causes, now has a sinister momentum of its own

Our cover story in this edition is based on a lengthy interview with him in which he set out his point of view lucidly and with sensitivity. Obviously he cares deeply about what is happening. There is about him nothing to suggest the dogma or authoritarianism that we have learnt is so characteristic of an SAP general — characteristics that previous police ministers seldom overcame.

Well-meaning he may be, and better suited to the task than any of his predecessors of whom we can think, but unless he is able to use the resources at his disposal to bring peace quickly to this country, not only will it suffer economic and social reverse, he will not survive in politics.

His dilemma is that if he uses Draconian emergency powers to curb the violence, as he did successfully in the late Eighties, he will run headlong into the political constraint of his government's own reform initiative. He has neither the manpower nor the capability of disarming the country or otherwise preventing violence, which is sporadic and widely dispersed, unless black communities are prepared to cooperate. In addition, he has to convince the warring factions that the police force is capable of impartiality — a task made difficult by the police having been the most visible and, by its nature, most violent apparatus of oppression.

Only days after he spoke to us, and with great conviction explained that he believed he was winning and that turmoil would subside, Soweto was gripped by another weekend of horrible violence. He will have to forgive our scepticism. The proposed seizure of offensive weapons in conflict situations will assist if carried out impartially — but three observations need to be made.

First, the SAP might have been too much a part of oppression to be able to change its image while the present officer corps exists. It was not just the apartheid laws that caused the black community's hatred of the police; it was the manner in which those laws were applied by some of the men who are still serving today.

If Vlok thinks that by simply talking to his officers, or using an expert from the Department of Information to do so, he can transform what the blacks see as a Gestapo mentality into one closer to that of a London bobby, he is not in touch with reality.

Of course, as President F W de Klerk has observed, without the SAP, what is there to maintain law and order? It is a sobering point. But in the past the Nats have been quite ruthless in removing public servants whose political views, language

proficiency or general attitudes were inconvenient. Why not do the same now? There are plenty of youngish generals in the defence force well trained in combat, with little ideological baggage, some education and political sensitivity who could be drafted into the SAP.

Then there is the ANC's Chris Hanu himself. Nothing would be more sobering for him than a police division to command within the constraints of modern criminology and methods of maintaining public order. Offer him the job and see what happens.

The second observation is that in our view Vlok is mistaken if he believes that he can count on continuing Cabinet support, unless he begins to show progress very soon. Politically he won't survive if he blames the lack of will among ordinary people and the absence of an accord between the warring factions and government for his failure.

Vlok, at least in the short term, is going to have to make the resources at his disposal work more efficiently without any help from the politicians. To do so, he needs to be more creative in his search for solutions and more responsive to broad public opinion. That suggests he should be surrounding himself with the type of policemen capable of helping him find and apply new ideas. New minds are badly needed.

It is probably safe to assume that no senior officers who have served the apartheid regime with the enthusiasm it demanded can now be turned into the benign guardians of the individual rights of black citizens that Vlok probably imagines. That is asking too much.

The bulldozing of shelters, the creation of concentration camps for those communities dispossessed of their homes to fit the bantustan concept, the constant raids for pass law offenders or arrests of those who tried to seek refuge illegally in the cities from rural poverty, the sheer brutality of police arrest — these memories won't fade unless the faces of the physical perpetrators are seen to change.

Thirdly, whatever the proclivities of black communities towards violence, they have patently not been well served by the police in the past. Too often black violence has simply been isolated by a *cordon sanitaire* and left to subside of its own accord, which takes time.

Often pass offences — or other apartheid laws — appeared to be the focus of police attention instead of the investigation and prosecution of violent criminals. The ANC's self-defence plans, which cannot be countenanced in an orderly society, are a manifestation of the absence of appropriate policing of black communities, and of despair.

We hope that Vlok rises to the challenges ahead with imagination and resolve. And that the black communities will be quick to respond positively to his achievements. But we'd count on neither. ■



Own Correspondent  
LONDON. — The BBC-TV screened a documentary on the Cape Town riot police on Wednesday night which one newspaper critic called "a remarkably sympathetic study of the South African Police"

The documentary, "Children of God", was produced by Stephen Lambert.

Reacting earlier this week to a London-based report on the TV programme, Brigadier Leon Mellet, a spokesman for the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, said police would only react after studying the documentary

Richard Last, writing in the Daily Telegraph, said the documentary "succeeded in being totally objective".

Indeed, he said he found it "a remarkably sympathetic study of the bogeyman of apartheid politics, the South African police".

He said Lambert's "taboo-breaking" programme "did not take sides".

"But his cameras provided a strikingly different perspective from the usual media viewpoint, just by being behind the police rifles as they opened fire with rubber

## BBC film gives new viewpoint on SAP, says paper

bullets on a rioting crowd."

The programme was billed as the first documentary in which an overseas television crew had been given virtually unrestricted access to the operations of a police riot unit — this time the one in Cape Town — and Mr Last concluded that the police were either on their best behaviour for the British cameras "or their response to the new conditions of De Klerk's South Africa has gone beyond resentment".

Afrikaner philosophy, as enunciated by one sergeant while an inert victim was hauled away, was simple: "They'd been warned over and over that it was an illegal

march. They were still prepared to take the risk and the punishment."

Commented Mr Last: "What 'Children of God' — Lambert's ironic-sounding sub-title — elicited, with no tinge of satire or even implied scepticism, was the force's belief in its mission as divinely ordained."

He found the police very much like police anywhere

A far more cynical review appeared in yesterday's Guardian.

Adam Sweeting focused on some of the more damning parts of the programme, which was characterised by an obvious lack of desire to communicate between Afrikaans-speaking police on the one hand and black people on the other

Commenting on a braai scene, in which coloured and white police socialised together, Mr Sweeting observed that "there was no effort to feign the slightest respect or affection for the blacks".

● BBC television news yesterday focused on the high crime rate in South Africa, with the commentator observing that in the recession-bound country "gangsterism is the only growth industry".

# Black Sash: 'All faith in police has been lost'

CNT-7.18 19/4/91 Political Staff (251)

THE majority of South Africans had lost all faith in the police as protectors and as an access to justice, the Black Sash said yesterday in an open letter to President F W de Klerk

This was cause for great concern because these perceptions were impeding attempts to curb the violence

It also supported the calls for the resignation of the Minister of Defence, General Magnus Malan, and the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok

"We believe that an end to violence depends to a large extent on the restoration of people's confidence in the credibility of the police and security forces as disciplined, publicly accountable and impartial enforcers of the law, who are genuinely intent on preventing/ending violence from whatever source," said the Black Sash statement.

# ANC goes ahead with units plans

*Sowetan 19/4/91*

251

*(Handwritten initials)*

Political Staff

THE South African Police or elements within the police force have been involved in the formation of private armies to attack and terrorise township residents, ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela has alleged.

At a Press conference in Johannesburg this week after meeting church leaders, Mandela reiterated the ANC's determination to form self-defence units regardless of what the police or the Government said

He alleged that the police had themselves been forming private armies of criminals to attack township residents

"It is our firm opinion that either the SAP or certain elements of the police have themselves been forming private armies of criminals in order to attack the

residents in the townships

"We are not prepared to fold our arms in that situation, and the defence units are going to be formed," he said

Responding to the ANC leader's allegation yesterday, Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said "That is an absolutely untrue allegation"

The police, Kotze said, were still opposed to the formation of self-defence units and would not hesitate to act against those who took the law into their hands

Police would enforce all the laws regarding the possession of weapons. Self-defence units, he said, would increase the violence instead of ending it



NELSON MANDELA



# Complain SAP tells talk show callers

By IKE MOTSAPI  
POLICE yesterday gave a telephone number and invited members of the community to contact them whenever they are dissatisfied with the handling of their cases by policemen

This emerged after the Sowetan Radio Metro Talkback show when callers expressed their frustration at the way policemen handled cases



involving blacks  
Colonel Johan Mostert, head of the police public relations division in Pretoria, and

Major Reg Crewe invited people to telephone them at (012) 326-8300 if they had problems

"We are here to serve the people irrespective of their colour," said Crewe in response to a caller, Raymond from Dobsonville

Raymond said he had reported a case of attempted murder to the police three years ago but that so far nothing had

happened  
On January 1 1988 he and his friend were fired upon by people.

"I reported the case at Dobsonville Police Station I was referred to the Protea Murder and Robbery Squad to whom I gave spent 9mm cartridges

"They promised to investigate but I am still waiting," he said.

Crewe replied that people were not aware that it "is their democratic right" to keep on asking the investigating officer in the case about progress achieved.

"If that investigating officer is not co-operative then consult your district or regional commissioners

"Otherwise telephone us at our Pretoria number," Crewe said

251

# Investigate the police force

STimes 2/4/91

THE very future of policing in South Africa is at stake in the current controversy about township violence. The issue goes far beyond the police's role in keeping township warlords from each other's throats.

As South Africans grapple with the tasks of nation-building and democratisation, the police are uniquely placed to strengthen or destroy these delicate processes. The demand for impartial policing is thus necessary — but not sufficient.

A reconsideration of the long-term nature of South African policing should not be construed as an attack upon the police force. It would, in fact, be a recognition of the real influence they wield — representing to ordinary people the state's commitment to justice, stability, consistency and civility.

## Violence

The state is sometimes described as the only body with a legal monopoly of violence. Hence policing will be a key dimension of the activities of the future South African government.

In short, an important precursor to constitutional negotiations should be negotiations about a system of constitutional policing.

Policing can only be done effectively and democratically if it is controlled by consensus among all the main political parties. In SA, this requires a multi-party

## DOREEN ATKINSON argues the merits of a multi-party commission on the role of the South African Police

251

commission. All the parties should be included, for beliefs about policing go to the very heart of the social order.

Such a commission would first set out to establish basic civil peace in the country. Such a task would require certain preliminary reforms in the existing system of policing. This is already being acknowledged by a growing range of political actors.

The matter is, of course, more complicated than this. Subjecting a large government department to all-party supervision raises complex problems. For example:

- Would senior police officers be involved in the activities of such an all-party commission?

- How detached should the commission be from the day-to-day operations of the police?

- Will police officers co-operate with a coterie of political critics? Or will they try to dominate the commission's thinking?

- Would politicians be able to understand the constraints under which the police force has to function?

The establishment of the commission, its membership and functions will inevitably be the

product of careful negotiations between the various parties.

But urgent as it is, the task of re-establishing civil order during the period of transition is merely a first step. The nature of appropriate policing in a future SA must also be dealt with.

Of course, it is not at all clear what the role of the police force should be in any country — let alone a country as complex and fragile as SA. Profound choices will have to be made.

A basic choice will have to be made between a minimalist police force (the fire brigade model of the crime-busting force) and a proactive, interventionist one (often referred to as "community policing"). This decision will influence the kind of training, administration, staffing, finance and, ultimately, the way in which the activities of the police affect the legitimacy of the state.

Furthermore, the question of local or regional police forces should also be considered. Can local police forces contribute to the delicate process of building unity in the cities?

Are municipalities able to administer, finance and hold ac-

countable locally based police forces? Or should police remain a central government matter in the interests of nation-building?

Planning for a new police force cannot wait until the new constitution is drawn up. Policing is a crucial and on-going task — and one for which an all-party commission is eminently suited.

It can examine, and begin to restructure, the police force even while the political process stumbles along. The various political parties have to begin to acquaint themselves with the theory and practice of sound policing, and the police professionals need to adapt to a new kind of political scrutiny.

## Patience

Not only will citizens feel safer — it will also hold benefits for the beleaguered police officers working in the shifting sand of political ambiguity.

Establishing a new culture of policing will require time and patience. Hopefully, the main players will have the innovativeness to begin the process. The current looming deadlock should be used to emphasise to all political parties the importance of effective policing, and the need to design a win-win solution on this crucial issue.

□ Doreen Atkinson is a researcher at the University of Witwatersrand Centre for Policy Studies.

# Dismissal challenged

DAVID Moeletsi, a 51-year-old former Soweto policeman, claims he was unfairly dismissed last year because of ill-health after serving in the force for more than 20 years.

His problems started in 1989 when he was off sick for about six months. "They paid me three months' sick leave and that was that," he said.

He worked on and off from October until March the following year. "I still hadn't been paid although I had a medical certificate to justify my absence from work," he said.

South African Police liaison officer Maj Reg Crewe confirmed Moeletsi had been dismissed.

"He refused to continue working. He was not discharged on medical grounds but only after an investigation by a board to determine his fitness to remain in the force."

Moeletsi's pension would be dealt with by the Department of Welfare Pensions, he said.



be organised at local and tion. led Contralesa

# US denounces ANC bid to set up defence units

8 Apr 22/4/91

251

WASHINGTON — The US government has condemned the ANC's intention to form defence units in black townships

A US State Department spokesman said at the weekend that his department was opposed to the formation of any factional paramilitary forces in South Africa

The spokesman said leaders of all political groups in SA should exercise maximum re-

straint on their followers in an attempt to stop the senseless violence

It was the responsibility of the South African Government to protect all its citizens, the spokesman noted

The State Department welcomed the State President's initiative in calling for an all-party conference to end the violence

The American government also agreed with

President F W de Klerk that it was important for a wide range of individuals, organisations and parties to meet to discuss ways to end the violence.

The US also supported the proposal for a standing commission of inquiry into violence

The spokesman said he hoped all parties would seriously consider the proposal — Sapa

Star 22/4/91

## Memorial service for police

Pretoria Correspondent

killed in action

(251)

Members of the South African Police who lost their lives in action during the past year were remembered in Pretoria at the weekend

A memorial service in honour of the 112 policemen who lost their lives took place at the Union Buildings yesterday

The service was conducted by the SAP's Chief Chaplain, Major-General F J van Eeden, who urged members of the force to trust in God when performing their duties

General van Eeden said the policeman's task was not an easy one. Policemen were on numerous occasions injured or

He said there was too much violence and destruction in the country and urged the different political leaders and groups to work towards a solution to end the carnage

Dignitaries at the memorial service included Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok and his deputy, Johan Scheepers, the Speaker in Parliament, Louis le Grange, the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, and the Chief of the Defence Force, General A J Liebenberg.

The service was attended by mayors from Pretoria and neighbouring towns

# We don't need armed vigilantes, says Vlok

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — A Government call for people to form neighbourhood watches in their communities was in no way a call for them to arm themselves and form vigilante groups, Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok said last night

"We want to impress on you the need for public participation in the fight to combat crime. The South African Police needs the support of our communities in this regard

But the neighbourhood watch system is under no circumstances to arm people — it is just to become the ears and eyes of the police in your community," Mr Vlok said

Addressing a public meeting at the Amamzintoti Civic Centre, Mr Vlok faced a barrage of angry questions about the country's escalating crime rate

A heavy police presence at the meeting dampened rightwing attempts at disruption. Uniformed and plainclothes policemen were scat-

tered throughout the 250-strong audience and around the centre

Mr Vlok said the police were well aware of the dangers of neighbourhood watch systems degenerating into vigilante groups, and would watch the development of all such systems very carefully

He said that considering the "difficult period" South Africa was going through, it was "quite acceptable" for people to arm themselves for self-defence purposes

However, patrolling the streets in one's com-

munity and going out in groups to attack other communities was a "recipe for disaster" which would only lead to heightened conflict, he said

A determined group of rightwingers in the hall heckled Mr Vlok throughout, but no incidents occurred and the Minister responded to the jeers with humour

When a well-known rightwinger raised his hand to ask a question, he said "I see there is a man over there with his hand up. Would you like to leave the room?"

# 4 killed in shootout (251)

POLICE shot dead four men and seized an arms cache, including a rocket launcher, near Komatipoort on the Mozambican border on Sunday night *Sowetan 23/4/91*

In another incident, a man who was allegedly smuggling weapons into South Africa was wounded when he resisted arrest at the weekend.

The two incidents follow *Sowetan's* report about the illegal trade in AK-47 rifles from Mozambique to South Africa

Commissioner of the South African Police General Johan van der Merwe said police returned fire when the four men fired shots

**By NKOPANE MAKOBANE and Sapa**

from their vehicle as it was being stopped by a police patrol 40km from Komatipoort

None of the five policemen was injured in the shootout shortly before 9pm

Van der Merwe said 16 AK-47 assault rifles, an RPG launcher with a missile, a machinegun, pistols and a large quantity of ammunition were seized

He said police had acted after a tip-off

Later, Law and Order Ministry spokesman

**PHOTO PAGE 2**

## Cops shoot dead four near border (251) (248) (249)

*Sowetan 23/4/91*

From Page 1

Brigadier Leon Mellet said he could not speculate about where the men had come from. Police are investigating.

Police also said a middle-aged man was spotted about 30km from Komatipoort along the South African border on Friday afternoon. He started running

When he failed to respond to an order to stop shots were fired. A bullet hit him in the leg. He was found to have a number of AK-47 rifles.

Police have offered rewards for AK-47 rifles and information that could lead to the seizure of the weapons.

A *Sowetan* reporter on a special assignment for the Argus newspaper group on Friday exposed illegal trading in AK-47 assault rifles and other foreign weapons sold for as little as R20 in Swaziland.

His investigation found that arms are smuggled from Mozambique into Swaziland at Lomahasha, a town bordering the two countries. The weapons come from Renamo, the guerilla movement fighting to topple the Mozambican Government

Renamo soldiers give their AK-47 rifles and Makarov pistols to fellow-Mozambicans in exchange for food and clothing. The arms are then sold across the border in Swaziland

# SAP recruitment soars on improved pay deal

PRETORIA — The SA Police said yesterday that nearly 12 000 policeman had been recruited this year, pushing up total numbers to almost 110 000 from 98 225 at the end of last year and 89 473 at the end of 1989

An SAP spokesman said the rate of resignations from the force had fallen dramatically to about 300 a month from about 700 a month last year, mainly as a result of improved pay and service conditions

Worsening economic conditions had also made it difficult to find employment outside the SAP, he said

The 12 000 members recruited until April 15 this year were made up of 6 018 officers, including re-enlisting members, civilian personnel and municipal police and 5 903 special constables (the controversial "kitskonstabels")

Last year 18 372 members were recruited — 8 086 student recruits and more than 1 000 re-enlistments, 3 623 civilian workers, 1 087 municipal police and 4 586 special constables

GERALD REILLY

The 8 000 places for this year's two six-month courses at the four police colleges were filled and there were more applications than could be accommodated for the 1992 courses, the spokesman said

Those recruits unable to gain admission to the colleges this year were already employed in police stations throughout the country, the spokesman said

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok had almost achieved his aim of putting 10 000 policemen back on the beat but many of the 20 000 recruited since the beginning of last year were "backroom" workers and several thousand had left the force. Others were still undergoing training, the spokesman said

The level of unrest and violence in the townships appeared to have had no significant influence on recruitment

So far this year, 2 659 black student recruits had been enrolled, he said

(a) 25 March 1991

(b) Dennis Vincent-Frederic Brutus

(2) No

(3) Yes The applicant forfeited his South African citizenship when he left South Africa permanently in 1966. Since then he has been a prohibited person in the RSA. He thus did not apply for a visa at the time of his enquiry in June last year and press reports that so alleged were incorrect.

He subsequently enquired in June 1990 about his legal status and was advised accordingly. *Answered 23/4/91*

In view however of delicately balanced negotiations and meetings between various representative national and international sporting executives inside and outside South Africa, at the time, and in view of the applicant's intensive campaign over some 25 years against international sport participation by South Africa, he was advised last year, despite the fact that he had not applied for a visa, that his position could be reviewed after the expiration of a period of twelve months.

An application for a visa to visit South Africa during May and June 1991 was received on 25 March 1991 and subsequently approved by me.

#### HSRC investigation into history writing

\*5 Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of National Education †

- (1) Whether the Human Sciences Research Council recently investigated the change in history writing in the Republic, if so, (a) when and (b) what were the findings, (2) whether he will disclose the names of the researchers concerned, if not, why not, if so, what are their names?

*Answered 23/4/91*

B778E

†THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION

- (1) No The Human Sciences Research Council has not investigated the change in history writing in the Republic recently. The HSRC is however, involved with two history related investigations, namely:
- The position of the philosophy and meth-

odology of history in South Africa

This project which is being undertaken by the South African Historical Association

(a) is currently in progress and a final report is expected towards the end of 1992. *Answered 23/4/91*

(b) the findings will be made known to the HSRC by means of a report, and

(c) is led by Prof D J van Zyl of the History Department of the University of Stellenbosch

An HSRC investigation into aspects of the teaching of history at secondary school level

(a) This investigation has been in progress for some time. The aim thereof is to examine the teaching of history in a broad sense, but specifically with regard to recommendations in respect of the history curriculum

(b) The findings of the investigation will be made known to all interested bodies by means of a report—especially education departments

(c) This investigation is being conducted by a work committee under the chairmanship of Dr S W H Engelbrecht of the HSRC. The members of the committee come from various education sectors

(2) Falls away

†Mr J H MOMBORG Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, given the feeling among many people that the writing of history in South Africa is very one-sided, does the hon the Minister know whether academics at the so-called other side of the spectrum will also be asked to rewrite history books?

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, the investigations which are being conducted at present, have nothing to do with the content of history books or syllabi at schools. They have to do with teaching methods and the philosophy and methodology of history. What the hon member is asking, will most probably come up for discussion when we deal with the education renewal strategy in this House.

†Mr J H MOMBORG Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply. In other words, I take it that the Zulus are still learning about Piet Retief?

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Is that a question or a statement? Does the hon the Minister want to react to it?

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, I am sorry, I do not think it was a question.

†Adv S C JACOBS Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, is it his standpoint that the methodology of history has changed in the interim and that it has to be investigated as such? *Answered 23/4/91*

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, at present the investigation deals with the position of the philosophy and methodology of history in South Africa. The investigation is being conducted by the South African Historical Society and has no bearing on any instructions of the Department of National Education.

†Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, is he unaware that newspapers have reported that the HSRC did in fact investigate whether there should be a change in South Africa regarding the whole history syllabus?

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, I am not aware of such newspaper reports. If the hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe brings them to my attention, I will react to them.

†Mr J H VAN DER MERWE You must start reading the newspapers!

Official residence Groote Schuur: restoration

\*6 Mr P H DE LA REY asked the Minister of Public Works and Land Affairs †

Whether restoration work was recently done to the official residence Groote Schuur, if so, (a) what was the nature of the work and (b) what total amount was involved?

B781E

†The MINISTER OF PUBLIC WORKS AND LAND AFFAIRS

Yes

(a) Restoration work consisting mainly of water jet cleaning of the roof, waterproofing of balconies, gutters, flashing and the

flat roof of the servant's quarters, as well as minor painting and plumbing improvements

(b) R25 280,00

Certain counsel fee

\*7 Mr R V CARLISLE asked the Minister of Law and Order *251*

(1) Whether a certain counsel, whose name has been furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply and who has represented both the Minister of Law and Order and the South African Police, has in this capacity (a) had his fee drastically reduced by the taxing master on three occasions, (b) been instructed to reduce his fee by the Pretoria Bar Council and (c) been rebuked by the Appellate Division in the matter of *The Minister of Law and Order vs Parker* on the grounds that all but 15 pages of his 100-page "Heads of Argument" were irrelevant, if so,

(2) whether the Minister and the Police have continued to retain the said counsel, if so, why,

(3) whether the Minister and the Police will continue to retain the said counsel in the future if so, why,

(4) what is the name of the counsel concerned? *Answered 23/4/91*

B815E

THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) (a) The fees of the advocate in question, where he appeared in two appeals on behalf of the Minister of Law and Order and/or the South African Police, were reduced by the taxation master of the Appeal Court, Bloemfontein. The taxation master's function for the purpose of party and party costs, is to determine a reasonable amount as a successful party's legal expenses, which must then be paid by the unsuccessful party.

In numerous cases there is a vast difference between the legal costs of advocates who have been taxed on a party and party basis by a taxation

1143  
 TUESDAY, 23 APRIL 1991

1144

master and the actual costs of the advocate as between attorney and client. The taxing-off by a taxation master does not necessarily mean that the advocate's fees were unreasonable.

- (b) An investigation into the reasonableness of the advocate's fees was held by the Pretoria Bar Council. The majority decision (4 members) held that there should be a reduction in the advocate's fees. The minority (3 members) however, found the fees of the advocate in the appeals, mentioned in I(a), to be reasonable. An appeal against the majority decision was noted to the General Bar Council of South Africa. This appeal has not yet been heard and consequently the matter is *sub-judice*. It is therefore inappropriate to speculate on the merits or otherwise of these decisions.

- (c) The manner in which this question has been posed, necessitates a negative reply.

The correct facts are that, in *Van der Westhuizen NO vs Die United Democratic Front*, 1989(2) SA 242 (A) at page 252, remarks were made concerning heads of argument of advocates, including the heads of argument of the advocate and his junior. The advocate was criticised because, in the opinion of the Court, quotations of authority given in his heads of argument lengthened them unnecessarily. The Court spoke in general on heads of argument and the cost implications thereof. Compare the words: "There is a growing tendency in this Court for counsel to incorporate quotations in their heads of argument. I have no doubt that these quotations are intended for the convenience of the Court but they seldom serve that purpose."

The Court was of the opinion that had certain quotations of authority been excluded from the Court record and had the typesetting been better utilised, the heads of argument

would not have exceeded 20 pages. The Court did not find that any portion of the heads of argument was irrelevant. Furthermore, the heads of argument were not 100 pages long, but only 85 pages, of which 20 pages were relevant.

- (2) and (3) Yes

The advocate in question, as well as various of his colleagues throughout the country, rendered work of the highest standard at all times and under extremely difficult circumstances. A wave of urgent court applications were brought against the Minister of Law and Order and/or the South African Police during the State of emergency which prevailed in South Africa.

The advocate in question successfully handled a great number of cases in the period during which the state of emergency was in force, of which the majority were decided in favour of the Minister and the South African Police. His success rate indicates that he excelled in the handling of cases on behalf of the South African Police, some of which were very complicated. In various cases landmark decisions were made by the courts.

I also wish to refer the hon member to my reply to question No 8 which will follow.

- (4) Advocate L J L Visser SC

Mr A J LEON Mr Charman, arising from the hon the Minister's reply, would he concede that there is a great degree of disquiet in legal circles today over the very few advocates who receive briefs from his Ministry, the Ministry of Law and Order, and that the advocate in question has received over R2 million in fees from the Ministry of Law and Order for work which he has done? Does he have any comment on rectifying this matter and spreading out the work among a number of other advocates?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Charman, I am not prepared to reply to that specific question. I have already said that I will give more particulars in my reply to question 8, which will follow this one.

Adv S C JACOBS Mr Charman, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, is he prepared to issue a press statement in

1145  
 TUESDAY, 23 APRIL 1991

1146

which he indicates to us (a) how many briefs the advocate in question has received the past two years, (b) what all the fees are which the advocate has been paid and (c) if there were any discussions whatsoever between the attorney who gave the brief and the department in question as principal to the attorney in respect of the fees of the advocate concerned for the dispute in this case?

The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Charman, the hon member can ask all the questions he has asked just now, in the normal way. They can then be answered here and published in the press. [Interjections.]

#### Certain counsel remuneration

\*8 Mr R V CARLISLE asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he will furnish information with regard to a certain counsel, whose name has been furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if not, why not, if so, what is the name of this counsel,

- (2) with reference to his reply to Question No 5 on 5 June 1990, what was the fee structure agreed to in respect of above-mentioned person in his capacity as counsel for the Minister of Law and Order in the matters of *The Methodist Church in Africa vs The Minister of Law and Order* and *P N Mzanga and 20 others vs The Minister of Law and Order*,

- (3) (a) what total remuneration was agreed upon initially and (b)(i) what has he received so far and (ii) in respect of what date is this information furnished,

- (4) whether, during the period 1 January 1986 to 1 February 1991, the counsel concerned acted for or represented in any way the Minister or Ministry of Law and Order or the South African Police in any matter other than those referred to in paragraph (2) above, if so, (a) in what matter, and (b)(i) what was the fee structure agreed upon, and (ii) what total remuneration was agreed to or paid or to be paid in this regard, in each case?

Minister I want to say that the reply contains a long list of names and figures and with the leave of the House, I shall lay it upon the Table.

Mr D J DALLING Mr Charman, I object to that, I do not want it laid on the Table.

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Does the hon member wish to raise a point of order?

Mr D J DALLING No, Mr Charman, the hon the Deputy Minister said he would lay it on the Table if there were no objection, and I object to it.

The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Is the hon the Deputy Minister prepared to read the list?

The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Charman, I will just have to answer the question in full. [Interjections.]

- (1) Advocate L J L Visser, SC

- (2) The advocate in question, as a member of a team of four, was given instructions at trial to appear on behalf of the Minister of Law and Order, under the supervision of Advocate G D Gnessel SC. The fee structure agreed on was R3 000,00 per day for each of the two senior advocates and R1 600,00 per day for each of the junior advocates. In addition, the advocates' reasonable travel and accommodation expenses would also be compensated for. The fees were only paid for professional services rendered, and on days when no work was done on the case, no fees were paid for that day. Similarly no fees were paid to any of the advocates for services rendered over weekends. After a year, the fees were increased by 15%.

- (3) (a) At no stage was a total remuneration agreed on — the advocates were only paid for actual professional services rendered

- (b) (i) and (ii)

The total compensation paid to Advocate L J L Visser, SC, was as follows

For professional fees R914 500,00  
 Expenses R91 702,00

The fee thus averaged R33 000,00 per month for the period. The case

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Charman, on behalf of the hon the

B816E

lasted from September 1987 until February 1990

(4) Yes

(a) A list of the cases is set out in (4)(b)(ii), (below)

(b) (i) A fee structure for the advocate in question was agreed on, on two occasions during the period 1 January 1986 until 1 March 1990. Each time the agreements were concluded by the State Attorneys' office, on behalf of the client, with the advocate. The agreement was that the advocate would be bound by the fee structure agreed on at the calculation of his fees in all matters in which he would appear on behalf of the State Attorney, until such time as the agreement was amended or adapted or unless, due to exceptional circumstances in a particular instance, another fee structure was agreed on.

(aa) The fee structure agreed on and which applied from approximately the middle of 1986 until approximately November/December 1987, was as follows: Consultation and the draughting of court documents R200,00 per hour, Preparation R140,00 per hour, Appearance in court R4 500,00 for the first trial day, and R3 000,00 per day for every subsequent day on which the case continued.

In addition, the advocate's reasonable expenses would also be compensated for.

(bb) The fee structure, which the Law Council of Pretoria approved as reasonable, and agreed on and

which applied from approximately November/December 1987 until 1 March 1990 is as follows: Consultations and the draughting of court documents R360,00 per hour, Preparation R240,00 per hour, Appearance in court R6 000,00 for the first trial day, and R4 000,00 per day for every subsequent day on which the case continued.

In addition, the advocate's reasonable expenses would also be compensated for.

(cc) Special adjustments to the above fee structure were made in

*MZAMKA en ander vs DIE MINISTER VAN WETEN ORDE,*

(b) (ii) A total remuneration was never agreed on beforehand and the advocate was only paid for professional services rendered. Although the fees paid to the counsel might seem relatively high, I wish to point out that they are in fact completely market related. His success rate indicates that he excelled in the handling of cases on behalf of the South African Police some of which were 'very complicated'. In various cases landmark decisions were made by the courts. The total remuneration paid to the advocate for professional services rendered, was as follows:

1 ARGUS PRINTING & PUBLISHING CO/COMMISSIONER OF THE SAP

For professional fees R20 750,00, (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

2 COSATU/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE

For professional fees R7 950,00, (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

3 SUNDAY TIMES/KOMMISSARIS VAN DIE SAP

For professional fees R990,00, (For consultation and advice)

4 RELEASE MANDELA CAMPAIGN/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER

For professional fees R10 580,00, (For expenses R630,00), (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

5 DIE PROGRESSIEWE FEDERALE PARTY/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER

For professional fees R10 240,00, (For expenses R830,00), (Postponed *sine die* at the request of the other party)

6 UDF/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER

For professional fees R13 160,00, (For expenses R1 006,00), (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

7 MANNING/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE EN ANDER

For professional fees R11 870,00, (For expenses R910,00), (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

8 ARGUS PRINTING AND PUBLISHING CO/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE

For professional fees R1 510,00, (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

9 1 RASHIDA PARKER/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE EN ANDER

9 2 MHLUM/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE EN ANDER (TWO APPLICATIONS)

For professional fees R5 760,00, †Adv S C JACOBS That is why the country's economy is in the state it is!

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order!

†The DEPUTY MINISTER

(For expenses R860 00), (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

†Adv S C JACOBS And then you are still sitting there, doing nothing about it!

†The DEPUTY MINISTER

10 1 SHAMASE/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER

10 2 RELEASE MANDELA CAMPAIGN/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER (TWO APPLICATIONS)

For professional fees R5 000,00, (For expenses R1 178,00), (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

[Interjections]

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order!

†The DEPUTY MINISTER

11 1 SHAMASE/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER

For professional fees R5 180,00,

11 2 RELEASE MANDELA CAMPAIGN/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER

For professional fees R4 970,00, [Interjections]

(Successful in the favour of the Minister)

[Interjections]

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! I cannot allow this dialogue between the hon member for Losberg and another hon member The hon the Deputy Minister may continue

†The DEPUTY MINISTER

12 MOKWENA/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER

For professional fees R9 920,00, (Successful in the favour of the Minister)

13 MANUEL EN ANDER/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE EN ANDER

For professional fees R9 020,00, (Verdict is still being awaited)



- 14 MOKWENA/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R6 980,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 15 GROOTBOOM/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
For professional fees R6 000,00,  
(Settled)
- 16 NCUBE/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
For professional fees R2 000,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 17 BONGULETU CIVIL ASSOCIATION/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
For professional fees R600,00,  
(Consultation and advice)
- 18 STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER/UDF EN ANDER  
For professional fees R3 000,00,  
(Argument)
- 19 STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER/RMC EN ANDER  
For professional fees R3 000,00,  
(Argument)
- 20 COMMITTEE FOR DEFENCE OF DEMOCRACY/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R12 200,00,  
(Postponed *sine die* at the request of the other party)
- 21 STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER/RMC EN ANDER  
For professional fees R15 200,00,  
(For expenses R800,00),  
(Lost in court *Quo* — succeeded on appeal)
- 22 UDF/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
RMC/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
DPS/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
COSATU/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
(FOUR APPLICATIONS—14 APRIL 1988 TO 11 MAY 1988)  
For professional fees R72 000,00  
(For expenses R1 773,00),  
(Postponed at the request of the other party)
- 23 MBEKI/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R17 100,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 24 IDAMASA/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
For professional fees R3 000,00,  
(For expenses R406,00),  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 25 NATAL INDIAN CONGRESS/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R24 200,00,  
(For expenses R1 750,00),  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 26 MBEKI/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R4 200,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

- 27 END CONSCRIPTION CAMPAIGN/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R900,00,  
(Consultation and advice)
- 28 STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER/UDF EN ANDER  
For professional fees R16 400,00,  
(For expenses R750,00),
- 29 MBEKI/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R6 000,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 30 UDF/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
RMC/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
DPS/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
COSATU/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
(FOUR APPLICATIONS—4 APRIL 1988 TO 1 MAY 1988)  
For professional fees R25 800,00,
- 31 GAYCO/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
For professional fees R6 000,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 32 MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE/PARKER  
For professional fees R16 800,00,  
(For expenses R500,00),  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 33 GUMEDE/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R2 700,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 34 IDAMASA/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
For professional fees R4 000,00,  
(For expenses R372,00),  
(Application for leave to appeal)
- 35 VAN DER WESTHUIZEN/UDF  
For professional fees R17 700,00,
- 36 GUMEDE/STAATSPRESIDENT EN ANDER  
For professional fees R3 600,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 37 DE JONG/DIVISIONAL COMMISSIONER OF POLICE  
For professional fees R3 000,00,  
(Petition to the Chief Justice has succeeded The Appeal Court date is being awaited)
- 38 GAYCO/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
For professional fees R3 000,00,  
(Successful in the favour of the Minister)
- 39 ISSEL/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
For professional fees R8 700,00,  
(Settled)
- 40 LEPOKA EN ANDER/MINISTER VAN WET EN ORDE  
(164 CASES—20 TO 31 MARCH 1989)  
For professional fees R42 000,00,  
(Subject to settlement proposals in favour of the Minister)
- I want to give honourable members the assurance that the counsel involved only submitted accounts and was paid for actual services rendered and that there was no duplication of cases for which were claimed
- He, accordingly, did not receive double remuneration
- †Adv M J MENTZ Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply
- †The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! I am sorry, but the time for the answering of questions on general affairs has expired
- Mr P G SOAL Mr Chairman
- The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The time for questions on general affairs has expired

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

251

# Govt paid R2m fees to advocate

By BARRY STREEK

PRETORIA advocate Mr Louis Visser, SC, has been paid more than R2 million in fees and expenses in five years for acting on behalf of the police and the Minister of Law and Order in 41 court cases

He received more than R1 million in fees and expenses in the three-year case by KTC squatters against the police and R528 000 for appearing for the police in the Harms Commission

Mr Visser's fees for two appeals on behalf of Minister of Law and Order Mr Adriaan Vlok have been reduced by the taxation master of the Appeal Court. He was instructed to reduce his fees in another case by the Pretoria Bar Council

However, Mr Visser has appealed against the Pretoria Bar

Council decision, Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Johan Scheepers said yesterday on behalf of Mr Vlok in reply to questions from Mr Robin Carlisle, DP Wynberg

The Democratic Party's spokesman on justice, Mr David Dalling, said the answers "must surely shock the ordinary taxpayer"

"The payment of so much money to one advocate by the state, virtually to the exclusion of all other advocates, can surely not be supported," he said

"I have always understood that the state spreads its work among the members of the Bar

"I fail to understand why so many cases, so much work and so much money has been passed by one department of state to one advocate

"This is a question that the Minister of Law and Order has not yet answered"

However, Mr Vlok said "Although the fees paid to the counsel might seem relatively high, I wish to point out that they are in fact completely market-related

"His success rate indicates that he excelled in the handling of cases on behalf of the police, some of which were very complicated

"In various cases landmark decisions were made by the courts"

In the KTC case, which lasted from September 1987 until February 1990, Mr Visser received R914 500 in professional fees and R91 702 in expenses

The case, regarded as a test case for 3 000 claims by residents of the squatter camp after the police were accused of complicity in the destruction of their homes by Witdoek vigilantes, was settled in March 1990, with the government paying out R2 million

# SACP unveils plan for units to defend local communities

By Brendan  
Templeton

*Star*  
25/4/91

An outline for community defence units in which Umkhonto we Sizwe cadres would play a leading role has been unveiled by the SA Communist Party.

In a paper presented by SACP spokesman Jeremy Cronin at the University of the Witwatersrand yesterday, a call was made for voluntary, community-based defence units.

Mr Cronin argued that, in the light of township violence, a highly organised and disciplined force was needed to protect the communities and ensure law and order.

"Failure will inevitably lead to a loss of confidence in the ANC and liberation movements. There is also the danger of widespread demoralisation among the masses if no solution is found," he said.

Once the defence units had been established, he foresaw the possibility of their being organised on a regional and even na-

tional level.

"Such a people's militia could in time merge with Umkhonto we Sizwe to form the basis for a people's army and police force in the liberated, democratic, nonracial South Africa we are struggling for," he said.

Although the defence units should not be affiliated to any specific political party or movement, he suggested that "Umkhonto we Sizwe cadres, particularly ex-prisoners and those due to return from exile, must play a leading and active role in the establishment of the defence structures".

Because the Government allowed Inkatha members to carry "traditional weapons" and the AWB to organise military training camps, it could not prevent the establishment of township defence committees (TDCs), Mr Cronin said.

His paper — a guideline, not a blueprint — outlined detailed suggestions on how TDCs should be structured and operate.

Membership should be voluntary and TDC leadership accountable to community organisa-

tions.

Physical and weapons training, drilling and political instruction should take place regularly, Mr Cronin said.

No effort should be spared in winning over "misguided individuals to the people's side".

They were often forced against their will to attack communities or often take up arms out of ignorance.

"By neutralising them, we will be taking one of the most potent weapons from the enemy's arsenal."

Black soldiers and police also had to be won over, nor should any effort be spared in influencing their white counterparts.

Strong barricades and fortifications should be built and auxiliary forces trained.

First aid stations should be set up with the co-operation of doctors and nurses.

Tactical plans had to be worked out beforehand so that communities could arm and effectively defend themselves within minutes of an attack, Mr Cronin said.

# Women urged to join MK township self-defence units

By Esmaré van der Merwe  
Political Reporter 26/4/91

**KIMBERLEY** — A female commander of the ANC's military wing has called on women to join Umkhonto we Sizwe (MK) and become actively involved in the organisation's township self-defence units.

Jackie Molefe said yesterday that although the military activities of MK had been suspended, women should join the structures.

In a message on behalf of the ANC's military headquarters in Lusaka, Ms Molefe told the ANC Women's League national conference. "While we have suspended armed action to facilitate the process of negotiation, MK combatants remain in

position in readiness for the next order."

The Lusaka-based commander said that although MK had hundreds of female combatants who remained "in the battlefield and the camps", their numbers still lagged far behind those of men.

In self-defence units, which aimed to defend communities against attackers, women could play an important role by "being alert, warning of impending attacks and even becoming actively involved if they have the capacity", she told The Star.

"Suspension of arms and related action does not mean leaving our people defenceless."

● Battle for equality — Page 8

**THIS WEEK: LAWLESSNESS AND**

**Armed to the teeth, we're a**

**nation gunning for disaster**

W/ Mail 28/4 - 2/5/91

About three million firearms are circulating in South Africa

and those are only the licensed weapons **CAVIN EVANS** reports

lice are planning. Law and Order spokesman Brigadier Leon Mellet said that later this year tighter controls would come into effect.

The police are particularly concerned about the rapidly growing number of stolen and lost firearms getting into the wrong hands. The figure has been increasing steadily — from 1 602 reported in 1974 to 10 111 in 1986, for instance.

"It's a bad situation and the current controls are not good enough. So we are planning measures to help ensure that people who own firearms or apply for licences are capable of possessing them."

He said this would involve a practical and theory test for applicants administered by the police — "almost like a driver's licence" and stricter controls over where the firearms are kept.

At the moment to buy a gun all you need to do is choose it from the shop,

and take delivery once you have produced a police licence for the weapon. Perhaps because police assume that white males have completed military service they are not asked to produce certificates of competency, which blacks often are.

Along with the increased demand for pistols, revolvers, rifles and shotguns has come a growing number of arms dealers — 4 531 new dealers' licences were issued between 1982 and April 1988, for instance.

All dealers spoken to by *The Weekly Mail* were in favour of stricter controls, and most said it would have no effect on sales.

"As far as I'm concerned, stricter control and competency tests are great. They'll certainly have no effect on business," said the manager of Gunrunner in Orange Grove, who asked not to be named.

Rosettenville arms dealer Donovan Smith said most people in the business were happy about competency tests.

All parties seem to agree, however, that this will not solve the problem while there are so many illegally owned guns around

SOUTH Africa is rapidly becoming a nation of armed men and women. Over the past year about 1.4-million firearms were licensed, meaning that today around 3-million firearms are owned by well over a million people. Most of these are white people — in fact, on average, there's one gun for each white adult.

Then of course there are the guns illegally owned — stolen, lost, or smuggled into the country. Most of these are possessed by black people — how many is anyone's guess, but the figure may be close to 100 000.

The firearms are used to protect, to prevent attack, to discourage crime. They are also used to commit murders, rapes and robberies, to massacre political opponents, and, in general, to promote the current rapidly spiralling crime wave.

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok recently provided figures showing a staggering rise in violent crime. The 15 000 murders reported last year was 3 359 (28.6 percent) more than the 1989 figure. There were also 10 496 more robberies last year than in 1989 (19 percent). Just about everybody — gunshop

owners, police, opposition groups — seem to agree that something needs to be done about this, and that there need to be stricter controls on purchasing and safeguarding firearms.

"It is very difficult to assume that the freer availability of firearms doesn't lead to more violence," says Democratic Party Law and Order spokesman Tian van der Merwe.

"I would like to see a stricter licensing system, more tightly controlled than is the case at the moment. The purchaser should be required to undergo training, and pass an exam in the maintenance, protection and safeguarding of his firearm."

This, in fact, is close to what the po-

## SAP won't give Weekly Mail <sup>251</sup> AK-47 reward

By ARTHUR GOLDSTUCK ~~ARTHUR GOLDSTUCK~~

*THE Weekly Mail* will not receive Adriaan Vlok's promised R6 000 reward for the AK-47 rifle it handed over to police last week.

The newspaper had purchased the weapon during an investigation of weapons-smuggling networks on the Reef. *w/mant 26/4 - 25/91 -*

Editor Anton Harber was questioned by senior police officers after he handed the rifle to police liaison officer Captain Eugene Opperman last Friday.

Opperman told a brief news conference that police investigations had started earlier that day, after the report about the network had appeared. He would not disclose details of the investigation, but said that the newspaper's eligibility for a reward was "debatable".

Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok had last year offered a R6 000 reward to anyone handing in an AK-47 rifle.

Shortly after *The Weekly Mail* had returned the weapon, Commissioner of Police General Johan van der Merwe told a press conference that the full reward would not be paid merely for the return of a weapon — only for information which leads to the conviction of persons who either possessed it, or smuggled it into the country.

*The Weekly Mail's* announcement last Thursday that it had bought an AK-47 and exposed a smuggling network supplying Inkatha supporters led to a flurry of media attention on weapons smuggling.

A front-page report in *The Star* on Friday morning was based on an anonymous telephone call from someone who "revealed" the existence of arms smuggling networks supplying ANC members with AK-47s. He told *The Star* to phone the police if they did not believe him. *The Star* reported that police had confirmed the details.

Andrew Meldrum reports from Harare that, according to military sources, an estimated 1.5-million AK-47s have been introduced into Mozambique since the nationalist war against Portuguese colonialism. They estimate that tens of thousands of the guns are unaccounted for.

A significant source is the thousands of AK-47s that were covertly airlifted into Mozambique as part of the SADF's undercover supply of weapons and other essentials to Renamo.

# Protest policeman arrested

Star 27/4/91  
251  
A POLICE constable protesting against "racial discrimination" in the police force was arrested on a charge of trespassing after staging a sit-in at the American Consulate in Johannesburg late yesterday

Four plainclothes policemen arrived at the consulate offices in the Kine Centre yesterday, handcuffed the policeman and led him away.

The policeman, who identified himself as Constable Daniel Pitso of the Vereeniging police, staged the sit-in to protest against racial discrimination in the police force, according to consulate officials

## Official

A consulate official, who refused to be named, said the policeman entered the consulate shortly before closing time and asked officials to pass on a letter to a Government official.

"We agreed to pass his letter along to the relevant South African Government official," the consulate spokesman said, but declined to name the official or disclose the contents of the letter

The policeman had then refused to leave the premises and staff at the consul-

ate had called the police, the official said

"He refused to leave, even though the consulate was closing. As a matter of policy, the consulate cannot be used as a political platform, no matter how worthy the person involved may feel his cause to be," the spokesman said.

Approached for comment last night, Captain Henriette Bester, liaison officer for the Witwatersrand region, named the policeman as Constable A R Pitso

"He wrote a letter in connection with internal complaints of which some have already received attention. The other complaints will receive attention and will be investigated," Captain Bester said.

Workers at the consulate and police asked him to leave

He refused and was taken into custody. He will appear in the Johannesburg Magistrate's Court on Monday on a trespassing charge

Captain Bester said police had taken possession of the letter but refused to divulge its contents, saying only that it contained "a lot of complaints"

STAFF REPORTER and SAPA

# 68 policeman killed in violence last year

Weekend Argus  
Correspondent

PRETORIA — An increase in unrest, violence and crime characterised 1990, according to the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe

"During 1990, murders were committed in such a cold-blooded and barbaric manner that a general psychosis of murder and violence was created," General Van Der Merwe said at a news conference here yesterday

His annual report for 1990 was released at the conference

General Van Der Merwe said the reforms implemented by President De Klerk during last year resulted in "completely changed circumstances to which the SAP rapidly adapted and continues to adapt"

At the same time superhuman demands were made on the SAP, crime patterns changed and the police were subjected to allegations of prejudice and partisanship although no evidence could be placed on the table to substantiate the accusations.

He said police were victims of large scale violence which led to the deaths of 68 police-

men in unrest-related incidents and 13 terror attacks.

An increase in politically motivated "black on black" conflict last year forced the SAP to divert resources to combating unrest, which resulted in a sharp rise in crime, General Van Der Merwe added

However, the results of efforts and experiences of the police during 1990 have already led to a decrease of unrest incidents this year

During last year alone the SAP achieved major success in crime prevention and solved more than 50 percent of offences.

There were several important factors in 1990 that favourably positioned the SAP in regard to satisfying the policing needs of the whole population

Substantial salary and benefit increases attracted more members

Last year, 9 153 municipal police were enlisted. But during the same period 5 090 left the police force.

From January this year until April 6, 703 people became policemen and 1 373 left the police force

There was also an increase in police reservist volunteers

W/E  
AR69  
27/4/91  
251



# THEY KILLED MAPHUMULO



**SAP, SADF implicated in murder of chief**

*By SIBU MINGADI*

A MAN claiming to be a Military Intelligence agent has confessed to being a member of a hit squad that assassinated Chief Mhlabunzima Maphumulo, president of the Congress of Traditional Leaders of South Africa, in Maritzburg in February.

Sipho Alfred Madala, 28, said he was agent 810 of the SADF Military Intelligence at the Natal Command in Durban. In an affidavit, he implicated both the



SAP and MI in Maphumulo's assassination

A spokesman for the SADF yesterday denied SADF involvement in the assassination. He said Madlala was known to the SADF for his possession of information about stolen weapons - but he was not paid for it. The SADF fully supported police investigations into the matter, the spokesman said.

Madlala named a prominent Murder and Robbery Squad officer in Maritzburg as a co-conspirator in Maphumulo's murder.

Madlala, of Imbali in Maritzburg, this week walked into City Press' offices and confessed to taking part in the killing. He named Security Police, the Murder and Robbery squad and SADF officers as part of the plot.

He also identified the commanding officer and members of the hit squad.

He said the assassination was carried out by himself and men from Matatiele, Mandini on the North Coast and Richards Bay.

In an affidavit given to City Press, Madlala said on February 10 he and four other MI men returned to the military police offices in Stanger Street, Durban, after investigating the possession of weapons by people in Umlazi.

At the police office a sergeant told them they had to carry out an operation in Maritzburg. On February 15 the sergeant gave each of them R50 for transport to Maritzburg.

He called the men in individually, and told Madlala to go to the Watson Hotel in Maritzburg where he would find the head of the hit squad.

When he arrived there, Madlala was told by the hit squad leader that if he was questioned he should say he worked for a security firm. He later went to the hit squad leader's office at the Alexander police station, where he found the other members of the hit squad team.

The hit squad leader took a photograph of Chief Maphumulo from his desk and asked the men whether they knew him. Madlala recognised him, but the others did not.

The leader "said that was the person we were to get rid of". When asked why, he said the chief was a problem to the government.

He showed them the chief's house behind the

Sipho Madlala: each killer got R5 000.

Don't  
Press  
are gre  
be won

World  
CRAV  
MENTHOL F

From Page 1  
Madlala returned to the house the next day with his colleagues and they sat waiting in the car. The chief arrived home at about 11pm. They took photographs of him and went back to the office.

They spied on the house every day until February 25, the day the chief was killed. They met in the hit squad leader's office at 6pm. There were five 9mm revolvers on the table and five overalls.

They drove to the chief's house and parked the car. Two men waited near the garage and Madlala told them to give a signal when they saw the chief's car.

The chief arrived at about 9.45pm. Madlala saw the two men shooting at the chief. He and a white officer jumped out of the car and also started shooting at Maphumulo. Madlala saw the chief bleeding from the head and chest.

They went back to the office. A Murder and Robbery officer was asked to go back to check whether "the job was completed". The officer arrived half an hour later and said he did not think the chief would survive.

Madlala went back to Durban. The following Monday every hit squad member received R5 000, Madlala said in his affidavit.

# 'SAP conspiracy to kill Maphumulo'

He started working for MI in 1983 after he was introduced by a friend - an MI agent - to an MI sergeant.

Captain Craig Kotze, a spokesman for Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok, has made an "urgent appeal to the ANC to produce (Madlala) as rapidly as possible."

"The South African Police has already given an undertaking that Mr Madlala will be questioned in the presence of an ANC lawyer."

# SAP probes 'assassin plot'

Staff Reporter and Sapa 251

Star 29/4/91

The police have launched an urgent investigation into claims made by the ANC of a sophisticated assassination plot against its PWV leadership, allegedly scheduled to be put into effect between April 30 and May 9

This and other claims by the ANC at the weekend have plunged relations between the ANC and the security forces into crisis

The ANC alleges that

- Inkatha Youth Brigade members have been trained by the SADF and deployed in the PWV area

- A man, Siphon Madlala, claiming to be an SA Defence Force intelligence operative, says he helped assassinate Congress of Traditional Leaders of South Africa president Chief Mhlabunzima Maphumlo in February

A strongly worded statement by ANC deputy leader

Nelson Mandela on Saturday accused the Government of waging war on the ANC while talking peace

And at a media conference on Saturday, ANC secretary-general Alfred Nzo said "There are massive plans to attack communities and assassinate prominent ANC members, especially in the PWV area

"The offensive is planned for the period leading up to May 9. Among others, this is aimed at scuttling the January 29 ANC/Inkatha Freedom Party Peace Accord and undermining the ANC's open letter

"Another trend which has emerged is the reported deployment of Inkatha Youth Brigade operatives in the violence-torn areas of the PWV. This occurs after military training in camps in Natal and the eastern Transvaal. These bases are manned, and the training is done, by members of Koe-

voet, 101 Battalion and other arms of the SADF"

Reacting, Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said "We urgently appeal to the ANC to provide us with all the relevant information at their disposal to enable the South African Police to investigate the claims and if necessary take preventive steps."

The SADF denied the existence of any "third force"

Addressing the National Union of Mineworkers congress in Johannesburg on Saturday, Mr Mandela said the Government was interested in securing a peaceful solution but it "is conducting a war against us"

Captain Kotze also reacted to the "confessions of Siphon Madlala"

"Because the allegations made by Mr Madlala could be crucial in determining the authenticity of the ANC's latest claims, we urgently appeal to the ANC to produce him as rapidly as possible."

# ANC claims hit squads are to strike

THE ANC has exposed what it called was a covert assassination plot against ANC leaders in the run-up to its May 9 deadline for the Government to halt the bloody violence in the country.

Mr Alfred Nzo, ANC secretary general, told a news conference at deputy president Nelson Mandela's Soweto home that assassins had been trained at bases run by members of the counter-insurgency unit Kooeet, the 101 Battalion and "the arms" of the SA Defence Force.

"Information gathered indicates there are massive plans to attack communities and assassinate prominent ANC members, especially in the PWV region," he said.

As part of the April 30 to May 9 plot, Nzo alleged, weapons had already been moved to the Witwatersrand.

But, the SADF dismissed the allegations, saying it was a bid by the ANC to justify the violence it planned to commit during this period.

"This is an attempt by the ANC to create a

## strike

*Soweto 21/4/91*

been deployed in Reef townships to carry out the killings.

The deployment had started soon after the ANC gave the Government an ultimatum to quell the violence, he added.

He said assassins were trained at bases in Natal and the Eastern Transvaal and were given employment through security forces when they reached the Transvaal.

"The hostels are divided into regiments, with trained IFP Brigade members allocated to the various hostels to keep control and lead attacks," Nzo said.

There was no immediate comment from Inkatha Freedom Party leader Chief Mangosuthu Buthelezi.

Nzo said while the main design was to weaken the ANC, the plot was also aimed at eroding gains achieved in peace talks between the ANC and Inkatha to halt the violence which has killed

5 000 people in five years.

Nzo said it had informed the Government of the plans, but Law and Order spokesman Capt Craig Kotze effectively denied this.

"We urgently appeal

to the ANC to provide us with all the relevant information at their disposal to enable the South African police to investigate the claims and if necessary take preventive measures."

The ANC secretary

general reiterated his organisation's position it was firm on its May deadline.

He added there had not been any discussions with the Government to discuss the ultimatum. The ANC has told the Govern-

ment it wants Defence Minister Gen Magnus Malan and Law and Order Minister Adnan Vlok fired, among other demands.

"The deadline and conditions of May 9 stand," Nzo said - *Sapa*



ALFRED NZO

## Cop killed as mob storms police station

Crime Reporter

251

(Signature)

A SPECIAL police constable was stabbed to death by an "unruly crowd" in a George police station at the weekend.

Police spokesman Captain Denise Brand yesterday said the incident occurred about 12.10am on Saturday morning after a fight broke out at a shebeen at Cosy Corner in Kwanonquaba township near George.

Captain Brand said Special Constable Justice T Phewa was apparently involved in a fight at the shebeen and after the fight went to the Kwanonquaba police station.

"A short while later a large group of people arrived at the police station with the body of Mr Mthetho Gordon Nappies, 20. The crowd demanded that Constable Phewa be handed over to them saying he was responsible for Mr Nappies's death."

He said about 50 men then stormed the police station and grabbed Mr Phewa and stabbed him with sharp instruments. A man was arrested.

1961 [Interjections] The second central reason as to why that side of the House will not

\*Mr SPEAKER Order! The hon member must resume his seat. I am not prepared to allow this interpellation debate to degenerate into a shouting match between hon members. The hon member will have a fair opportunity to make his speech. The hon member may proceed.

\*Mr S C JACOBS The second reason as to why the hon members on that side of the House do not want to hold a central, country-wide Republic Day celebration, is that they now subscribe to an ideology that is totally alien to their people, namely that of Black majority rule, what our enemies sought to achieve over the centuries is now being done by this Government within the space of a few years, and the method being employed is that of misleading and misrepresentation in regard to the White voters.

By not holding country-wide official celebrations of the 30th year of the existence of our Republic the NP are now becoming joint decision-makers together with the ANC and the SACP [Interjections] What is important, is that they are now also becoming boycotters of what we hold dear, namely a free, own White Republic [Interjections] This state of affairs is becoming another gravestone on the path of the NP under the present hon State President [Interjections]

\*Mr J A JORDAAN Mr Speaker, if ever there was an exhibition of absolutely distorted thinking in regard to Republic Day, we have just listened to it. When one thinks back to what the hon the Minister of National Education referred to, viz 31 May 1902, 31 May 1910, 31 May 1961, one realises that it is engraved in the history of every one of us who comes from an Afrikaans background, as well as in the history of every White South African.

I wholeheartedly agree with the ideal that is being stated to the effect that we should enter a Republic which all the people of South Africa can be proud of and which can be inclusive, but I think there is some merit in the standpoint regarding how the celebrations are going to take place. They are going to take place country-wide, and they are going to centre on our national flag, of which we are all appreciative. For our part we are entirely in agreement that in the present economic climate massive amounts of money that should be used for the elimination

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

of backlogs, should not be used for Republic Day celebrations simply to oblige those people.

It is not a question of the scale on which one celebrates Republic Day, it is a question of how one acts and lives one's daily life with a view to developing this Republic which we have at present in accordance with the ideals which we all expound to the effect that we can be one nation, true to this Republic and develop it in the future [Interjections]

\*The MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION Mr Speaker, I thank the hon member for Umhlanga for the reasonableness he has introduced to this debate. I do not understand the hon member for Losberg at all—he asked me whether we were going to hold country-wide official celebrations and I replied to the question, but when I told him that the celebrations would be held country-wide, he said no, they would not be held country-wide. Surely if they are held in all four of the provinces, they will be held country-wide, not so? I simply do not understand how one can arrive at a different interpretation of the word 'country-wide' [Interjections]

The only quarrel he has with me, is that country-wide means that they ought to take place nationally at one place and not in the four provinces. I think that is a totally ridiculous argument [Interjections] It is just as ridiculous as the idea that because we are now celebrating it in this way, we are complying with certain parties' wishes. We are complying with the wishes of the entire South African population, who can take part in these celebrations. There will be public events in which everyone can take part, and the hon member can also take part in them if he so wishes, but it is for the hon member to decide whether he wishes to participate in these celebrations which will not be concentrated in one place nationally, but will be held country-wide.

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, the sage Dr Verwoerd said the following on 31 May 1960 on the occasion of the Union jubilee:

Veertig jaar vorentoe is maar 'n kort tydjie in die lewe van 'n volk. Sal ons wat vandag die toekoms van ons taak en van ons volk beheer so getrou wees dat ons kinders oor 40 jaar 'n veilige toekoms kan bevestig en belewe, of sal ons uit swakheid of uit selfsug of uit vrees vir dit wat in ons probeer indring hulpe verhoer?

The NP has renounced South Africa, the Whites and all the other peoples in Southern Africa. When one has lost one's principle, moral and historical basis, like the NP, one has lost everything. The NP is hiding behind the financial economic condition of the country, which they themselves created by way of their policy of power-sharing.

When one looks at the NP of today and goes back into the past one finds that the NP is the most left-wing party this southern land has ever produced [Interjections] This party is way to the left of, and very hostile to the founders of the Union in 1910. That is why most Whites—over 90% of them—are today aligning themselves with this school of thought, with the CP, so that we can once again build upon and fight for that historical idea, the foundation of our people, namely the Christian National foundation, and then we shall once again be able to establish in South Africa what our forefathers lived and fought for.

\*Mr S C JACOBS Mr Speaker, we are talking about a country-wide celebration that is organised by the central Government. Surely it is very clear that there are no central Government celebrations in regard to the 30th year of existence of the Republic of South Africa.

Secondly, we are speaking in very clear language about an own free White Republic and celebrations to commemorate the establishment of such a Republic [Interjections] We are not talking about what the NP Government has made of this Republic, namely a total constitutional catastrophe [Interjections]

\*The MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION Mr Speaker, I should like to hear the hon member's argument some other time regarding since when the various provinces are no longer part of South Africa and since when the various provincial administrations are no longer part of the central Government authority either [Interjections] If the central Government issues instructions to the various provinces, then it is still the central Government that is making these arrangements [Interjections]

I want to tell the hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe that he is making a big mistake. This day is a day for the citizens of South Africa, not for the Afrikaners alone. It is the privilege of every citizen in this country and of everyone who

considers himself a citizen of this country to participate in such a Republic Day celebration and not only that of the Afrikaners. That is why it must also be presented in such a way that all the population groups may participate in it.

\*Mr SPEAKER Order! The time for this interpellation has expired and we shall now proceed to the second interpellation.

Debate concluded

#### Soaring crime rate

2 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order *Hansard* 30/4/91

(1) What steps are being taken by the South African Police to curb the soaring crime rate in the suburbs of South Africa,

(2) whether these steps have proved to be adequate, if not, why not?

*251*

B896E INT

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Speaker the reply is as follows—(1) and (2) Currently there is an issue in South Africa which is of concern to us all. Although the SA Police is the most important establishment in society to control crime, its capabilities when it comes to achieving this goal are limited. Social conditions which stimulate crime are not created by the SA Police. Nor can the SA Police do anything about the creation of unrealistic expectations which lead to frustrations and negative attitudes.

The Police are merely a part of the judicial system, and the judiciary is only one branch of the Government, and the Government is a part of society. For all that, the Police are so often a convenient scapegoat or whipping boy on whom inner conscientious objection, guilt feelings and failures can be projected.

However, it must be realised that the fluctuation and escalation in crime in South Africa show a proportional pattern which is being experienced worldwide. South Africa is faced with the challenge of overcoming this problem in society, and the responsibility in this regard rests on each and every citizen in our country.

The Government, however, accepts its responsibility in respect of the protection of the life and property of our citizens. In order to curb this unacceptable occurrence of crime, and to achieve the mutual goal of a partnership between

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

the Police and the community, the following matters are *inter alia* receiving urgent attention. One of these is an increase in manpower. The more effective utilisation of existing manpower, implies *inter alia* that administrative personnel are utilised to perform functional duties in our suburbs on a daily basis, and so ensure a more visible Police presence.

The expansion of the Reserve Police Force and the optimal utilisation of reservists on foot and vehicle patrols in the suburbs are also receiving attention. National servicemen are allocated to airports so as to release permanent members for the execution of functional duties.

The District Crime-Prevention Units, Robbery Reaction Units, the Narcotics Bureau of the Police and traffic departments are utilised on a co-ordinated basis to address identified problems of specific crimes in suburbs and areas, with significant success. In many instances Police helicopters assist in these operations.

A computer system connecting various police stations in the Johannesburg area with the Crisis Control Centre at the Sandton Fire Department has resulted in a more expedient receipt of, and attention to, calls and emergencies.

The expansion of Neighbourhood Watches and Business Watches is also receiving attention. Where these systems are functioning, a drastic decrease in crime is noticeable. The establishment of temporary police stations and reporting offices is another matter which is receiving attention. Discussions are taking place with community leaders, financial institutions and organised commerce regarding crime and its prevention. [Time expired.]

Mr AJ LEON: Mr Speaker, I listened with great interest and sympathy to the reply of the hon the Minister of Law and Order. However, in essence he passed the buck, citing other factors and actors in society.

I think it is fair to say that the people of South Africa are angry and have had enough. Crime sweeps through our suburbs, tearing the fabric of our country apart. There are few issues which unite all MPs in this Chamber. One of them, surely, is the revulsion which we all feel at the ongoing crime wave and the seeming inability of the Police to put an end to it. We unite in a demand that the hon the Minister end the heart

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

of darkness into which this country has been plunged. (251)

Yet, in doing this, we do not issue ultimatums to the hon the State President. We do not demand the resignation of the hon the Minister of Law and Order. We simply give voice to the single issue *par excellence* which could derail this country and its future. I agree with the hon the Minister that the Police cannot deal with the many causes of crime. However, they can and must deal with the interdiction, the detection and combating of such crime.

Parliament has voted overwhelmingly for millions of rands in additional funds for the Police for the deployment of 10 000 more policemen on the streets of South Africa since last July. We have watched with hope the unveiling of one Police plan after another, some of which were announced again this afternoon. They range from Operation Watchdog to Operation Sentry. At the beginning of this year, and again today, we heard the hon the Minister announcing a war against crime. And yet, the results are scant.

Law enforcement is sporadic and ineffectual. Criminals enforce their will through the barrel of an AK-47 rifle. Our constituents live behind barricades of razor wire and high walls. They arm themselves and they hold onto panic buttons if they can afford them. If they cannot, they are left to the mercy of marauding gangs.

This is an urban nightmare which has led to massive emigration, to a breakdown in the physical and mental health of people in our country, to R36 million being snatched in major bank robberies last year and to a murder rate last year that is five times higher per head of population than that of the USA. In short, this is a descent into what Thomas Hobbes calls the life of man becoming "solitary, poor, nasty, brutish and short".

Last week the Commissioner of Police stated in his annual report: "The Police will continue to maintain law and order." But the reality is that during last week alone there were five major bank robberies in South Africa, 50 people died violently in the townships, and in my own constituency—in the very peaceful suburb of Cheltondale—a two-year old girl, Maria Cristina Marnotti, was murdered. Hers was a life briefly lived and violently extinguished. She died because her father attempted to stop two armed

men from robbing his neighbours. Thus the good neighbour becomes the mourning father. In Klerksdorp an aged man gets killed shielding his wife from violent attack. Last week, on average, there were 2 000 burglaries and 500 robberies in South Africa.

The job of the hon the Minister is to put a visible, armed and massive Police presence on the streets of South Africa. Instead of building a fancy research station at Graaff-Reinet "to analyse the extent and nature of crime in South Africa", we need policemen on the streets.

\*Mr M J MENTZ: Mr Speaker, it is clear from the way in which this question was asked that the hon member for Houghton is actually concerned about the crime and the increase in crime in the rich man's suburbs, of which his own constituency is a good example. [Interjections.] Surely he would otherwise have asked the question about the nationwide increase in crime in South Africa.

Surely it was that hon member who made the scandalous statement last year on 12 June 1990 in this House to the effect that those who could afford to buy their apartheid were entitled to do so. [Interjections.]

\*An HON MEMBER: That is chequebook apartheid!

\*Mr M J MENTZ: With that the DP once again showed that it did not really care about the poor man in South Africa.

\*Mr J H MOMBBERG: You are foolish!

\*Mr M J MENTZ: Now they discover, however, that money cannot buy them out of crime. Now the SA Police must intervene and help to draw up new plans. Surely it was the DP which encouraged the NP to open everything up, to scale down or completely abolish influx control. We now want to predict that if the Group Areas Act is also going to be abolished those hon members can expect crime in their areas to increase again. I want to tell them that there is a high price to be paid for reform.

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER: Mr Speaker, I would just like to

\*Mr C H PIENAAR: Mr Speaker, on a point of order

\*Mr SPEAKER: Order! The hon member for Heilbron wishes to raise a point of order.

\*Mr C H PIENAAR: Mr Speaker, on a point of order. I want to suggest that it is not correct for the hon member for Simon's Town to tell the hon member for Ermelo that he is foolish. [Interjections.]

\*Mr SPEAKER: Order! That is not a point of order. [Interjections.] The hon the Minister may proceed. [Interjections.]

THE MINISTER: Mr Speaker

\*Mr F J LE ROUX: Mr Speaker, on a further point of order.

\*Mr SPEAKER: Order! The hon the Chief Whip of the CP wishes to raise a further point of order.

\*Mr F J LE ROUX: Mr Speaker, on a further point of order. Must we accept that your ruling is that if an hon member tells another hon member that he is foolish, it is not unparliamentary? [Interjections.]

\*Mr SPEAKER: Order! In the past the Chair has repeatedly ruled that the presiding officer is not going to become involved in this type of private discussion. This incident was an example of a private discussion. I now rule that if one hon member tells another hon member that he is foolish, it is not unparliamentary. The hon the Minister may proceed. [Interjections.]

THE MINISTER: Mr Speaker, I would just like to finish what I was saying. The SA Police and I acknowledge that the occurrence of crime in the Republic and its violent nature are cause for grave concern. I agree with the hon member. We are equally disturbed by this reality which endangers the normal lives of many people in this country. I assure hon members that the SA Police are utilising all their resources to the utmost, not only to bring about a decrease in the occurrence of crime, but also to control it in a manner which will be more acceptable to all of us.

The hon member has said that we have promised to increase the number of policemen by 10 000 within a year. This is correct! However, I would like to point out to the hon member that to place a man on duty for 24 hours a day, I need at least four policemen, because they work in eight-hour shifts. One must then also make provision for a

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

police to be available to testify in court or to go on leave or on sick leave. Ten thousand extra policemen seem to be a large number. However, if one looks at the matter in this way, there are not that many people in real terms. I would also like to point out to the hon member that the ratio of police per thousand of the population in South Africa is still one of the lowest in the world. It is about two per thousand of the population.

\*We have a great deal of unrest and violence which the Police have to deal with. These things are related to each other. If unrest increases, violence increases as well. This is part of our problem. [Time expired.]

Mr C W EGLIN: Mr Speaker, firstly I want to say to the hon member for Ermelo that long before he came to this House there were those of us in the then Progressive Federal Party who were raising the issue of crime, and we will continue to raise it, whether or not the hon member makes his racist jibes at us. [Interjections.]

Secondly, we will raise it with the hon the Minister. We have heard of his good intentions and plans. We want to tell him that the people are concerned, fed-up and angry. They are angry with crime, but they are also angry with the inability of the Police to protect the ordinary law-abiding citizen in the suburbs and cities.

\*Mr J H VAN DER MERWE: If the Police takes action, you ask for a commission!

Mr C W EGLIN: I once again this year asked the hon the Minister questions about crime in the Cape Peninsula. It appears that the farthest Cape in all the world is becoming the crime capital of South Africa. These are not only crimes associated with poverty and deprivation. They are crimes of violence like murder, rape, assault and, more particularly, the assault and murder of elderly people. This shows an increasing disregard for life and humanity.

It is correct that it is not solely the task of the Police to resolve the problem of increasing crime. Yet, in any civilised country the Police Force is the main body that stands between the criminal and the ordinary people in society. It is the function of the Police to stand between them. In spite of the good intentions, the public want to know whether the Police are properly staffed, equipped and trained, and whether members of the Police stand close enough to the communities

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

this year to do this again. The hon member was not telling me anything new. We know about that. *Handwritten: 30/4/91*

We must tell one another as well. The South African Police's task in this country is not being made easy. There are many people who are placing obstacles in the path of the Police, which makes matters difficult for us. I am not accusing anyone, I am just saying that our task is not made easy. [Interjections.]

It is also a fact that the SA Police will do everything to prevent crime. We will do everything to investigate crime and to solve crime, but we live in a community which does not respect the lives and property of others. [Interjections.] The SA Police cannot rectify that. [Interjections.]

I want to tell hon members here today that of course we can do far more to get the communities to co-operate, but if one voice could be heard from this Chamber telling people to join the neighbourhood watch systems, it would help us a great deal.

\*Mr J H VAN DER MERWE: Yes, but the CP may not join! [Interjections.]

\*The MINISTER: In many cases this system is used for party politics. [Interjections.] We say no, we must not do that. The public and the Police must work together and stand together against crime. I am telling hon members that I am far more dissatisfied with the present crime rate than these hon members. We are doing our utmost with the limited manpower and means at our disposal, and I want to give hon members the assurance that we will do everything to triumph in the struggle against crime. We ask for co-operation and we ask for the help of the total South African community. [Time expired.]

Mr D J DALLING: Mr Speaker, on a point of order. Just before the hon the Minister rose to answer the question which I have on the Order Paper, the hon member for Newcastle, as the hon the Minister for Law and Order sat down, said in reference to the hon member for Claremont: "Hy is 'n klippoor-instrukteur." [Interjections.]

Mr SPEAKER: Order! That is not a point of order. [Interjections.] Debate concluded.

#### QUESTIONS

Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

Question standing over from Tuesday, 9 April 1991

Arrest of MP for Claremont

\*29 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order: *Handwritten: 30/4/91*

- (1) Whether, with reference to his reply to Question No 7 on 12 February 1991, the reasons for the arrest by the South African Police on 3 November 1990 of the member of Parliament for Claremont, as furnished by the Western Cape Commissioner of Police and quoted in certain newspapers on 3 November 1990 (copies of which have been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply), are still the valid reasons for the arrest of this member of Parliament, if not, why not, if so, how can these reasons be reconciled with those furnished in the reply to the above-mentioned Question No 7,
- (2) on the strength of what unrest-related incidents and circumstances that occurred and applied in the area of Khayelitsha where the member of Parliament concerned was arrested did the officer who arrested him come to the decision to arrest him,
- (3) whether the presence, in the relevant area of Khayelitsha, of the members of the ANC and the leader of the Khayelitsha Civic Association who accompanied the said member of Parliament could have contributed to public disturbance, disorderliness or public violence, if not, why not, if so, why was only the member of Parliament for Claremont arrested and removed from the area by the police officer concerned,
- (4) with reference to his reply to standing-over Question No 6 on 12 March 1991, on what date was the case docket on the arrest of this member submitted to the Attorney-General?

B691E

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER I think the hon the Leader of the Official Opposition can put these questions in writing and we can answer them at the soonest possible opportunity

Separate police districts

\*4 Mr K CHETTY asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he intends creating separate police districts for Indians, Coloureds and Blacks, if not, why not, if so, when,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? *Answered 30/4/91*

D85E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) and (2)

An investigation is at present being carried out into the institution of additional Police districts and an announcement in this regard will be made shortly

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Mr Chairman, arising from the answers given, is not the question of the establishment of separate Indian, Coloured and Black districts outdated in the light of the reform programme of the Government of the day?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Chairman, that question will be addressed in the announcement to be made shortly

New questions

Overvaal resorts: racial incidents

\*1 Mr A S KAHN asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

- (1) Whether any racial incidents occurred at Overvaal resorts subsequent to the repeal of the Reservation of Separate Amenities Act, No 49 of 1953, if so, what are the details in this regard,
- (2) whether he intends transferring the control of these resorts to the Transvaal Provincial Administration, if not, why not, if so, when,

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

- (3) whether he intends appointing persons of colour to the board of the Overvaal resorts, if not, why not, if so, when,
- (4) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

D102E

The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING

As Overvaal Resorts fall under the jurisdiction of the Minister of the Budget and of Welfare, Housing and Works, Administration House of Assembly, I therefore cannot reply to the question

New National sports policy

\*2 Mr A S KAHN asked the Minister of National Education *Answered 30/4/91*

- (1) Whether, in view of the possibility of South African sportsmen being readmitted to international sport, a new sports policy is being envisaged by the Government, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

D103E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION

- (1) No The Government's standpoint remains that South African sport is autonomous. Autonomy in sport implies that the various types of sport themselves arrange participation in international sport, either individually or in association. The Government also wishes to confirm its point of view that free international participation in sport should not be constrained by the pursuit of political objectives and that positive steps should be taken to overcome such impediments. It is therefore not necessary to make any policy adjustments
- (2) No

Mr Y M MAKDA Mr Chairman, arising out of the answer furnished by the hon the Deputy Minister, would he agree that it was because of Government policy that many of our sportsmen actually lost out in the international field?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION Mr Chairman, I really cannot see how this follow-up question relates to the main question

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION It is a factor

The DEPUTY MINISTER It is history

ANC prisoners held in foreign countries

\*3 Mr M F CASSIM asked the Minister of Constitutional Development

- (1) Whether the Government has entered into negotiations with the ANC regarding the release of prisoners being held in foreign countries, if not, why not, if so,
- (2) whether, during the course of such negotiations, the Government requested the ANC to assist in bringing about the release of prisoners in detention camps such as Mbarara in Uganda, if not, why not, if so, what has been the response to this request,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter? *Answered 30/4/91*

D107E

The MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT

- (1), (2) and (3)
- The Government and government agencies are continuously taking steps to procure the release of South Africans finding themselves in detention in foreign countries. In the process contact is often made with a variety of organisations and foreign governments. The success of such efforts is almost always dependent on confidentiality. The particulars asked therefore cannot be provided. From this cannot be deduced that contact was at any time made, or not made, with any particular organisation in this regard

Transnet sport sponsorship policy

\*4 Mr N SINGH asked the Minister for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises

- (1) Whether it is the policy of Transnet to provide sponsorship for sport, if so, what criteria are applied and (b) procedure is followed in this regard, *Answered 30/4/91*
- (2) whether Spoornet has announced that it

intends sponsoring rugby, if so, for what reasons? D109E

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT (for the Minister for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises)

The Managing Director of Transnet Limited furnished the following reply to the hon member's question

- (1) Yes
- (a) The same as for Corporate Advertising i.e. the cost of the sponsorship is compared to the publicity value which will result from the exposure obtained *Answered 30/4/91*
- (b) Normal budget and expenditure control procedures
- (2) Yes, for the publicity value that Spoornet would obtain from the exposure

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, would it not be a better policy if sponsorship was provided for those kinds of sports that need upliftment through sponsorship and not those kinds of sports that enjoy significant public patronage?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT Mr Chairman, I am of the opinion that each and every sports organisation can apply for sponsorship from the independent board of directors of Transnet. They will determine where they can get the best value for their money, and then they will sponsor that specific sport's council

RSA size of bureaucracy

\*5 Mr M F CASSIM asked the Minister of State Expenditure and for Regional Development

- (1) Whether a scientific assessment of the size of the bureaucracy in the Republic of South Africa has been undertaken recently, if so, (a) by whom, (b) when and (c) what were the findings, if not,
- (2) whether he intends having such an assessment undertaken, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details? D110E
- The MINISTER OF STATE EXPENDITURE AND FOR REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT
- (1) Yes, if the hon member means by bureaucracy the Public Service and the Public Sector, *Answered 30/4/91*

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

~~Hans~~ Hans 30/4/91  
 Prima Bank Nominees (Pty) Limited  
 Rand Merchant Bank Limited  
 Saabou Bank Limited  
 The Board of Executors Merchant Bank Limited  
 Volkskas Bank Limited

(ii) The Office of the Auditor-General is at present conducting an investigation into the investments made by the SARCC and I am therefore not prepared to comment about the matter at this stage

(2) I am not in a position to comment on this question before the findings of the Auditor-General as well as the findings of the investigation which I requested have been finalised and considered

**Specialised education staff**

\*9 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Training

- (1) Whether his Department has a policy dealing specifically with the allocation of staff to schools for specialised education, if not, why not, (a) what is this policy and (b) what number of pupils is required before an additional teacher is supplied,
- (2) whether teachers in specialised education receive remuneration on the same basis as do teachers in ordinary schools falling under his Department, if not, why not,
- (3) what is his Department's policy in respect of the provision of specialised education for physically disabled children?

~~Hans~~ Hans 30/4/91  
 B872E  
 THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING

(1) Yes

(a) The policy is outlined in a staffing formula developed for the different types of handicapped. This formula boils down to one teaching post for every ten pupils

(b) For each additional ten pupils a further teaching post is provided

(2) Teachers in special education are remunerated according to the same salary

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

~~Hans~~ Hans 30/4/91  
 Lieutenant-General Schutte was withdrawn from that specific duty on 2 January 1991. The task with which he was charged is still being carried out and a permanent member of the South African Police is charged therewith

(c) Numerous cases of alleged police bias, of which the investigations were co-ordinated by the officer were dealt with and the necessary steps were taken in this regard

(2) No, the appointment of a co-ordinating officer in Natal is an internal departmental matter and I am not prepared to make known the reports which the officer and his successor published, and are still publishing. All the evidence that comes to the fore and which may indicate that members of the Force in Natal are guilty of partial conduct or behaviour which amounts to criminal or departmental misdemeanours, is without exception submitted to the Attorney-General or otherwise dealt with thorough means of a departmental trial

**Planning of education gathering of data**

\*11 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of National Education

- (1) Whether he or his Department undertakes the gathering of education data for planning purposes, if so,
- (2) whether this information (a) is available on a geographical or magisterial basis and (b) is utilised or could be utilised for planning for education in specific geographic areas on a non-racial basis,
- (3) whether his Department has made a calculation of the number of children who will be eligible to attend school in the event of compulsory education covering the first 7 school levels or the ages 6 to 13, if not, why not, (a) what is the relevant figure and (b) how many pupils falling into the category referred to above are at school at present?

~~Hans~~ Hans 30/4/91  
 B876E  
 THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION

(1) Yes, in terms of general education policy every Government department responsible for education annually supplies the Department of National Education with information pertaining to all the college and school education sectors for the previous financial year as set out in the SANEP information system

(2) (a) The information on the school sectors is available on a geographical basis, according to 73 statistical regions

(b) The information is used within the education sector for financing purposes, as well as for planning purposes from time to time. Although the information is available according to population group, it is not used on a racial basis within the education sector. The information has on occasion also been used for planning purposes by institutions outside education

(3) No, it is not possible, by using the SANEP information system, to calculate what the number of children attending school would be were compulsory education to be implemented for the first 7 school levels, or for the age group 6 to 13 years

(a) Estimates show that in 1988 there would have been approximately 5 930 000 children in the first 7 school levels in the RSA had compulsory education been in effect

(b) In 1988, there were 5 068 926 children from Gr 1 to Std 5 in the RSA

**Right-wing violence: complainants/charges**

\*12 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether, with reference to certain information furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, any complainants have been received, charges have been laid and/or action has been taken against any persons following an explosion and threats of right-wing violence at planned anti-apartheid marches on prisons on 6 April 1991, if not, why not, (a) what was the nature of these complainants and charges, (b) against whom were they laid and (c) what action has been taken against the persons concerned,

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

# 15 die despite large deployment of police

8/10 am 2/5/91  
A LARGE deployment of police failed to prevent at least 15 people being killed on the Reef on Workers' Day yesterday

In Soweto, nine people died in sporadic clashes between Inkatha and ANC supporters, while six people were gunned down in Katlehong when a group of men went on a shooting spree outside the Natalspruit Hospital

Police spokesman Capt Jacob Ngobeni said "hundreds of extra policemen" were deployed in Soweto in an attempt to prevent a recurrence of the violence which left more than 20 dead on Sunday

Five people were hacked or shot to death in clashes throughout the day at Dobsonville

TANIA LEVY

hostel

A sixth was burnt alive in the late afternoon

Two people were killed and at least four injured at Zondi. A body was found at the Nancefield Hostel

In Daveyton, a Xhosa-speaking man died after being shot by a policeman whose arm he had hacked at a roadblock

Police spokesman Henriette Bester said he was one of a group of about 20 men who had refused to hand over their spears and axes to police at the roadblock into the East Rand township

251  
They tried to attack the police, who then used tearsmoke, rubber bullets and bird-shot. The man was shot after he hacked Constable F Els's shoulder

The men escaped, but the seriously wounded man was found later by police and died on the way to hospital, said Bester

She said five men and a woman were shot dead when a group of men opened fire on bystanders outside Katlehong's Natalspruit Hospital. No arrests had been made, but police had found AK-47 and Tokorev cartridges on the scene

● Comment: Page 10

# Police presence on streets must be increased – Leon

By Shirley Woodgate

251

Star 2/5/91

Lawlessness has spawned an urban nightmare which could only be curbed by immediately diverting every resource available to the police to prevent violent crime, said Houghton MP Tony Leon

Despite Parliament voting massive funds for the police and the deployment of 10 000 more policemen since last July, results were scant

"Law enforcement is sporadic and ineffectual, criminals enforce their writs through the barrel of an AK-47 and our constituents live behind razor wire barricades.

"This is the situation which

has led to massive emigration, a breakdown in physical and mental health, a murder rate five times higher than America's and R36 million being snatched in major bank robberies last year"

Last week, when the Commissioner of Police claimed in his annual report that "the police will continue to maintain law and order", five major bank robberies were reported, 50 people died violently in the townships and two-year-old Christina Mariotti was murdered in Cheltondale

"The job of the Minister is to put a visible, armed and massive police presence on the streets," said Mr Leon

356,65	356,50	993,13	990	2,7888	0,3589	3,3600			

2  
BUSINESS DAY, Friday, May 3 1991

### 74% rise in gun licences issued

<sup>310 am</sup>  
<sup>315791</sup> JONATHON REES (251)  
THE number of firearm licences granted last year increased 74% compared with 1989, police said

The SAP Public Relations Directorate said yesterday 95% of last year's applications succeeded. This meant 215 044 licences were issued, compared with 123 415 (also a 95% success rate) the previous year.

Sapa reports a police spokesman ascribed the rise in the number of applications to the increase in crime and the unrest situation.

A Bill tightening control of firearms was introduced in Parliament in March. The Bill widens demands that pistols and revolvers be kept in "holders" to include all arms.

It also expands the definition of negligence for people who carry arms in their official capacity.

### Bulk of cases in lower courts lack legal representation

<sup>B 10 am</sup>  
<sup>315791</sup> CAPE TOWN - Only 20% of more than 2-million people tried by SA's lower courts were represented by lawyers, and more than 100 000 unrepresented accused were sentenced to imprisonment each year, a working group appointed to investigate the matter has found.

Access to legal representation was limited by shortages of funds and legal practitioners, the Legal Aid Board stated in its annual report for the 1989/90 financial year.

In an effort to extend access to legal services and the judicial system, the board motivated larger grants from the state and launched a fund-raising campaign in the private sector last year, it stated in the report tabled in Parliament yesterday. It also considered a public defend-

LESLEY LAMBERT

er system to alleviate the heavy burden on SA courts. The system would engage legally qualified people - not necessarily attorneys or advocates - to defend the poor.

The board emphasised that while the state had a duty to fund legal aid for the poor, it could not be expected to shoulder the full financial load.

The private sector, which had made no previous contributions to the board's funds, also benefited from the peace and order which resulted from confidence in the administration of justice.

"It is a matter of urgent national importance that access to legal services and the judicial system should be extended optimally as soon as possible," the board said.

### Eviction bid



Self-governing territories: agencies/development corporations  
 336 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Development Aid  
 How many Blacks in each self-governing territory were employed in undertakings estab-

Self-governing territory	Latest specified date	(a) Number of persons employed in undertakings established with the aid of experts outside the self-governing territories	(b) Number of persons employed in undertakings established by Development Corporations
Gazankulu	30/9/90	8 194	7 063
KaNgwane	30/9/90	1 496	7 507
KwaNdebele	30/9/90	7 667	4 193
KwaZulu	30/9/90	40 781	20 796
Lebowa	30/9/90	10 283	15 342
Owaqwa	30/9/90	22 000	9 283
Total		90 421	64 184

*Own Affairs*

Free textbooks/prescribed books  
 67 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Culture  
 What was the cost of providing free textbooks and prescribed books in (a) secondary and (b) primary schools in (i) the Cape Province, (ii) Natal, (iii) the Orange Free State and (iv) the Transvaal during the latest specified financial year for which information is available?  
*Hansard 315191*

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE B837E

	(a)	(b)
(i) R3 873 502,52	R1 659 341,60	1990/91
(ii) R1 098 498,00	R 705 916,00	1990/91
(iii) R 860 515,00	R 366 760,00	1990/91
(iv) R6 186 997,00	R2 133 367,00	1989/90

Combined primary and secondary schools  
 CAPE R584 427,39  
 OFS R325 951,00

lished (a) on an agency basis and (b) by development corporations for such territories as at the latest specified date for which figures are available?  
 The MINISTER OF DEVELOPMENT AID B894E

Self-governing territory	(a) Number of persons employed in undertakings established with the aid of experts outside the self-governing territories	(b) Number of persons employed in undertakings established by Development Corporations
Gazankulu	8 194	7 063
KaNgwane	1 496	7 507
KwaNdebele	7 667	4 193
KwaZulu	40 781	20 796
Lebowa	10 283	15 342
Owaqwa	22 000	9 283
Total	90 421	64 184

*Own Affairs*

Transvaal: 1990 matriculation results  
 72 Mr J H MOMBORG asked the Minister of Education and Culture  
 (1) How many pupils at schools falling under the control of his Department (a) (i) passed, (ii) failed, and (iii) obtained matriculation exemption in, and (b) wrote the matriculation examinations in respect of the Transvaal at the end of 1990,  
 (2) how many of these pupils obtained (a) A, (b) B, (c) C, (d) D, (e) E, (f) F and (g) other aggregate symbols in the 1990 matriculation examinations,  
 (3) how many of these pupils passed in (a) Mathematics and (b) Physical Science in the above-mentioned year?  
*Hansard 315191*

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE B888E

	(1)	(a)	(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(b)
(1) (a)	(i)	35 339				
	(ii)	1 034				
	(iii)	14 481				
(b)		36 373				

(2) (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g) not available,  
 (3) (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f) and (g) not available,

(3) \* (a) 23 040  
 (b) 17 326  
 \*Higher, standard and lower grade candidates included  
 OFS: 1990 matriculation results  
 73 Mr J H MOMBORG asked the Minister of Education and Culture  
 (1) How many pupils at schools falling under the control of his Department (a) (i) passed, (ii) failed, and (iii) obtained matriculation exemption in, and (b) wrote the matriculation examinations in respect of the Orange Free State at the end of 1990,  
 (2) how many of these pupils obtained (a) A, (b) B, (c) C, (d) D, (e) E, (f) F and (g) other aggregate symbols in the 1990 matriculation examinations,  
 (3) how many of these pupils passed in (a) Mathematics and (b) Physical Science in the above-mentioned year?  
 B889E

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE B889E

	(1)	(a)	(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(b)
(1) (a)	(i)	4 900				
	(ii)	132				
	(iii)	2 078				
(b)		5 032				
(2) * (a)		219				
(b)		455				
(c)		758				
(d)		693				
(e)		287				
(f)		26				
(g)		2				
(3) ** (a)		2 596				
(b)		1 915				

Natal: 1990 matriculation results  
 74 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Culture  
 (1) How many pupils at schools falling under the control of his Department (a) (i) passed, (ii) failed, and (iii) obtained matriculation exemption in, and (b) wrote the matriculation examinations in respect of Natal at the end of 1990,  
 (2) how many of these pupils obtained (a) A, (b) B, (c) C, (d) D, (e) E, (f) F and (g) other aggregate symbols in the 1990 matriculation examinations,  
 (3) how many of these pupils passed in (a) Mathematics and (b) Physical Science in the above-mentioned year?  
 B890E

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE B890E

	(1)	(a)	(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(b)
(1) (a)	(i)	2 382				
	(ii)	874				
	(iii)	1 508				
(b)		357				
(2) (a)		9				
(b)		83				
(c)		358				
(d)		681				
(e)		684				
(f)		225				
(g)		201				
(3) ** (a)		554				
(b)		279				

Information only in connection with full-time candidates  
 \*\*Higher, standard and lower grade candidates included  
 Natal: 1990 matriculation results  
 75 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Culture  
 (1) How many pupils at schools falling under the control of his Department (a) (i) passed, (ii) failed, and (iii) obtained matriculation exemption in, and (b) wrote the matriculation examinations in respect of Natal at the end of 1990,  
 (2) how many of these pupils obtained (a) A, (b) B, (c) C, (d) D, (e) E, (f) F and (g) other aggregate symbols in the 1990 matriculation examinations,  
 (3) how many of these pupils passed in (a) Mathematics and (b) Physical Science in the above-mentioned year?  
 B891E

# Police opened fire 'without warning'

Capl-11/15 3/5/91 (S) 251  
Court Reporter

TWO teenagers told a Stellenbosch inquest into the death of a 19-year-old girl allegedly shot by police on election day, 1989, that they were wounded when police fired buckshot "without warning"

Miss Nomalinga Duywile, who was 12 at the time of the shooting on September 6, 1989, and Miss Doreen Setone, who was 13 at the time, said yesterday that they were walking to a shop in Kayamandi township, Stellenbosch, when they saw a "Hippo" approach groups of people outside the shop

"The people ran away when they saw the Hippo. I was shot with buckshot — all over the back of my body — by policemen in the Hippo when I turned to run away", said Miss Duywile

Miss Setone said she was also shot in the back by the policemen, but she was in a different group

"Part of the group that I was with was singing and standing on the road and the pavement, but they were only singing and not toy-toying, burning barricades or throwing stones," said Miss Setone

Mr Mzwakhe Herbert Hanı said he heard several shots being fired in quick succession, and saw the dead girl, Miss Liziwe Masokanye, 19, run into a side street where she collapsed, bleeding

# Their lives on line for R19 a day

THE STATE is paying police special constables (SCs) R19 a day for risking their lives

For R19, the SCs are being asked to uphold the law for eight hours in some of the most dangerous situations — such as township unrest — and on street patrols.

Even the police officers who employ them admit that the SCs are not paid enough.

And former police Lieutenant Gregory Rockman described the amount as "far below the bread-line and appalling".

It also appears would-be SCs can be over-qualified for the job — a reporter posing as a recruit was dissuaded because he had a matric certificate

Furthermore, it was revealed, the SCs do not have any state in-

Star  
4/5/91

insurance to cover injury or death in the line of duty. They are sent into the streets — armed — after only 11 weeks of training.

They are employed on a daily basis.

An SAP recruiting officer, who asked not to be named, said SC candidates should have the minimum qualification of having sat a Std 8 examination, but should not have passed matric

The recruits are taken to Koeberg, Cape Town, for training in the use of three kinds of firearm: a 9 mm parabellum pistol; a Mosberg pump-action shotgun; and a Stopper, used for firing teargas and rubber bullets

ABBEY MAKOE

(251)

The SCs are also taught crowd-control techniques and how to make an arrest. When posted to police stations after training, the SCs work the same shifts as their SAP counterparts.

They cannot work on their own because they are not permanent members of the police force.

The recruiting officer said that for every two SCs, whose main duty was to guard Government buildings and entrances to police stations, there was one permanent SAP member to "guide them"

A police spokesman said SCs, who work the same shift system as SAP members, were not entitled to shift allowances on top of their salary of R380 a month. "They are not permanent force members"



# Paramilitary units 'add

# to violence'

FROM AWB commandos to ANC defence units, new paramilitary forces are springing up, all asserting their claim to be protecting their communities from crime and violence

To some observers, however, these organisations are a prescription for disaster rather than stopping the violence, they believe they will only provoke further unrest

Others have drawn parallels to the early failure of the kitskonstabel system, noting the problems that befell the townships when large num-

bers of poorly trained but well-armed policemen abused their authority

According to Derrick Fine, a researcher at the Legal Education Action project of the University of Cape Town's Institute of Criminology, in the past the kitskonstabels repeatedly misused their power and as a result became part of the problem rather than a solution

### Sub-culture

In all, by 1989 over 1 000 complaints had been brought against these special policemen including theft, rape, assault and murder

Describing the system as an extension of "black-on-black policing" that was first started by using

black armies and police forces to keep control in the homelands, Mr Fine notes that this form of keeping order has helped generate a subculture of organised violence

The latest such organisation to be mooted has been the Township Defence Units proposed by Civic Associations of the Southern Transvaal (CAST) and endorsed by the ANC and the SA Communist Party

According to CAST secretary general Sam Ntuli, over 50 such defence units are already in place, many of them reactivated "sleepers" from the township unrest of the mid 1980s

More may follow

A recent document by

MARK SUZMAN

the ANC, "For the Sake of Our Lives", sets out a series of guidelines for such units, asserting that defence units be formalised into a series of 500-man companies that will be trained to defend their townships

Envisaging a force of 2 000 to protect a township of 20 000, the report, largely drawn up by the SA Communist Party, endorses the wearing of uniforms, constant drilling, "political education", martial arts classes and use of weapons like crossbows until sufficient firearms can be procured

Nevertheless, Mr Ntuli

insists that any comparisons to the kitskonstabels are spurious because they operated in opposition to the community while the defence units are designed to defend it.

And although he admits that MK members would feature prominently in the units, he denies that they would become a political army for the ANC "Even Inkatha members would be free to be elected by a street committee"

But when pressed on the question of whether MK and SACP involvement, especially with regard to the question of political education, did not already imply some kind of partisanship, Mr Ntuli said that he could not discuss training as the issue was still "very sensitive"

Nevertheless, in justifying their existence by the principle of self-defence, the units bear a distinct resemblance to their political opposites, the Boerekommandos organised by the AWB

According to AWB leader Eugene Terreblanche, the commandos, which claim to have tripled in size since their formation early last year, provide training in methods such as "hand-guns, shotguns and karate" for people to defend the white communities, and are supplemented by a "brandwagte" group of women and children who also receive weapons training

### 'Takeover'

"The commandos are there to protect our people from the total takeover by the ANC. They (the ANC) have declared war and we must defend ourselves," he asserts

But while these two groups are the most conspicuous, other organisations are considering creating their own defence forces

On the right wing, the Blanke Vryheidsbeweging has announced a plan to set up a "people's security network", while the Transvaal Agricultural Union has announced it is also considering setting up "independent defence structures" to protect land and property

In addition, the PAC is reportedly discussing similar structures, while Inkatha "impis" have already transformed themselves into loose defence units

And as Graeme Simpson, acting director of Wits University's Project for the Study of Violence, notes, the key theme to all of these units is the notion of self defence

"The underlying assumption is that an externalised enemy is directed against an internal community. But it fails to recognise the reality that the community is often politically divided against itself," he said

Whatever the source, the South African Police unequivocally reject the formation of such private defence groups

Brigadier Leon Mellet, spokesman for the Ministry of Law and Order, said the SAP accepts the right of any individual to protect himself or his family but rejects the concept of "so-called self-defence units"

"They do nothing but polarise the situation further. It is a recipe for violence, bloodshed and even civil war"

### Perception

Nevertheless, as Mr Simpson notes, a large part of the motivation for these private armies lies in the public's perception of the SAP itself

The problem is that in the minds of many people the SAP is not a credible law enforcement agency in the context of political conflict

In addition, he argues that as the violence continues it becomes increasingly less political and generates its own subculture of warlords and fighters who depend on the continuation of such conflict for their livelihood

To end the violence, Mr Simpson says, two main things are necessary: a rapid political settlement to ease uncertainties on the ground, and a reconstituted police force that can win the trust of the communities it purports to protect

"A new image is not enough. To regain credibility, we need a new police force that relies on the expertise of the old SAP, but is independent from it and accountable to civilian authorities," he asserts

And in the meantime, the potential for further conflict, as more and more people start patrolling the streets to defend themselves, continues to escalate

# Bop hostage terror for Cosatu leader

CP Press 5/5/91

10/11 251 3/11

## CP Reporter

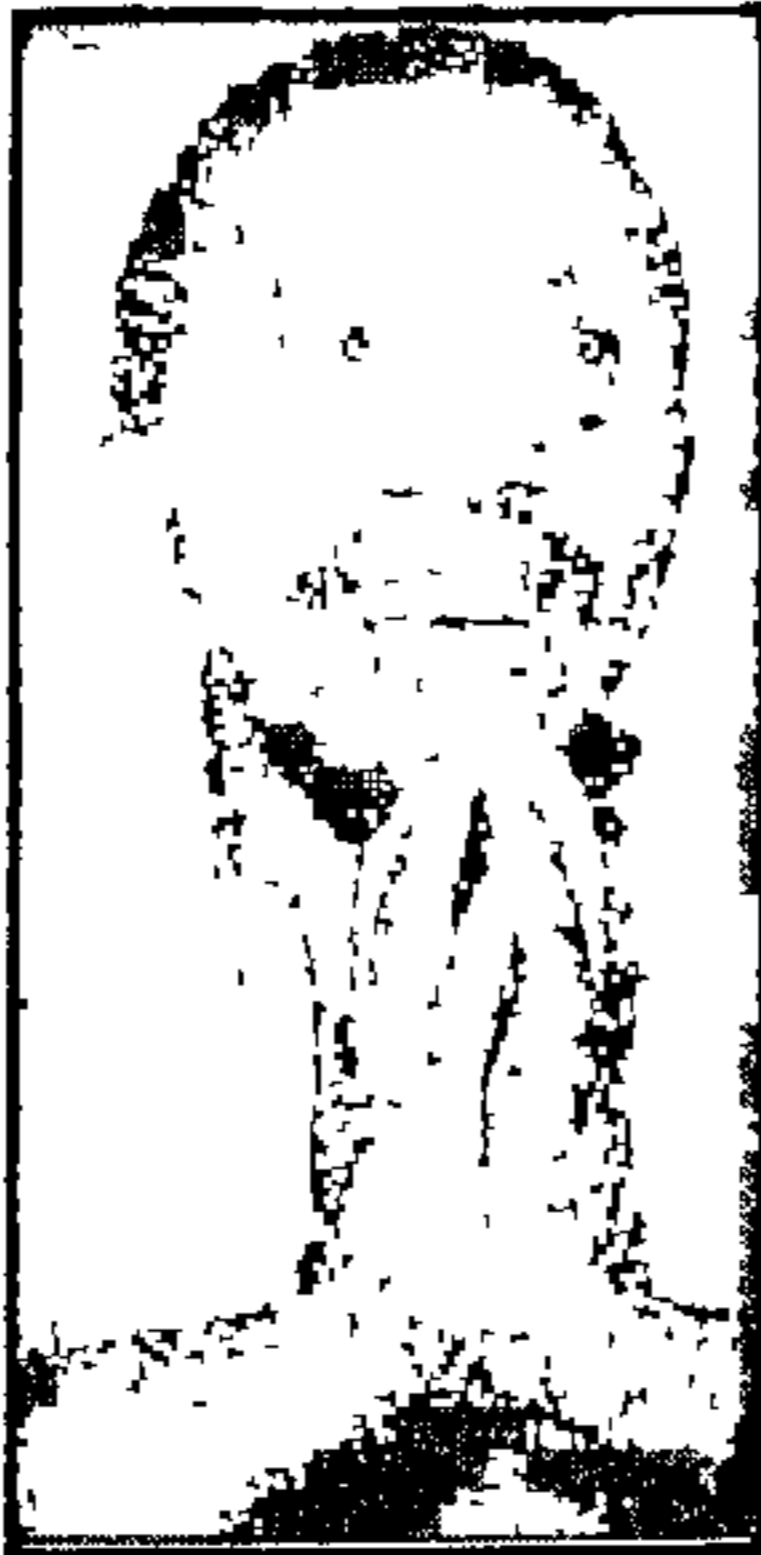
A SENIOR Cosatu official and ANC activist held hostage in his Bophuthatswana house last Sunday by unknown white men believes he is on a "death squad" hit list

Ruby Moropane, national education officer of the National Education, Health and Allied Workers Union (Nehawu), told City Press he believed his life was saved by local "comrades" who saw the white men's vehicle outside his Mabopane home and raised the alarm.

According to Moropane, he was relaxing at home last Sunday evening when he heard a noise outside his house.

"When I opened my door to investigate eight white men stormed into the house and pointed their guns at me.

"They told me and my girlfriend (Mmapitso Makgamatho) to lie on the floor. My brother



**Ruby Moropane ... in fear of 'death squads'.**

Lawrence, who was sleeping, was also ordered to join us," Moropane said.

He said the men then ransacked the house, demanding to know where the "AK-47's" were.

"We overheard them saying they would have to "switch off the lights" before leaving. I felt certain

they meant to shoot us and leave under cover of darkness," he said.

Moropane said he was asked if he was a member of the ANC, and when he replied he was a high-ranking Cosatu official, his answer was related over a two-way radio set.

"Fortunately for us, while the search was going on neighbours became suspicious.

"The comrades sent two little girls to the house pretending they were looking for us - just to make the men aware they were being watched," he said.

Neighbours wrote down the registration of the car as the group fled the house.

"When I reported the incident to the Bop police they said they did not recruit whites," Moropane said.

Nehawu national executive committee member Vusi Nhlapo said the incident was confirmation that a "sinister squad was on the loose".

1308  
MONDAY, 6 MAY 1991

1309

1310

MONDAY, 6 MAY 1991  
The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE

(a) (i) 75 597

(ii) Cape R 5 730 641,11  
Natal R 5 969 963,00  
OFS R 3 336 000,00  
Transvaal R 30 823 700,00

subsidised school buses statistics  
Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Culture

(a) (i) How many pupils were transported daily in subsidised school buses, and (ii) what was the total net annual cost of such transport, in each province in 1990 and (b) what is each provincial education department's policy regarding the transportation of pupils?

B838E

1308  
The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE  
(a) (i) 75 597  
(ii) Cape R 5 730 641,11  
Natal R 5 969 963,00  
OFS R 3 336 000,00  
Transvaal R 30 823 700,00  
(b) In all the provinces there is a gradual movement towards the operation of a self-supporting school bus transport system. At present preference is given to pupils who live more than 3 km from their nearest school where no public transport or hostel accommodation is available

1309

1310

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

QUESTIONS

Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

251

Rosedale Shopping Complex. SAP protection  
11 Mr M A HENDRICKSE asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether the South African Police took any steps to protect the Rosedale Shopping Complex in Uitenhage on or about 10 August 1990, if not, why not, if so, what steps,

(2) whether the Uitenhage Congregational Church and other buildings in Uitenhage were burnt down and looted during August 1990, if so,

(3) whether any persons have been (a) arrested and (b) charged as a result of these occurrences, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details,

(4) whether any other steps have been taken in this regard, if so, what steps,

(5) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

C64E

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes, after a fire started in the building, the fire brigade was escorted to the complex by the South African Police Members of the South African Police were posted in the immediate vicinity and intensive vehicle patrols were carried out continuously

(2) Yes

(3) (a) and (b) Yes

Date of incident 9 August 1990

Arson at the One Stop Hypermarket The building was looted and set alight Damage amounting to R100 000,00 was caused

1309

1310

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Four brown males were convicted of theft on 5 February 1991 and sentenced to six months imprisonment each, suspended for three years. The case against two black males and one brown female was withdrawn

Date of incident 9 August 1990

Arson at the Van Wiling Shopping Complex. The building was gutted and destroyed. The damage amounts to R850 000,00. Four brown males were taken into custody and will be tried in July 1991

Date of incident 9 August 1990

Arson at the Housing Office. Damage amounting to R11 600,00 was caused. Three brown males were taken into custody and will be tried in July 1991

Date of incident 9 August 1990

Arson at Percy's Shop. Damage amounting to R100 000,00 was caused. The charge against one brown male was withdrawn on 28 December 1990

Date of incident 9 August 1990

Arson at Martin Cash Store. Damage amounting to R200 000,00 was caused. The charge against two brown males was withdrawn on 21 February 1991

Date of incident 9 August 1990

Arson at Rosedale Cash Store. Damage amounting to R70 000,00 was caused. The charge against two brown males was withdrawn on 27 February 1991

Date of incident 9 August 1990

Arson at the Gamble Post Office. Damage amounting to R306 000,00 was caused. Three brown males were taken into custody and will be tried in July 1991

Date of incident 9 August 1990

Housebreaking and theft at the Cashernie Cash Store. Goods to the value of R800,00 were stolen

Date of incident 9 August 1990

One brown male was fatally wounded. An inquest will be held in June 1991. On 6 March 1991 one brown male was convicted and sentenced to 12 months' imprisonment.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Prisonment The charge was withdrawn against three other brown males

Date of incident 10 August 1990

Public violence at the One Stop Hypermarket The building was looted and destroyed Damage amounting to R700 000,00 was caused Sixteen brown males and three brown females will be tried shortly

Date of incident 10 August 1990

Malicious damage to property at the Van Wiling Game Centre Windowpanes were broken The damage amounts to R80,00 The charge against one brown male was withdrawn on 22 November 1990

Date of incident 10 August 1990

Arson at the Congregational Church Damage amounting to R500 000,00 was caused Four brown males were taken into custody and will be tried in July 1991

Date of incident 10 August 1990

Arson at Kumyalas' Café and Martin General Dealers The damage amounts to R100 000,00 One brown male was taken into custody and sentenced to R400,00 or 12 months' imprisonment The charge against another brown male was withdrawn on 15 February 1991 Two brown males were fatally wounded The inquest docket is still being investigated

Date of incident 10 August 1990

Public violence at the Gamble Service Station Damage caused by stone throwing amounts to R1 000,00 The charge against two brown males was withdrawn on 22 November 1990

(4) Yes

(a) Guard posts were created at all large shopping centres Target persons were identified after discussions with the hon member and their residential premises were guarded

(b) The South African Defence Force assisted the South African Police with the patrolling of the area

(c) Additional manpower of the South African Police was sent to the area on

251 this nature successfully and to trace the suspects and bring them before court

Violence in PE: SAP steps

15 Mr M A HENDRICKSE asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether any steps were taken by the South African Police after the flaring up of violence in Port Elizabeth in August 1990, if so, what steps,

(2) whether order was restored as a result of these steps, if so, to what extent, if not, (a) why not and (b) what further steps were taken,

(3) whether the Police had received information to the effect that shops had been earmarked as targets of rioters, if so, what steps were taken to protect shop-owners, their families and their property,

(4) (a) on what date was it decided to call in the South African Defence Force and (b) when was the Defence Force deployed in this area,

(5) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

C63E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes, on 6 August 1990 all the members of the Regional Riot Unit were deployed in the area On 7 August 1990 a large

number of members from the Eastern Cape Region were sent to the area On 8 August 1990 additional members from Pretoria, and the South African Defence Force, were also sent to assist in restoring law and order

(2) Yes, from 9 August 1990 the situation started stabilising and unrest incidents decreased after the additional manpower was deployed

(3) No

(4) (a) 7 August 1990

(b) 8 August 1990

(5) Yes, the appearance of unrest and violence in communities cannot be condemned strongly enough The Government and the South African Police have a deep understanding and compassion for the loss of life and damage to property caused by the riot situation

The fact that the situation normalised in a very short period of time is a source of thankfulness I request all residents of Port Elizabeth and the surrounding areas that, if they experience problems or grievances in their respective communities in future, to rather resolve it in a peaceful and responsible manner through negotiation

That is the correct road to follow and that is the road on which South Africa is building the future

**'Sick' remark: Cop  
may be charged**

CAPL Tom's 6/5/91

251

By DANIEL SIMON

**POLICE** are to consider charging a suspended Soweto policeman in open court following a "sick joke" remark — in which the killing of ANC deputy president Mr Nelson Mandela was mentioned — to a group of armed Inkatha supporters in Dobsonville last week.

The policeman, who is expected to appear before a disciplinary committee this week, was heard to remark in English to an Inkatha group last Wednesday: "If you want to kill Mandela, take till tonight." The remark was recorded by a CNN television crew in the area.

Soweto regional commissioner Major-General J Swart was expected to convene a hearing this morning





**POLITICS**

# Critics of the SAP get tongue-lashing from Vlok

(251)

B10am 715791

Political Staff

CAPE TOWN — Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok yesterday lashed out at the police's critics, charging that in 99% of cases the allegations were "totally unfounded and simply malicious"

Introducing his departmental budget in Parliament, Vlok said "It is time to say loud and clear — 'Hands off'"

"Deliver constructive criticism — this helps and strengthens us — but stop the politically inspired propaganda against the police"

Vlok said the current police force was the only one which SA had and there would also not be another police force in a new SA

"The force will indeed renew itself, become larger and stronger, but would not be replaced by another force — not now, and also not in the future"

He said in the spiral of unrest, chaos, violence and bloodletting with which the SA police had to live daily, it was easy to come to a standstill and become lost and disorientated

"The confusing, contradictory and often hostile so-called expert advice of the propagandists can have the effect that we lose our heads and become directionless. I wish to give you the assurance today — this will not happen to the SAP"

Vlok announced that the SAP was being restructured in preparation for

the new SA to provide better service to all people of the country

He said the police had already been divided into 11 districts — coinciding with the development regions — to bring policing closer to the people

The SAP was also being restructured into four arms to improve its effectiveness

□ The merging of the Special Branch with the CID on April 1 would strengthen the forces' crime-fighting abilities,

□ A division responsible for more "visible" policing would incorporate both the uniformed and operational branches of the SAP to concentrate on crime-prevention,

□ A division of human resource management would deal with training, development and personnel management, and

□ A division of support services would deal with services, logistics and financial services

"The vision the SAP is aiming for over the next five years puts the emphasis on giving quality service to all population groups and will allow the force to give improved attention to its chief function — classic policing,"

Vlok said

Vlok said that about 120 policemen had died performing their duties in the past year

about irregularities in his Department in respect of the discontinuation of social grants? Secondly, has he influenced his Department to allocate pensions to certain friends of his who did not qualify? [Interjections.]

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order! **THE MINISTER OF HEALTH SERVICES AND WELFARE** Mr Chairman, the hon the Leader of the Official Opposition is raising certain matters which are not on the Question Paper. He can write to me, and he will get a reply [Interjections.]

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order! Mr D SAKALINGUM Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, is he aware of Mr Veeran, and does he know that I am going to take a collection tin around?

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order! I just want to help the hon the member for Lenasia West. If the hon member has a question arising out of the reply given by the hon the Minister, this would be the appropriate time to put it, but I do not think the hon the Minister is in a position to remember various names. I therefore think the hon member should submit a new question or write to the hon the Minister.

Mr D SAKALINGUM No, Mr Chairman, the hon the Minister knows the name and he knows what I am talking about.

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order! Does the hon the Minister of Health Services and Welfare wish to respond to the hon member?

**THE MINISTER** Mr Chairman, may I appeal to you. The question put to me concerns irregularities in Glencoe in Northern Natal. New elements are being introduced and I have no difficulty in answering questions about them if hon members write to me or see me in my office in this connection [Interjections.]

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order! I have already given the hon member an outline of what he is supposed to be asking. He cannot come here and ask questions for which the hon the Minister is not prepared insofar as they do not arise from the reply to the main question.

**Pre-primary education policy**  
\*2 Mr M ABRRAHAM asked the Minister of Education and Culture

- (1) Whether his Department has a policy in respect of the provision of pre-primary education to children of the pre-primary school year, if not, why not, if so, what is this policy,

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

(2) whether his Department has made a policy public, if not, why not, if so, when and (b) in what manner?

**THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE**

(1) Yes

Pre-primary education is catered for by Pre-primary schools

Readiness classes and

Bridging Module Readiness Classes (BMRC)

*Pre-primary schools*

These are private schools run for gain on a non-profit-making basis by certain organisations

Non-profit-making organisations receive per capita grant-in-aid subsidy, building subsidy and subsidy for the purchase of furniture, equipment and apparatus

*Readiness classes*

Readiness classes are run by non-profit making organisations in the community

Permission is granted for the use of classrooms, free of charge, on the school premises, from two to four hours per day. A wage subsidy is paid to supplement the salary of personnel employed

*Bridging Module Readiness Classes (BMRC)*

The BMRCs offer free education at pre-primary level in the schools where the pupils are admitted as an integral part of the school enrolment. The duration of the school day in these classes is the same as for the pupils in classes one and two.

The availability of classroom accommodation was one of the deciding factors in the selection of schools for the establishment of BMR classes

(2) Yes

(a) and (b)

The policy of the Department in respect of pre-primary education is made known through circulars, relevant sections in the

Handbook for Principals and through the Indians Education Act No 61 of 1965

Such information/regulations are also made known to persons and/or organisations concerned with the provision of pre-primary educational services, upon application for a particular service.

It must be pointed out that as pre-primary education is not funded by the State, its provision in all Departments of Education is dependent on the availability of funds

**THE LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION** Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, does he have any knowledge of how many BMRCs were established in the last financial year?

**THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE** Mr Chairman, that is a pertinent and specific question and I would suggest that the hon the Leader of the Official Opposition puts it in writing to my Department where we will supply him with the answer.

**THE LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION** Further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, he referred to the availability of classroom accommodation. Is he aware of the fact that in the past two financial years his Department has suspended the expansion of BMRCs because of the question of funds and that there is no question of the availability of classrooms, particularly in the light of the fact that the hon the Minister stated in the debate on the interpellation that classes were given to other non-Indians, because of the availability of classrooms?

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order! That is a very lengthy supplementary question.

**THE LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION** He is contradicting himself and he is really what I classified him as earlier on, which is unparliamentary [Interjections.]

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order! Now I must tell the hon the Leader of the Official Opposition that this insinuation is uncalled for. If he persists in continuing in this vein, I shall have to call upon him to apologise to the hon the Minister. The hon the Minister may proceed

**THE LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION** I crave your indulgence, Mr Chairman, but he has contradicted himself very seriously.

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order! That does not give the hon the Leader of the Official Opposition any cause to call the hon the Minister all sorts of names, or to make insinuations. The hon the Minister may proceed.

**THE MINISTER** Mr Chairman, I do not really mind what the hon the Leader of the Official Opposition called me, his mentality is such that if that is acceptable to him, I do not mind [Interjections.]

**THE CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE** Order!

**THE MINISTER** I would like to explain to the House that there is no contradiction. The contradiction is in the mind of the perceiver. This is the situation BMRC classes need a proper classroom. If we took additional pupils into classrooms, it would mean that there would be four or five spaces in different classes, in different schools, in different locations.

Therefore, accepting other groups of people in our classrooms does not mean to say we have space for BMRC classes. BMRC classes need a complete classroom, a whole unit, and this is not available throughout that region. The hon the Leader of the Official Opposition, not being a true educator and not understanding education administration, does not know what he is talking about [Interjections.] He is so confused that he is wasting our time.

**Ladysmith low-cost/self-build houses**

\*3 Mr S PACHAI asked the Minister of Housing

(1) Whether the Housing Development Board is financing approximately 60 low-cost and 168 self-build houses in Ladysmith, if so, for persons in which income category are these houses intended,

(2) whether, in the allocation of these houses, priority is given to persons on the official waiting list, if not, why not, if so,

(3) whether the allocation of these houses has been or will be made public, if not, why not, if so, in what manner,

HOUSE OF DELEGATES



†The MINISTER OF TRADE AND INDUSTRY AND TOURISM (for the Minister of Transport)

- (1) (a) (i) R914 044,01,  
(ii) 2 May 1991,
- (b) (i) During the middle of 1992,  
(ii) R1 650 000, and
- (2) No

**Schools monetary allocations**

\*6 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Training

- (1) Whether his Department makes funds directly available to schools in the form of monetary allocations, over and above teacher remuneration, if not, what policy is followed in this regard, if so, (a) what basis is used for determining the amounts allocated to each school and (b) what sum is provided, *per capita*, for (i) primary and (ii) secondary schools,
- (2) whether any changes are being considered to the above-mentioned basis, if so, what changes,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

†The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING B903E

- (1) No  
The rendering of services to schools and the delivery of stocks are done upon formal application for such goods and services by principals to either the area office or the regional office concerned. In all cases the regional offices pay the accounts
- (2) No
- (3) No

**School principals, attendance**

\*7 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Training

- (1) Whether any principals of schools falling under his Department (a) have been refused admittance to their schools by pupils, or (b) have declined to attend their schools, at any time since the commence-

- (3) No  
*Note*  
Information as on 3 May 1991

**Inhlazane station incident investigation**

\*8 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) What are the circumstances surrounding the incident during which, it is alleged, one woman was killed and three persons were injured on a train near the Inhlazane station in Soweto on or about 23 April 1991,
- (2) whether any (a) arrests have been made in connection with, and (b) investigation has been made into, this incident, if not, why not in each case, if so, what progress has been made in this investigation,
- (3) whether the South African Police have been approached with a view to increasing security on commuter trains, if so, (a) by whom and (b) with what result?

†The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER B907E

- (1) At 18 30 on 23 April 1991 fights broke out between ANC and Inkatha supporters on a train en route to Naledi. At the Inhlazane railway station the train came to a standstill and the fighting continued on the railway premises. Both groups used traditional weapons and fire-arms. The South African Police intervened and found that one person had been killed and three injured
- (2) (a) No  
(b) Yes, a murder docket is being investigated. As yet no arrests have been made. No charges were laid with the Police by the injured persons
- (3) Yes

- (a) The management of the South African Rail Commuter Corporation Ltd
- (b) Comprehensive policing and admission control has already been implemented at identified railway stations in Soweto and the Witwaterstrand. In co-operation

with the Commuter Corporation the service will be extended to other commuter stations. Policing of the areas appear to be effective and the South African Police will continue to render the service so that law and order can be maintained on railway stations

**SAP members: crimes committed**

\*9 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) How many policemen and policewomen were convicted of crimes committed in the course of duty in 1989 and 1990, respectively,
- (2) (a) how many complaints of assault were laid against the South African Police in each of these years and (b) how many (i) prosecutions and (ii) convictions have resulted from complaints of assault by members of the Police in each such year,
- (3) (a) how many civil claims arising out of complaints laid against the Police in 1989 and 1990, respectively, have been filed to date and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

†The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER B909E

	1989	1990
(1)	961	871
(2) (a)	4 293	4 524
(b) (i)	790	633
(ii)	474	372
(3) (a)	1 296	1 979
(b)	31 December 1990	

*Note*

The number of civil claims given in (3) (a) includes civil claims arising from motor vehicle accidents  
As a result of the nature of the work of members of the South African Police it is a fact that numerous unfounded allegations, especially assaults, are made against them. Paragraph (2) above confirms this statement. The figures in paragraph (2) (b) (ii) are included in those of paragraph (1) which shows

a decrease of 9.37% in 1990 as compared to 1989

As regards assaults there was an increase of 5.38% in the number of cases laid against members while 21.52% less members were found guilty

I would like to assure hon members that criminal offences are not tolerated by the Commissioner, the South African Police as a whole or myself Steps taken against members of the Force who make themselves guilty of offences, and existing instructions on discipline in the South African Police which were reaffirmed recently, illustrate this point of view

#### INTERPELLATION

The sign \* indicates a translation The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

#### Own Affairs

#### New constitutional dispensation "own affairs"

\*1 Mr F J LE ROUX asked the Chairman of the Ministers' Council

Whether he will support and promote the concept of "own affairs", as defined in section 14 of the Republic of South Africa Constitution Act, Act No 110 of 1983, read with section 100(1)(a) of and Schedule 1 to this Act in a new constitutional dispensation for the Republic, if not, why not, if so, to what extent?

B927E INT

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE MINISTERS' COUNCIL, Mr Speaker, the idea of own affairs of a specific community is as old as the diversity of humanity, and the desire for autonomy, self-determination and self-government is as strong as and stronger than the military divisions of the world, as was proved in Soviet Russia

This is an idea which is accepted as legitimate in many constitutions and bills of rights What is federalism other than a form of control over own affairs? What is regionalism? What is devolution of power, to the third tier of government for example, other than a form of control over own affairs?

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

The Constitution Act of 1983 tried to give form to this natural and generally accepted principle In that particular section to which the hon member referred today, own affairs was defined as way of life, culture, traditions and customs

However, the Constitution Act of 1983 can be criticised on several grounds The linking of own affairs to population groups, which are racially based owing to the structure of the Constitution Act, is a point of criticism In addition the scope of Schedule 1, which in some respects goes far beyond the boundaries of essential own affairs, by including for example, health matters, facets of housing, facets of agriculture, etc, can also be criticised This indicated an overlapping with general affairs or general interest

A government cannot decide for people what constitutes an own affair The diversity in the South African community has proved that people of the same population group interpret own affairs differently, for example the CP and ourselves Prescriptiveness by the Government or the Constitution Act clouds the issue There must be room to accommodate the preferences of the diversity of people In the field of health we have different religious groups, for example, who, when they find themselves in hospital, want specific food prepared in a specific way This is respected [Interjections]

There are specific interests which are unique to people as regards their way of life, language, religion and culture, which must be protected This is the answer The question is how this can best be done without discriminating against the rights of others As that well-known document, the Koos document, the *magnum opus* of the hon member for Overvaal, put it

Ons moet 'n ander strategie ontwerp

That is now the CP—

om met die veranderde omstandighede tred te hou en irrelevantie van die CP—

af te weer Ons moet 'n sonsondergangsklousule in ons planne inbou wat die einde van daardie soort apartheid oor tyd inhou

[Interjections] That was a fine way I say the question is how these matters can be arranged in a new democratic constitution [Interjections]

Without being prescriptive and taking into account that we would like to achieve the greatest possible national consensus on this between ourselves, the CP, the DP and all extra-parliamentary groups, we are asking how this can be arranged

\*Mr F J LE ROUX Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister will agree with me that this aspect goes back to the basis or the crux of politics of today

This hon member was himself a member of the Constitution Committee in 1983 under the chairmanship of Mr Heunis because, as hon members know, 'once upon a Heunis, there was a time' [Interjections] It is interesting to look at what was said then They must not tell me again that we are quoting things from the past, because at that time we said this and now we are saying that, because what we are dealing with here are facts We are dealing with the crux of the trilateral system and therefore the matter of own affairs

The DP said that racially based differentiation was unacceptable, because they believed in the right of free association The CP said this was actually a sop to try to bluff the electorate that this was the remains of the right to self-determination of peoples, which eventually disappeared entirely

It is interesting to note what the attitude of the NP was They asked how one could protect a minority group if one could not define it [Interjections] This question still applies today How are they going to protect a minority group without defining the group, or are the hon members of the NP forming groups with the DP, the LPSA or other groups? [Interjections] Is that the dynamic matter the hon the Minister of Home Affairs spoke about?

It is interesting to note what the hon the Minister of Constitutional Development said in 1983 I am quoting from Hansard House of Assembly, vol 108, col 12188

We are continuing to build on what the NP has repeatedly emphasised as being its point of departure in its approach to constitutional reform, namely the fact of the diversity of peoples in this country It is an indisputable fact and almost a natural phenomenon that we are clearly identifiable population groups

On the basis of what argument or magic formula can an indisputable fact now be something else in the new South Africa? An indisputable fact remains an indisputable fact [Interjections] It is a natural phenomenon What tremendous bluff is this? Or are they bluffing their voters to such an extent because they now want to bid farewell to race, that they are bluffing themselves?

In this connection I also want to quote the hon the State President His speech appears in col 12196 in Hansard He argues that the Coloureds are an identifiable population group He takes it amiss of my hon leader that he is suggesting that the NP does not recognise the differentiating factors [Time expired]

\*Mr D J WORRALL Mr Speaker, the hon member for Brakpan said the concept of own affairs was the crux of the 1983 Constitution Act That is absolutely correct What is, however, also correct is the fact that the concept of own affairs has failed It has failed in this Parliament This Parliament is moving away from the concept of own affairs The Indians have rejected it, the Coloureds have rejected it, and many Whites have rejected it

Now I want to ask the CP whether they are thinking in terms of own affairs for Whites or own affairs for Afrikaners If they are talking about own affairs for Afrikaners and cultural, language and education matters, then they do have a case and this is a case they can argue in order to have it implemented in the new constitution The fact is, if they emphasise White interests as the basis for own affairs, then they are making the same mistake as the Rhodesians made when Zimbabwe became independent

†The Whites in Rhodesia made exactly the same mistake that the CP is making They said that interests should be defined in terms of colour The minute one does that, one defines oneself—given one's demographic numbers—as a minority in the future [Interjections]

We very largely agree with the hon the Chairman of the Ministers' Council in the House of Assembly, who spoke in this respect, in his argument that it rather depends on how one defines groups We in the DP say there is no basis, first of all, for the recognition of racial groups and secondly, there is no basis for prescriptive groups in the new South Africa [Time expired]

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

# Police being restructured for new SA, says Vlok

Star 7/5/91 (251)

The SAP is being restructured in preparation for a new South Africa and to provide a better service to all the people of the country, Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok said in Parliament yesterday.

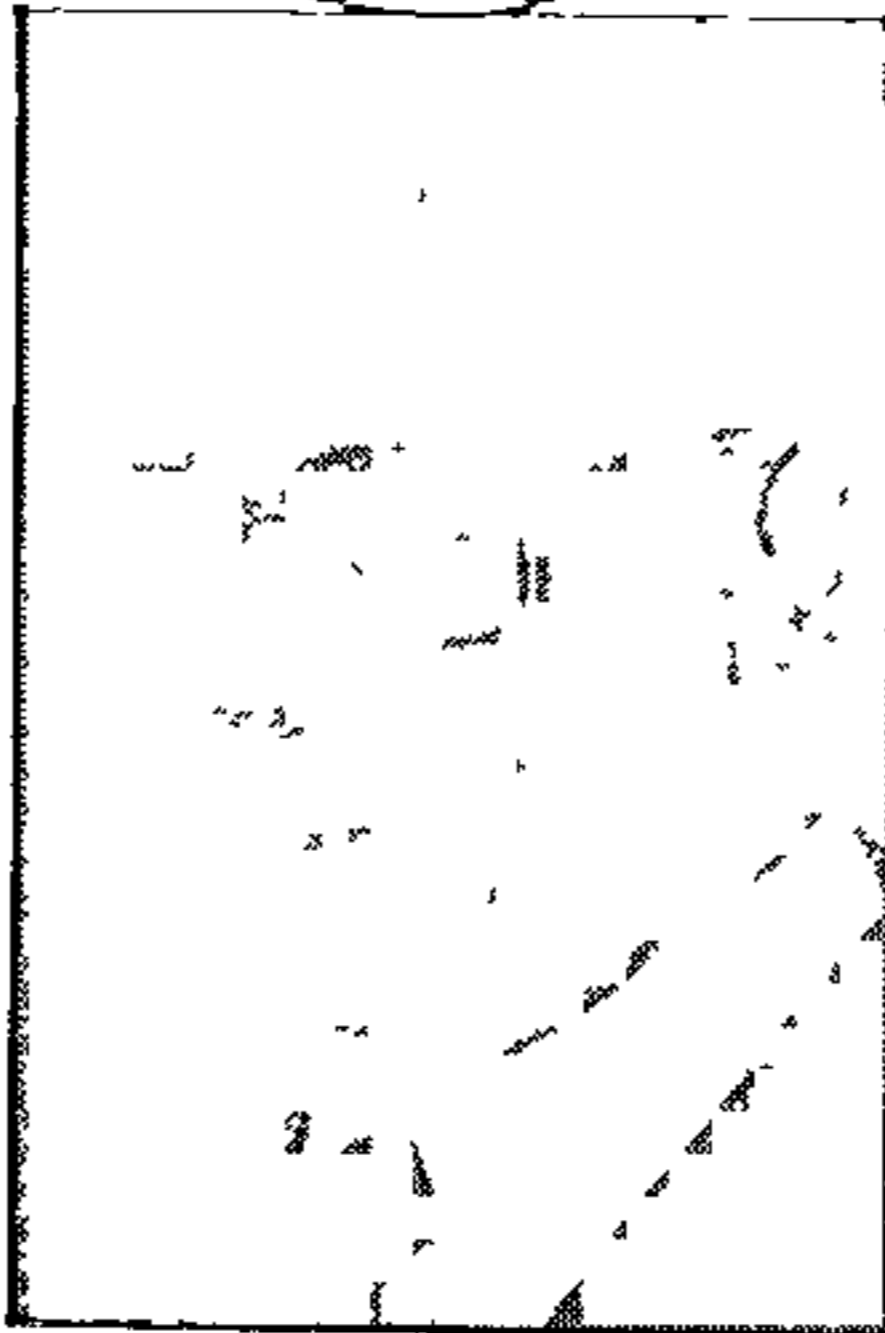
"We are already preparing the police force for a new South Africa," he said.

Introducing the debate on the police budget vote, he said the country had already been divided into 11 districts to bring policing "closer to the people".

The force had been restructured into four arms to make it more effective.

The incorporation of the Special Branch into the CID on April 1 would strengthen its crime-fighting operation.

A division responsible for more visible policing would incorporate both the uniformed and operation branches. Emphasis would be on crime prevention.



Adriaan Vlok propaganda campaign against the SAP must stop

A division of human resource management would deal with training, development and personnel management, Mr Vlok said.

With the restructuring, the

police would

- Be thoroughly apolitical, but protect accepted democratic principles and value systems, and be loyal to the government of the day

- Serve everyone in the community

- Be an institution which offered equality of opportunity based on merit to all members in terms of capability, talent, qualifications and personal characteristics

Mr Vlok said organisations which were waging a propaganda campaign against the SAP should desist, as the attempt to discredit the police would not improve their political positions.

Mr Vlok said 120 policemen had died in the performance of their duties in the past year. Another 58 were seriously injured and more than 11 500 slightly hurt — Sapa

## Case of pap or burgers, says MP

Star 7/5/91  
25/11  
If the police were treating all people equally, why were detainees of colour fed porridge and coffee while whites were given hamburgers and soft-drinks, Cecil Herandien (DRP Macassar) asked in Parliament yesterday

Speaking in the police budget debate, he said the police could not allow people to form their own armies

Mr Herandien added that threats by Inkatha to place 100 000 fighters around the townships would lead to a major civil war.

As police were not able to use live rounds, teargas or rubber bullets, people had lost respect for their ability to prevent crime

People were no longer scared of the police, he said, and asked if truncheons alone provided enough protection for police — Sapa

● Men in middle — Page 15

Cape Town  
251  
esday, May 7 1991

# Hands off, Vlok warns SAP critics

Political Correspondent

THE Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, yesterday lashed out at the police's critics, charging that in 99% of cases the allegations were "totally unfounded and simply malicious"

Introducing his budget vote in Parliament, Mr Vlok said "It is time to say loud and clear — 'Hands off'"

"Deliver constructive criticism — this helps and strengthens us — but stop the politically inspired propaganda against the police"

"As always, we are already fighting back — we will just not accept it. We will unmask these liars and defamers mercilessly"

Mr Vlok said he wished to issue a serious warning to those who were trying to destroy the police through lies

"Stop it. You are going to burn your

fingers"

Mr Vlok said the current police force was the only one which South Africa had and there would also not be another police force in a new South Africa

Mr Vlok said that in the spiral of unrest, chaos, violence and bloodletting with which South African policemen had to live daily, it was easy to come to a standstill and become lost and disorientated

"The confusing, contradictory and often hostile, so-called expert advice of the propagandists can have the effect that we lose our heads and become directionless"

"I wish to give you the assurance today. This will not happen to the SAP"

During his address, Mr Vlok also announced that the SAP was being restructured in preparation for the new South Africa to provide better service to all people of the country

Political Staff

THE Democratic Party MP for Claremont, Mr Jan van Eck, said in Parliament yesterday that unless the political bias of the police was addressed, violence would continue and more groups would begin to arm themselves to try to take over the role of the police.

The fact that all seven of the demands in the ANC ultimatum con-

## Eradicate police bias — Van Eck

cerned the actions of the police and the security forces, emphasised the drastic steps which had to be taken to address the political bias of the police.

"This partiality is

nothing new and was vividly illustrated during 1986/7 in Old Crossroads and KTC in Cape Town.

Mr Tian van der Merwe (DP Green Point), speaking in the police budget vote, said: "The SAP and the SADF had been taught to be biased against the ANC and other organisations for decades, and it is not surprising that some of this has not been completely eliminated."

# Leave police alone - Vlok

GUN smugglers, using creative methods, bring in AK-47 rifles to attack police and the Inkatha Freedom Party, writes ISMAIL LAGARDIEN.

Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said in Parliament yesterday that more than 1 000 civilians had been killed with these weapons in the past eight months.

● To Page 2

# Vlok warns on AK-47s

From Page 1

Since January, police have seized 517 automatic rifles, more than 1 400 machineguns, pistols and revolvers as well as 34 handgrenades, limpet mines and mortars.

Last month police seized 87 AK-47 rifles and sub-machineguns, one RPG rocket launcher and hundreds of rounds of ammunition and 51 magazines for the Kalashnikov rifles during a 10-day raid. Twelve people were arrested in connection with the weapons.

During interrogations, it had been learnt that weapons were brought in to "sow death and destruction".

"Members of the South African Police and Inkatha Freedom Party were identified as targets," Vlok said.

He warned gun-runners and people in possession of illegal arms, threatening to root them out "wherever they may be" He said AK-47 assault rifles were smuggled into the country in the petrol tanks of vehicles

"Help us rid the country of the curse of the AK-47. Help us stop the merciless bloodletting on civilians and the police force," Vlok appealed to the public.

Attacks on police were "devastatingly wicked and unnecessary" as the police "belonged to the people and were their servants

The SAP was the only police force in the country and would be the police force of a new South Africa, he said.

SADF members in Soweto take a breather during Operation Stabilise, which stepped up police patrols and unrest prevention activities on the Reef yesterday



# Police step up township patrols

JONATHAN REES

POLICE, backed by SADF troops, stepped up patrols and unrest prevention activities on the Reef yesterday to implement new measures announced on Wednesday by Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok

Operation Stabilise saw security forces out in force in Soweto, staffing township roadblocks while East Rand hostels and a squatter camp were searched for weapons. SAP spokesman Capt Ruben Bloomberg said more policemen had been sent into townships and were being backed by SADF troops.

Witwatersrand SAP spokesman Capt Eugene Opperman said police had mounted a three-hour search for weapons in the mostly ANC-supporting Mandela Park squatter camp near Daveyton, Springs. No firearms were found, but police confiscated pangas and sharpened iron rods, recovered a stolen car, seized a bag of dagga and arrested four men.

Homemade weapons had also been seized in raids on Inkatha-supporting hostels in Thokoza, Kaitleng and other East Rand townships. Opperman said He said the raids were aimed at scaling down violence and confiscating firearms.

Vlok banned all open air gatherings, except bona fide sports meetings, funerals and church services and said intensified security measures would include road blocks, cordons and search operations and stricter enforcement of 9pm to 4am curfews in the Reef's nine unrest areas. They are Soweto, Alexandra, Meadowlands, Diepkloof, Dobsonville, Tembisa, Thokoza, Kaitleng and Vosloorus.

In Soweto, Casspirs and police vans patrolled the streets while heavily armed troops equipped with gas masks stood guard outside hostels.

Meanwhile LINDEN BIRNS reports that the SADF has established a new base, manned by members of the controversial 32 Battalion, in Thokoza township near Alberton.

Group 41 CO Col Koos Laubscher said on Wednesday the decision to erect the support base had been taken after residents asked for a greater security force presence in the area.

Laubscher said residents had, through Legal Resources Centre lawyer Geoff Budlender, specified that they wanted 32 Battalion troops to be re-deployed in the area.

Budlender confirmed residents had asked for a greater SADF presence in Thokoza, but said they had not specifically asked for 32 Battalion.

The ANC has demanded the former Namibian-based 32 Battalion be withdrawn from township duties.

Laubscher said the troops had received training in "minimum force" tactics and could back the police.



# Police accused of manhandling and arresting doctor at clinic

ARG 10/7/91  
The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — The Alexandra Clinic, north of Johannesburg, claims one of its doctors was manhandled and arrested by five policemen for refusing to disclose confidential patient information

The acting director of the clinic, Mr David Robb, has demanded an immediate explanation for the police behaviour from the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok

In a statement today, Mr Robb said five heavily armed, plainclothed men claiming to be policemen barged into the casualty department last night, demanding information

Mr Robb said while one policeman went to fetch identification, the other officers became aggressive and abusive. They held the doctor's arms behind his back, forced him into their vehicle and took him to the Wynberg police station, he said

## PRESSING CHARGES

The doctor, who was charged with obstruction, lodged a formal complaint and intended pressing charges, Mr Robb said

Mr Robb said they would immediately approach the minister as the officers had broken established procedures and they had attempted to coerce the doctor into breaching patient confidentiality

Witwatersrand police liaison officer Captain Eugene Opperman said he knew nothing about the incident

A spokesman for the Ministry of Law and Order, Captain Craig Kotze, said today that they had not yet received a complaint from the clinic

However, Captain Kotze gave the assurance the matter would be investigated thoroughly and appropriate steps would be taken



## 'Consider use of ANC units'

PRETORIA (SA) The police should consider using the ANC's defence units and marshals to help curb the violence in South Africa, says the head of the criminology and police science department at Unisa, Professor Ben Smit.

However, Prof Smit questioned whether the police would be able to control these units, and the practicality of such a move. He also expressed concern at the ethnic character of recent violence. — Sapa *07/11/91*

C

- additional remuneration in the execution of their duties during unrest-related situations, if so, (a) on what basis is or was this remuneration paid and (b) on what date was this system initiated,
- (2) whether this system still applies, if not, when was it discontinued,
  - (3) whether a similar system applies to members of the Police involved in the combating of non-political crime, if not,
  - (4) whether he is considering introducing such a system, if not, why not, if so, as from what date?

**THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER** B958E

- (1) Yes
- (a) and (b)

Members who perform duty permanently at Riot Units and who are utilised solely in unrest and riot situations, have received a special allowance since 1 December 1990 as they must perform duties at irregular hours and the nature of their duties, to a large extent, exposes them to injuries and even loss of life

- (2) Yes
- (3) No
- (4) No, already since 1 April 1990 improved Police allowances have been paid to all members of the South African Police to provide for, *inter alia* general occupational risks as a result of potential or actual confrontation with dangerous situations, and continual contact with undesirable elements and criminals

**Assistance to the poor, committee**

\*13 Mr J J WALSH asked the Minister of Finance

- (1) Whether a committee has been established by his Department to investigate ways of targeting assistance to the poor, if so, (a) what are the terms of reference of this committee, (b) who are its members and (c) when does he expect to receive a report from the committee,

**Bombing of certain premises persons convicted**

\*14 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Law and Order

- Whether, with reference to his reply to Question No 28 of 27 March 1990 any persons have been (a) detained, (b) arrested, (c) charged and/or (d) convicted in connection with the bombing of certain premises, particulars of which have been furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (i) what are the relevant details in regard to each of the bombings and (ii) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

**THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER** B959E

- (a) and (b) Yes
- (i) Only one person was questioned in connection with the explosion at Khotso House
- (ii) 12 April 1991
- (c) and (d) No
- (i) Fall away
- (ii) 12 April 1991

NOTE All the incidents to which the hon member refers, are still being investigated

**Police on duty, incidents/crimes**

\*15 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Law and Order

- In respect of 1989 and 1990, respectively, (a) how many complaints were laid against policemen and policewomen arising out of incidents that occurred while they were on duty, (b) how many policemen and policewomen were prosecuted for crimes committed whilst on duty and (c) (i) how many policemen and policewomen faced disciplinary hearings and (ii) how many of those who faced such hearings were dismissed from the Police Force?

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER** B960E

I refer the hon member to my oral reply to Question No 9 in the House of Assembly on 7 May 1991 and I am of the opinion that the furnishing of further particulars of this nature

may not only prejudice the individuals involved, but also the South African Police as a whole

Disciplinary procedures in the South African Police are a domestic affair and I do not regard the publicising thereof to be in anyone's interest

I am, therefore, not prepared to furnish the information in public except to say that 219 members were dishonourably discharged from the Force in 1989 and 291 members in 1990. I am, however, prepared to inform the hon member personally and confidentially in this regard

*Business interrupted in accordance with Rule 180C (3) of the Standing Rules of Parliament*

**Hillbrow police station staff/vehicle statistics**

\*16 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) What is the estimated population served by the Hillbrow police station over the latest specified period of five years for which information is available, which information is available,
- (2) whether he will furnish details on the staff and vehicle complement at the Hillbrow police station, if not, why not, if so, (a) what was the (i) staff and (ii) vehicle complement at this police station as at the latest specified date for which information is available, (b) (i) how many of these policemen were (aa) White, (bb) Coloured, (cc) Indian and (dd) Black and (ii) what were their ranks in each case and (c) how many policemen are on foot patrol in Hillbrow (i) by day and (ii) at night,
- (3) whether it is envisaged to increase the complement of policemen at the Hillbrow police station in 1991, if so, what percentage increase is envisaged?

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER** B961E

- (1) 1987 — 138 080
- 1988 — 136 974
- 1989 — 138 482
- 1990 — 140 026
- 1991 — 141 609

- (2) No, it is not in the interest of the members at the relevant police station, and policing

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes

(a) The Jackals

(b) The names which the hon member furnished

(2) Should the lives of the persons be threatened by the organisation, they can approach the South African Police for protection whereafter it will be determined what measures of protection will be afforded the persons

(3) Yes, in one instance a charge of contravening section 1(1) of the Intimidation Act, 1982 (Act 72 of 1982) is being investigated. Until now the accused have not been traced. The investigation is continuing. In the other four instances the persons did not wish to lay any charges with the South African Police.

Tugela Ferry police station charges

\*8 Mr P C CRONJE asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether he will disclose the purport of the charges contained in CR 31/12/89 at the Tugela Ferry police station, if not, why not, if so, what are the charges,

(2) whether identification parades were held in regard to the investigation of these charges, if so, (a) when, (b) where and (c) with what result,

(3) what progress has been made in the above investigation to date,

(4) whether any members of the South African Police laid charges relating to the matter referred to above, if so, what are the relevant details,

(5) whether the policemen who laid these charges had previously been involved in other incidents leading to charges being laid against them, if so, (a) what charges and (b) what was the outcome? B952E

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes, three charges of alleged assault and one charge of pointing of a firearm

(b) Murder 9

Attempted murder 32

Assault 4

Malicious injury to property 0

TOTAL 45

Note  
The difference in the numbers per case between (2)(a) and (2)(b) can be attributed to the fact that several of the arrested persons were involved in more than one case

Kwamagoda/Ndalem, unrest-related incidents

\*10 Mr P C CRONJE asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) How many unrest-related incidents of (a) murder, (b) attempted murder and (c) destruction of property occurred in Kwamagoda and Ndalem near Richmond in each week during the period 21 January to 3 March 1991,

(2) how many (a) arrests and (b) prosecutions were made as a result of these incidents? B954E

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1)

(a) (b) (c)

21 January until	3	0	2
27 January 1991	3	0	2
28 January until	2	1	0
3 February 1991	2	1	0
4 February until	1	2	2
10 February 1991	1	2	2
11 February until	0	3	0
17 February 1991	0	3	0
18 February until	1	2	3
24 February 1991	1	2	3
25 February until	3	6	4
3 March 1991	3	6	4

(2) (a) Attempted murder 2  
(b) Attempted murder 2

Death of schoolboy in SAP custody

\*11 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether a 16-year-old schoolboy recently caught by the South African Police while allegedly sniffing a chemical solvent died

in police custody, if so, what are the circumstances surrounding the incident,

(2) whether the matter is being investigated, if not, why not, if so, what progress has been made,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the frequency with which allegations are being made in regard to the use of violence by the Police against persons held by them? B955E

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes

On 15 February 1991 the South African Police reacted to an anonymous complaint of two suspect persons. Two boys were found where they were publicly sniffing "TIPPEX" thinners. They were obviously intoxicated and the members concerned judged it to be in the best interests of the youths' safety to take them to their parental homes where they could be cared for.

Their addresses were obtained and they were taken in a patrol vehicle to their parental homes. The deceased's parents were not home and he was taken with to the home of the second child. On their arrival there the Police officials noticed that the deceased did not appear normal and immediately rushed him to the nearest day clinic in Hanover Park, where he was certified dead on arrival.

A post mortem found that he died as a result of 'Verslikking' (Suffocation)

(2) An inquest docket has been opened and is still being investigated

(3) No, except that I wish to draw the attention of the hon member to my answer to Oral Question No 9 in the House of Assembly on 7 May 1991

Unrest situations additional remuneration for SAP 251

\*12 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order †

(1) Whether members of the unrest and/or operational units of the South African Police received or have received any

in general, to furnish information of this nature I am, however, prepared to inform the hon member personally and confidentially in this regard **(25T)**

(3) The increase of manpower at police stations takes place on the basis of investigations by the Division Efficiency Services of the South African Police. Such an investigation in respect of the Hillbrow police station has not yet been carried out. The personnel at the police station in question is, however, not at full strength. The available members nevertheless perform an outstanding task in maintaining law and order in the station area.

I have requested the Commissioner of the South African Police to conduct an efficiency investigation regarding the manpower situation at the Hillbrow police station so as to supplement it, should such an investigation prove it necessary.

#### Ibhayi SAP investigation

\*17 Mr E W TRENT asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether any division of the South African Police is conducting or has conducted an investigation into the affairs of the (a) Ibhayi Town Council and (b) Ibhayi Municipal Police Force, if so, why,
- (2) whether the investigation has been completed, if not, (a) why not and (b) when is it anticipated that it will be completed, if so, what were the findings of the investigation,
- (3) whether any interim reports have been received, if so, what are the relevant details,
- (4) whether any charges have been laid as a result of the above investigation, if so, (a) what charges and (b) against whom?

B962E

#### The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) (a) and (b) Yes

The Commercial Crime Unit of the South African Police is investigating allegations of corruption and fraud

- (2) Yes, in respect of six of the 18 charges which were reported to the South African Police
- (a) Because the investigation of the other 12 charges has not as yet been finalised
- (b) It is envisaged that the investigation of these cases will be finalised in the near future
- In the six cases referred to, two persons received prison sentences, three cases were withdrawn in court and one person was found not guilty
- (3) No, with the exception of those reports regarding the progress of the investigations, which were submitted on a routine basis
- (4) (a) and (b)  
Yes, the following charges were laid

- 1 New Brighton CR (A) 279/3/88 — corruption against the Town Council
- 2 New Brighton CR (A) 29/8/90 — fraud against a council member
- 3 New Brighton CR (A) 28/8/90 — fraud against a council member
- 4 New Brighton CR (A) 31/8/90 — fraud against the Town Council
- 5 New Brighton CR (A) 32/8/90 — fraud against an employee of the Town Council
- 6 New Brighton CR (A) 33/8/90 — fraud against an employee of the Town Council
- 7 New Brighton CR (A) 34/8/90 — fraud against an employee of the Town Council
- 8 New Brighton CR (A) 35/8/90 — fraud against an employee of the Town Council
- 9 Algod Park CR (A) 5/9/88 — fraud against an employee of the Town Council
- 10 New Brighton CR (A) 36/8/90 — corruption against an employee of the Town Council
- 11 New Brighton CR (A) 38/8/90 — corruption against an employee of the Town Council
- 12 Louis le Grange Square CR (A) 479/1/91 — fraud against an employee of the Town Council

#### INTERPELLATION

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

#### Own Affairs

##### Colleges of education use of facilities

- 1 Mr J H MOMBBERG asked the Minister of Education and Culture
- (1) Whether his Department has at any time given instructions to prohibit any non-White sportsmen or women from using facilities at any of the colleges of education under his control, if so, for what reasons,
- (2) what is his Department's policy regarding the use of facilities at colleges of education by non-members of such colleges?

B986E INT

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE Mr Chairman, the hon member for Simon's Town asks whether the department has at any time given instructions to prohibit any non-White sportsmen or sportswomen from using facilities at any of the departmental colleges of education

The answer to this question is no. There is a firm policy in regard to the use of sporting facilities. In 1988 the power to decide on the use of sporting facilities was devolved to the management councils of the educational institutions themselves.

It is therefore, within the legal requirements and accepted norms, the responsibility of the rector and the council of an institution to decide to whom they wish to extend or from whom they wish to accept bona fide invitations to attend or participate in sporting or cultural events and/or to make facilities of the institution available for this purpose

Invitations and their acceptance are not linked to conditions relating to the composition of a group or groups, and all participants enjoy the same privileges

The decision as to whether or not an individual may participate or use the facilities rests with the council of each institution. Management bodies must consider the wishes of the community and staff in a democratic manner, just as in the case of all matters of policy.

Before 1988 each provincial education department had its own procedures to obtain permission for mixed sporting or cultural events. On inquiry, no departmental official or rector of a college of education could recall any instance of refusal.

Regarding the recently reported allegations that a Northern Transvaal athlete was refused permission to use the facilities of a college of education, the facts of the matter are that the lady in question at no time formally directed a request, either to the rector or to the college council concerned. Therefore the council never took any decision in this regard. Moreover, there was certainly no departmental instruction to this effect.

\*Mr J H MOMBBERG Mr Chairman, what happened previously at Normal College's track and what apparently is still happening—I am glad the hon the Minister says it does not come from his department—is in my opinion the problem which still exists between own affairs and general affairs. The chairman of Normal College was asked about the case of Marcel Winkler, and whether she used those practice facilities or not. Furthermore, the chairman was asked the following about participation: "Would Marcel Winkler and Thshakle Nzimandi be deemed suitable?" His answer was

No. Under the legislation of the Department of Education and Culture the college is only open to Whites. Therefore, the club cannot be open to all races, it is Government policy. If

(2) No

The purchase of the farms is at present being investigated by the Advocate-General and a report thereon will be tabled in Parliament

†Mr C B SCHOEMAN Mr Chairman, arising out of the first part of his reply, I wish to point out the following to the hon the Minister I asked almost exactly the same question on 6 March 1991

(1) Whether any land for the development of Black communities has been purchased in the district of (a) Heidelberg (Transvaal) and (b) Nigel, if so, (i) what was the purchase price per hectare and (ii) from whom was it purchased, in each case,

(2) whether the State was the purchaser of the land, if not, who were the purchasers? The reply thereto was that no land had been purchased and the rest of the question fell away. I ask that the hon the Minister furnish his reasons why he did not want to give the information to this House at that stage

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, there is absolutely nothing secretive about the whole issue. The State was not the purchaser of the land, the regional services council is not the State

†Mr C B SCHOEMAN Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, I wish to point out to him that the question clearly read whether there were any other purchasers. It is not an issue of the State having to purchase it. I put it to the hon the Minister that he misled this House at that stage [Interjections]

†The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! That is not a question, it is a statement!

†Mr C B SCHOEMAN I ask the hon the Minister, Sir

**SAP stolen copper cable wire**

\*5 Mr W U NEL asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether the South African Police are taking any steps to combat the sale of (a) stolen copper cable wire and (b) other types of stolen metal to scrap metal dealers, if not, why not, if so, what steps,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B941E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) and (2)

Yes, the South African Police is actively involved in combating the selling of stolen copper cable wire and other types of stolen metals to scrap metal dealers

Steps taken by the South African Police over the past 18 months to combat this type of crime include the following

— Comprehensive discussions, and close liaison by means of various conferences, with interested parties such as Eskom, mining groups, SA Transport Services and the Department of Posts and Telecommunications, have been conducted in the past 18 months, and co-operation agreements to combat these crimes were concluded

— Various joint operations were undertaken in the PWV area, Orange Free State, Western and Eastern Transvaal, during which attention was focused on scrap metal dealers (as writing or unwriting receivers of stolen metal). In only one operation on one day, the premises of 346 scrap metal dealers were searched by expert members of the South African Police. A total of 81 people were arrested or summonsed and charged. Large amounts of steel, copper, aluminium, cast-iron and lead were confiscated

— In a second similar operation, the premises of 428 scrap metal dealers were searched and a total of 47 people were charged. Measures were taken in order that identified members of the Reserve Police Force (reservists) would help exclusively to combat this type of crime

— Specific problem areas country-wide were identified in consultation with the mentioned parties and during March 1991 District Chiefs of the Crime Investigation Service of the South African Police were assigned to give personal attention to combat-

ing these crimes. Much success has already been achieved in this regard

— An identification information poster to identify this type of property was designed by Eskom, in co-operation with the South African Police, and made available to all police stations, in order to assist members of the Force with the identification of these types of property

A very good understanding and co-operation exists between concerns who are affected by this type of crime

I assure hon members that everything possible is being done to trace the accused and bring them before court. If the hon member should have at his disposal any further information regarding offences of this nature, he is most welcome to pass it on to the Commissioner of the South African Police or me so that it can be investigated

**Editor of certain publication court action by SAP**

\*6 Mr L F STOFBERG asked the Minister of Law and Order †

(1) Whether a functionary of the South African Police has given instructions for a court action to be instituted against the editor of a certain publication, the name of which has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (a) what functionary, (b) what are the circumstances surrounding this court action and (c) what is the name of the publication concerned, B945E

(2) whether authority has been granted for expenditure in connection with this court case, if so, (a) by whom and (b) from what source is this expenditure paid? B945E

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) (a) In order to follow up information regarding an allegation in the *Patriot* that an information service had abducted a witness in the case of Mrs Winnie Mandela, the Commissioner of the South African Police instructed that the editor of the publi-

cation should be approached immediately. B945E

(b) No court cases were instituted. After the editor of the publication had refused to furnish any information, the matter was submitted to the Attorney-General of the Witwatersrand who ordered that a summons be issued in accordance with section 205 of the Criminal Procedure Act in order to bring the editor before a magistrate, to be questioned by a prosecutor regarding his allegations

While the process for the service of the summons on the editor was in progress, the chief secretary of the Conservative Party came to the fore and intimated that he had obtained the information which was published from a source and that he refused to make the source public. The latter was also then, on instruction of the Attorney-General, summonsed in terms of section 205

(c) The *Patriot*

(2) Except for the usual expenses involved in any investigation and normal court proceedings, no other expenses were incurred

**Certain organisation threatening letters to ANC members** B945E

\*7 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether he or the South African Police have been informed of threatening letters allegedly sent by a certain organisation to at least four prominent Western Cape ANC members, whose names have been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, what (a) is the name of this organisation and (b) are the names of the ANC members in question,

(2) whether he intends providing protection for the persons concerned against this organisation, if not, why not, if so, what protection,

(3) whether this matter is being investigated, if not, why not, if so, what progress has been made to date? B948E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes

- (a) The Jackals
- (b) The names which the hon member furnished

(2) Should the lives of the persons be threatened by the organisation, they can approach the South African Police for protection whereafter it will be determined what measures of protection will be afforded the persons

(3) Yes, in one instance a charge of contravening section 1(1) of the Intimidation Act, 1982 (Act 72 of 1982) is being investigated. Until now the accused have not been traced. The investigation is continuing. In the other four instances the persons did not wish to lay any charges with the South African Police.

Tugela Ferry police station, charges

\*8 Mr P C CRONJE asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he will disclose the purport of the charges contained in CR 31/12/89 at the Tugela Ferry police station, if not, why not, if so what are the charges,
- (2) whether identification parades were held in regard to the investigation of these charges, if so, (a) when, (b) where and (c) with what result,
- (3) what progress has been made in the above investigation to date,
- (4) whether any members of the South African Police laid charges relating to the matter referred to above, if so, what are the relevant details,
- (5) whether the policemen who laid these charges had previously been involved in other incidents leading to charges being laid against them, if so, (a) what charges and (b) what was the outcome? B952E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes, three charges of alleged assault and one charge of pointing of a firearm

(b) Murder

Attempted murder 9  
Assault 4  
Malicious injury to property 0  
TOTAL 45

32  
4  
0  
45

Note

The difference in the numbers per case between (2)(a) and (2)(b) can be attributed to the fact that several of the arrested persons were involved in more than one case

Kwanagoda/Ndalemi: unrest-related incidents

\*10 Mr P C CRONJE asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) How many unrest-related incidents of (a) murder, (b) attempted murder and (c) destruction of property occurred in Kwanagoda and Ndalemi near Richmond in each week during the period 21 January to 3 March 1991,
- (2) how many (a) arrests and (b) prosecutions were made as a result of these incidents? B954E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1)	(a)	(b)	(c)
21 January until	3	0	2
27 January 1991	3	0	2
28 January until	2	1	0
3 February 1991	2	1	0
4 February until	1	2	2
10 February 1991	1	2	2
11 February until	0	3	0
17 February 1991	0	3	0
18 February until	1	2	3
24 February 1991	1	2	3
25 February until	3	6	4
3 March 1991	3	6	4
(2) (a) Attempted murder	2		
(b) Attempted murder	2		

Death of schoolboy in SAP custody

\*11 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether a 16-year-old schoolboy recently caught by the South African Police while allegedly sniffing a chemical solvent died

in police custody, if so, what are the circumstances surrounding the incident, (2) whether the matter is being investigated, if not, why not, if so, what progress has been made, (3) whether he will make a statement on the frequency with which allegations are being made in regard to the use of violence by the Police against persons held by them? B955E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes

On 15 February 1991 the South African Police reacted to an anonymous complaint of two suspect persons. Two boys were found where they were publicly sniffing "TIPPEX" thinners. They were obviously intoxicated and the members concerned judged it to be in the best interests of the youths' safety to take them to their parental homes where they could be cared for.

Their addresses were obtained and they were taken in a patrol vehicle to their parental homes. The deceased's parents were not home and he was taken with to the home of the second child. On their arrival there the Police officials noticed that the deceased did not appear normal and immediately rushed him to the nearest day clinic in Hanover Park, where he was certified dead on arrival.

A post mortem found that he died as a result of "Versuiking" (Suffocation)

- (2) An inquest docket has been opened and is still being investigated
- (3) No, except that I wish to draw the attention of the hon member to my answer to Oral Question No 9 in the House of Assembly on 7 May 1991

Unrest situations: additional remuneration for SAP

\*12 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether members of the unrest and/or operational units of the South African Police received or have received any

**THE MINISTER OF THE BUDGET AND  
AUXILIARY SERVICES**

- (a) The estimated cost of administering each Department is tabulated hereunder
- (i) Department of Budgetary and Auxiliary Services R833 800
  - (ii) Department of Housing R919 300
  - (iii) Department of Education and Culture R1 162 900
  - (iv) Department of Health Services and Welfare R739 200
  - (v) Department of Local Government and Agriculture R727 900
- The expenditure figures are, however, not final as the books of the Administration is expected to be closed in July 1991
- (b) The number of personnel, including Ministers, involved in the administration of each Department is as follows
- (i) Department of Budgetary and Auxiliary Services 15
  - (ii) Department of Housing 7

- (iii) Department of Education and Culture 10
- (iv) Department of Health Services and Welfare 11
- (v) Department of Local Government and Agriculture 20

**Free text/prescribed books cost**

27 Mr M RAJAB asked the Minister of Education and Culture

What was the cost of providing free textbooks and prescribed books in (a) primary and (b) secondary schools under the control of his Department in the latest specified financial year for which information is available?

**THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE** D120E

Figures available for the latest financial year (1989/90) are as follows

- (a) R2 005 228
- (b) R4 276 219

**HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES**

**QUESTIONS**

Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

**Murder in Bethelsdorp SAP investigation**

\*1 Mr W J DIETRICH asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether the South African Police are conducting an investigation into the alleged murder of two persons, whose names have been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, near Damascus Farm in Bethelsdorp on or about 5 September 1990, if so, (a) what efforts were made initially to solve the alleged murders and (b) what are the names of the persons involved,
- (2) whether any progress has been made in this investigation, if not, why not, if so, what progress,
- (3) whether it is his intention to (a) offer a reward and/or (b) call in the assistance of the mass media in an effort to solve this case?

C100E

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) Yes
  - (a) The South African Police made every effort and used all the means at their disposal to solve the case. They made use of, inter alia, local newspapers, Radio Algoa, Dossier and the Police helicopter to trace the accused
  - (b) Wilfred Emmanuel Holburn, and Jennifer Lorgat
- (2) No, because all attempts made so far to trace the accused have been fruitless
- (3) Yes

251

**Algoa Chest Hospital closing down**

\*2 Mr W J DIETRICH asked the Minister of National Health

- (1) Whether it is the intention to close down the Algoa Chest Hospital in Port Elizabeth, if so (a) why and (b) when,
- (2) whether arrangements will be made for patients who will be affected by the closure of this hospital, if not, why not, if so, what arrangements,
- (3) whether the State intends taking over this hospital, if not, (a) why not and (b) what steps are envisaged in this regard if so, what are the relevant details?

C101E

**THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH**

- (1) The Algoa Chest Hospital is owned by a private hospital group, namely Life Care. There is no knowledge of an intention to close this hospital. The original contract between Life Care and the Provincial Administration of the Cape of Good Hope was terminated with effect from 1 June 1991 by the Administration of the House of Assembly due to escalating tariffs,
- (2) the patients for whom the CPA is responsible, will be admitted and treated at SANTA institutions at considerably lower cost,
- (3) no,
  - (a) it is not government policy to buy out private institutions and
  - (b) falls away

**THE CHAIRMAN OF COMMITTEES ORDER**  
Now that the questions on the Question Paper have been dealt with, I wish to make the comment that if hon members place questions for reply by Ministers on the Question Paper, they must see to it that they are indeed in the House when the questions are replied to. It is an

Nine (251)  
Sowetan 14/5/91.  
cops are  
cleared

AN allegation of culpable homicide was withdrawn against nine policemen when they appeared in the Durban Regional Court yesterday.

The nine appeared in connection with the death of Mr Sibusiso Khumalo, who died after allegedly being assaulted in police cells on January 22.

The policemen are Sergeant R Ramshat (35), constables PD Naicker (29), MH Sullaphen (26), P Naidoo (25), JM Saker (25), P Mudaly (22), ME Benton (22), WC Wroots (21) and SMA Titus (20).  
- Sapa



# ANC sends peace message to security forces

Political Staff

THE ANC has sent a message to the security forces, urging them to join peace efforts to secure their place in a future police force

ANC spokesman Mr Carl Niehaus said the message emphasised the movement's commitment to peace

It called on the police to make a contribution to the peace process and to be a true peacekeeping force

Should they abide by this request, they would secure their place in a future police force, he said

75

12/11/81

12/11/81

The message said that for years the security forces had been told that apartheid was in the interest of all South Africans, that it should be defended with their lives and that the ANC and other anti-apartheid organisations were the enemies which should be ruthlessly suppressed

Those days were now over.

"Let us look forward to the future and create a better country for all our people," the ANC said

South Africa was on the threshold of major transfor-

mation and apartheid was about to be completely removed.

The ANC said there was no going back and the police could contribute decisively to national progress

"Peace, political tolerance and justice are the profound aspirations of the overwhelming majority of South Africans

"The ANC believes that most of you in the security forces also wish to see your country prosper and its people at peace with one another," the message said

The ANC urged security forces to protect people's rights, to defend normal and peaceful political activity as well as freedom of speech and expression

"The future South Africa will require a police force and army which serve the interests of the people, democracy and justice

"Today is the time to earn your place in the security forces of the future

"You too can become heroes of the people. Protect all South Africa's citizens," the ANC said



## Special pay for riot cops

PERMANENT members of police riot units have received a special allowance since December last year — but this did not apply to police involved in fighting non-political crime, the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, said yesterday

Permanent riot police were given this allowance as "they must perform duties at irregular hours and the nature of their duties exposes them to injuries and even loss of life", Mr Vlok said

This system was still in force, he said, replying to a question tabled by Mr Jan van Eck (DP, Claremont)

Mr Van Eck, the DP's deputy law and order spokesman, said that in view of the serious crime all over SA it was inexplicable that the additional pay was not extended to all police

# Townships need consensus policing

81 Day 16/5/91

251

JONATHAN REES

A MOUNTING death toll from continuing township violence highlights more than ever the desperate need for consensus policing in SA and begs the question: Is the SAP guilty of complicity or incompetence?

Consensus policing would entail consultation by police with the public at political and community levels and broad agreement on their responsibilities and actions.

Law and Order spokesman Brig Leon Mellet said at the weekend police could not stop the killing and violence. They could only control it.

This admission notwithstanding, how did a battalion of armed hostel dwellers creep undetected for 9km through an unrest area to slaughter 27 sleeping squatters, hacking and stabbing scores more and burning and destroying more than 100 shacks?

The police have gone to great effort to absolve themselves of blame for Swaneville. The attack took them completely by surprise, they say.

## Inability

The attackers must have moved in small groups around Kagiso and across open veld towards Swaneville. The killing happened during a change in shifts, they explain.

An officer commanding the riot unit in the area denied the police's inability to prevent the killing was a source of professional embarrassment.

Swaneville and Kagiso were declared unrest areas on Saturday on the basis of police information that a "big fight" was imminent. A curfew was declared. Residents say they were warned by police to stay indoors, but not told why.

Hours later an impi of red-headbanded hostel dwellers swept through the camp on a killing spree, unhindered by a force specifically deployed to stop the killing.

Two senior police officers sent to a community hall the next day to inform refugees their homes and lives were now safe and under 24-hour police surveillance were, hardly surprisingly, greeted with derision, disbelief and scorn.

Mellet said it was not for the SAP to stop the violence, but for the people involved. The ANC claims the squatter camp was in the process of establishing defence units, a protection mechanism condemned by Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok.

The SAP is desperately understaffed for the duty it is expected to perform, says a senior police officer.

Just over 100 000 policemen have to police 35-million people. Allowing for routine shifts, sick leave, and time off from a gruelling and dangerous job, only 25 000 personnel are available at a time.

This figure includes detectives and forensic units, administrative and logistical staff, and routine crime prevention units. More than 1 000 police stations need to be staffed.

SA has an estimated two policemen per thousand people. Britain, comparatively politically stable, non-violent and a fraction of SA's physical size, has four.

Mellet says no police force in the world had the manpower to stop violence on the scale experienced in SA. At least of all the

SAP "The people who are killing each other are the only ones who can stop it, by not killing each other. We can only do so much. When people want to kill, they kill."

He said people took advantage of the SAP being thin on the ground.

Hostels and squatter camps have long been key points of conflict. Even accepting that police can only try to control the killing, why was there no guard or monitoring unit at the Kagiso hostels on Sunday morning?

In declaring an unrest area in terms of the Public Safety Act, Vlok prohibited all dangerous weapons with the glaring exception of assegais, knobkerries and ceremonial battle axes. Of the 27 people killed on Sunday, two were shot and the rest hacked and stabbed to death.

The Wit Project for the Study of Violence (PSV) sees consensus policing, at a political and community level, as a crucial element in restoring faith in the SAP.

At the same time, it would assist police work.

The PSV says there needs to be broad agreement within communities on police priorities and actions — what they are doing and how well.

This relies on the police establishing good relationships with communities within which they work. With confidence in the ability of the police to perform their function, people would willingly provide information critically needed to pre-empt crime and violence and, when it does occur, arrest the perpetrators of such acts.

The legacy of politically motivated policing runs deep, and has jeopardised the SAP's chances of being accepted as a credible, or legitimate, force for the maintenance of law and order, it says.

PSV acting director Graeme Simpson says problems plaguing the SAP now will continue to plague a future police force.

A future force will still face the perception that violence was historically sanctioned by both the state and its enemies as a legitimate means of either maintaining power or pressing for change.

The SAP will be crucial in the development and building of a new police force, Simpson says. It will, however, have to prove itself capable of co-operation and to demonstrate it is reliable and accountable.

## Breakdown

The SAP can no longer afford to be a fiercely defensive, self-regulating bureaucracy. Accountability and proven ability must be established at a national level. Community-police relations based on racial stereotypes need to be renegotiated.

In the face of a deep-seated mistrust and total breakdown in confidence in the police, now, more than ever, the SAP must build new community relations.

The starting point, perhaps, is to communicate a genuine commitment to the township residents, squatters and hostel dwellers to end the violence through consultation and negotiation as a first step towards consensus policing.

# Police action 'not the key to peace'

PRETORIA — Police action could deal with only the symptoms of the "violence disease" and keep warring factions apart, Deputy Law and Order Minister Johan Scheepers said yesterday

Addressing a Security '91 conference organised by Pretoria University's Institute for Strategic Studies, Scheepers said only a major effort by leaders, their organisations, communities and the affected institutions could bring about a change in attitude and replace the culture of violence with acceptable norms and values

"This places an enormous responsibility on black leaders and stresses the need for a political solution to politically motivated violence

"As part of the political transition process, certain organisations are involved in an intense power struggle — a main reason for the violence," Scheepers said

The police would have to continue talking to all leaders and their communities and make use of preventative methods such as keeping opposing parties apart, disarming them and acting as mediators

Referring to the weekend's shootings at Goedgevonden, where police opened fire on farmers trying to remove a squatter community, Scheepers said such action would never be tolerated by government

The blatant contempt farmers had shown towards the legal process now under way over the Goedgevonden squatters represented a serious threat, Scheepers said

Political intolerance was one of SA's biggest problems, and South Africans should learn to exercise restraint and be more tolerant of one another, Scheepers said

"People cannot take the law into their own hands, as has happened at Goedgevonden," he said

It remained the aim of government to end politically motivated unrest and violence as rapidly as possible so that the police could perform their main task of fighting crime

"Until this is done, criminal elements will continue concentrating on more vulnerable areas

"In terms of human behaviour some scientists argue that slogans such as 'the redistribution of wealth' definitely contribute towards the increase in crime," said Scheepers

He said incidents of politically motivated violence had decreased in the first four months of this year compared with last year. Scheepers said unrest incidents in the first four months of this year amounted to 2 601, less than half the 5 583 reported last year

GERALD REILLY

# SAP prosecutions 'will restore faith in law'

Own Correspondent

LONDON — Black confidence in the judicial system would be restored if South African police, against whom there were strong cases of having killed black people, were prosecuted, a former lawyer for the Mandela family said here yesterday

Mr Sydney Kentridge, QC, who represented the Biko family at the inquest into the death in detention of Steve Biko in the '70s, was interviewed on BBC television news yesterday about the six-year sentence given to Mrs Winnie Mandela on Tuesday

He said the sentence was "on the heavy side", but added that kidnapping was a serious offence

"But what the sentence really reflected was that the judge refused to be swayed by political considerations

"If he'd thought of the political considerations, he wouldn't have sent her to prison. And I think it's a healthy sign when a judge ignores political considerations"

Own Correspondent

LONDON. — Winnie Mandela's fall from grace has led to a London borough deciding to remove her name from one of its buildings.

Winnie Mandela House, Brent's housing office in Wembley, is to be renamed by the council in the light of her conviction for kidnapping, it was disclosed yesterday.

Tory housing spokesman Mr Irwin van Colle said the naming was a legacy of the former Labour administration.

He said: "The woman is now no better than a common criminal. We went off her when she refused to condemn necklacing."

Asked about the black perception that there could be "no justice under an unjust government", Mr Kentridge said there were "very good grounds" for such a view

He said there had been many cases where "whites who have

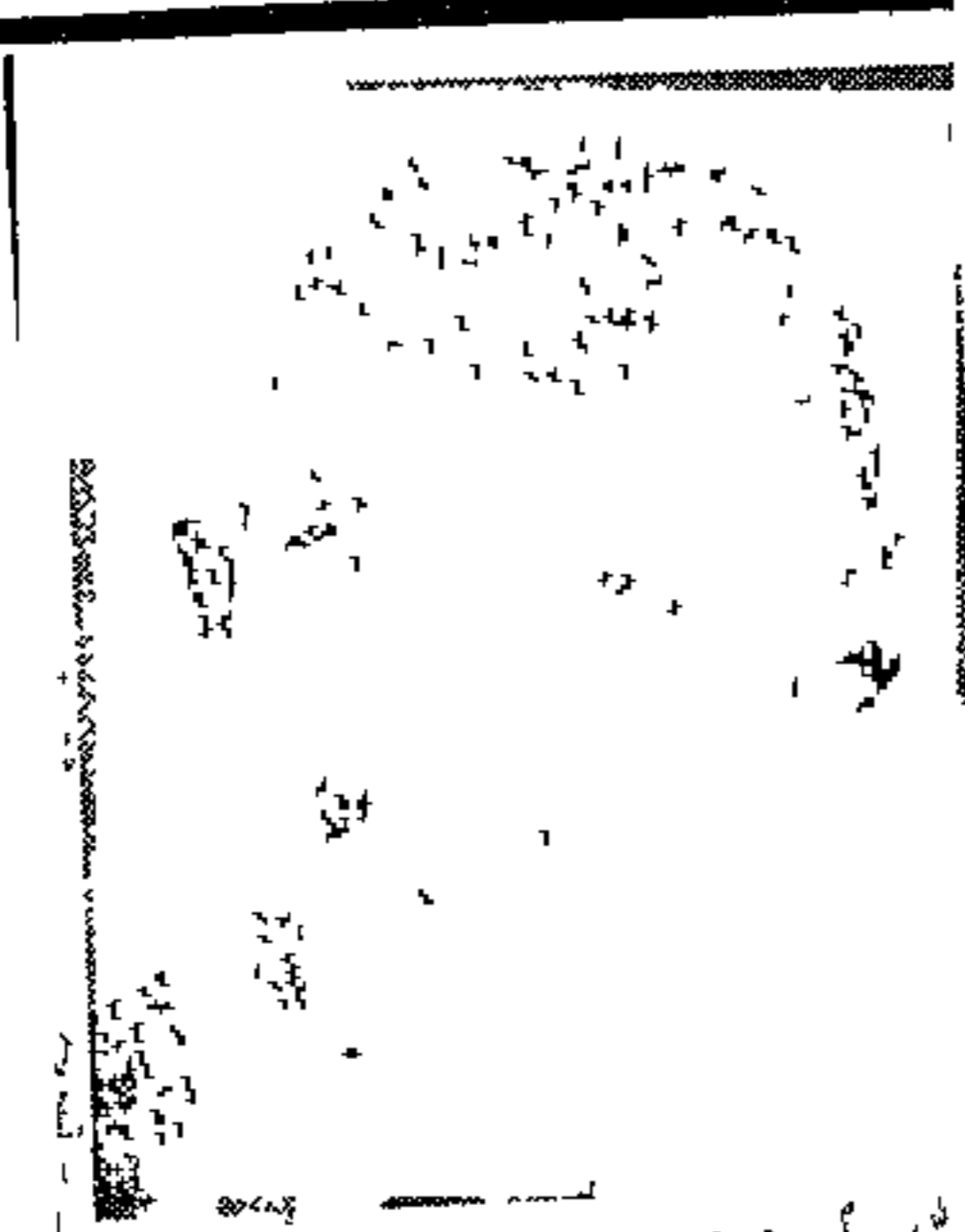
committed much more serious crimes have often been given de-risory sentences by judges or magistrates who are obviously politically biased or influenced" It was hoped to get away from that sort of thing in the future

"But," he added, "there is a crisis of black confidence in the judiciary in South Africa"

Asked what could be done to restore black confidence, Mr Kentridge said: "I have no doubt the one thing that can be done is to ensure that the various policemen and members of the Defence Force against whom there are strong cases of having killed black people — either in the course of their duty under instruction, or simply at their own accord — are brought to trial

"That is what is really needed. "I think the perception is that policemen and soldiers who have done some appalling things, which commissions have revealed, have not actually been prosecuted"

251  
The Times  
16/5/91



Christopher Krieling

# Jail (25) for ARG 18/5/91 torture pair

**LIBBY PEACOCK**

**Weekend Argus Reporter**

TWO Paarl policemen were each jailed for an effective 18 months for torturing a man with electric shocks after draping him over a pole, binding his legs and covering his face with a cotton bag.

Daniel van Rooy, 23, and Christopher Krieling, 28, were convicted yesterday of assault with intent to commit grievous bodily harm.

They admitted assaulting Mr Eugene Davey on May 27 last year at the Paarl East police station.

Defence counsel Mr D Uijts said the two policemen were investigating a theft charge against Mr Davey. They grew frustrated because he would not help them, and assaulted him.

They used an electric etching machine to shock him, but "did not mean" to injure him, the court heard.

Prosecutor Mr N Louwrens said the complainant was burnt by electric wires put between his fingers during the assault. He was draped over a pole with his legs bound.

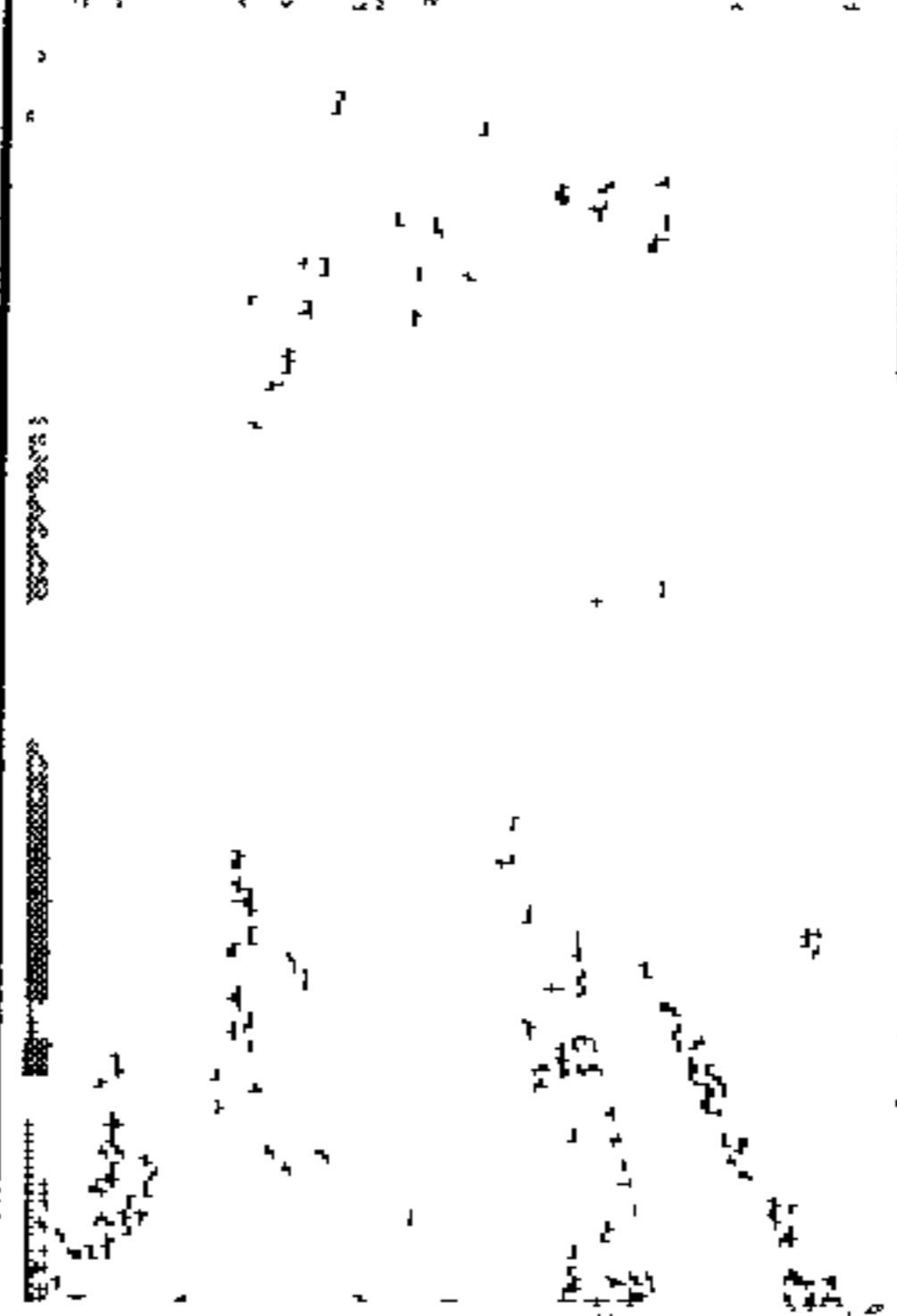
While he was swinging from the pole, his head covered with a cotton bag, he was punched and he was given electric shocks, Mr Louwrens said.

Magistrate Mr D Cronje condemned the policemen's actions in the strongest terms.

"Assaults of this kind must be stamped out ruthlessly. The complainant suffered a form of torture which must have been a traumatic experience."

"It was not the first time the court had heard of people being assaulted by police in that manner.

The magistrate said the sentence had to act as a deterrent to all policemen in the country. A further 18 months was suspended for five years.



Daniel van Rooy

AP R  
SHOC...  
stories...  
Dirk Coe  
made this  
by a man claiming to be a  
former police sergeant who had operated  
from the SAP's notorious Vlakplaas anti-  
terrorist unit base up to last October

...corroborating the  
allegations by Sergeant Ronald  
Desmond Bezuidenhout, which include  
claims of a drug-laced "courage potion"  
taken by hit-squad members and a delib-  
erate attempt to mislead the Harms  
probe, were published by the Afrikaans  
weekly *Vry Weekblad* this week

They also reveal that the Vlakplaas  
unit, far from being wound down after the  
probe by Justice Harms, had been ex-  
panded from less than 20 Askaris (turned  
ANC and PAC soldiers) in Coetzee's days  
to at least 80 Askaris and more than 20  
police officers by late last year

ANC spokesman Terror Lekota has  
described the allegations as "proof be-  
yond doubt" that hit squads were still  
operating from Vlakplaas

Bezuidenhout - known to his Vlakplaas  
comrades as "Tokarev" or "Tokkie" -  
told the newspaper how Vlakplaas police-  
men fearing exposure had conspired to  
murder Coetzee with a "Walkman"  
bomb

A bomb fitting this description was  
addressed to Coetzee recently, killing civil  
rights lawyer Bheki Mlangeni

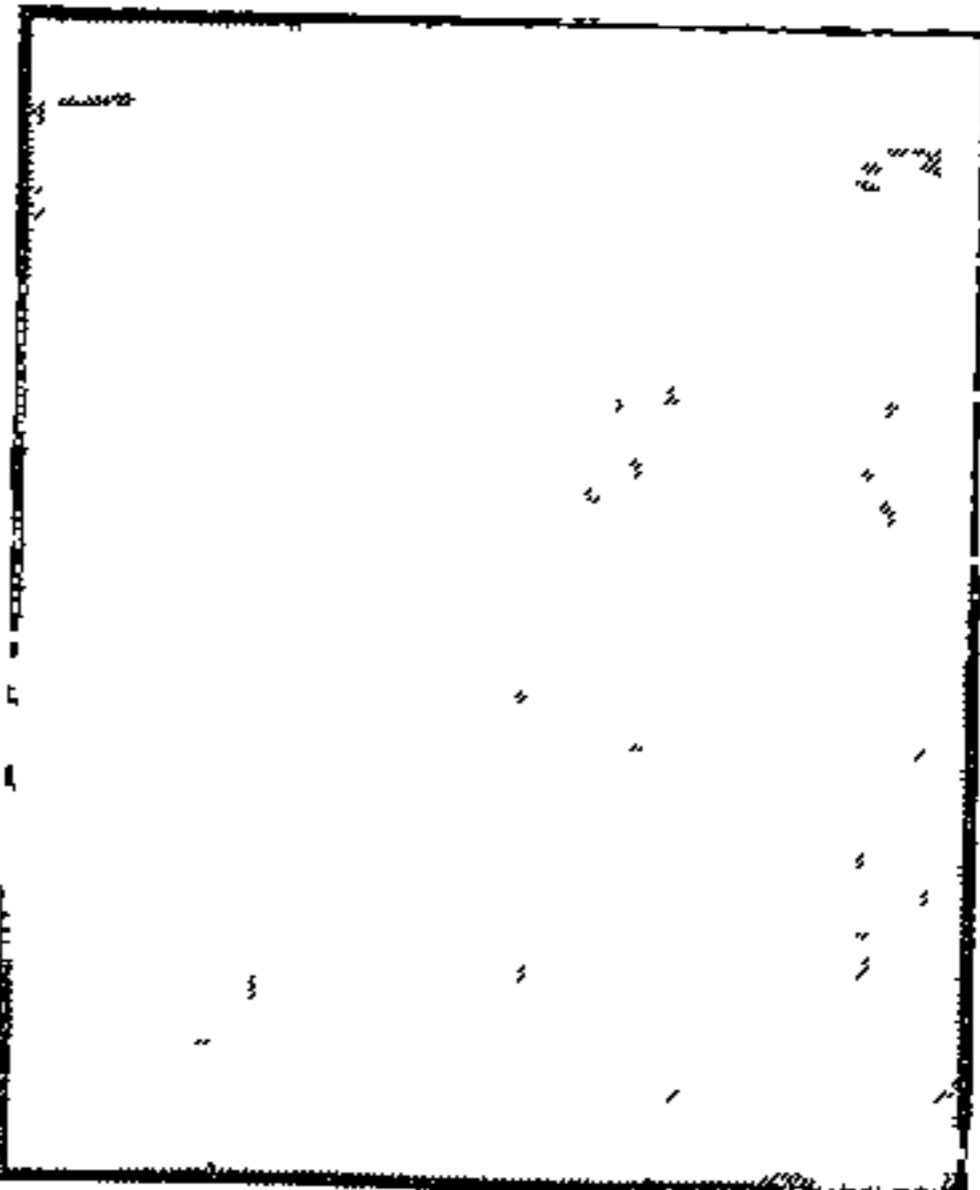
Bezuidenhout claimed Vlakplaas oper-  
atives misled the Harms probe by remov-  
ing truckloads of Soviet-made arms to a  
nearby police farm, burning sensitive doc-  
uments and agreeing to deny everything

"The men all knew that Dirk Coetzee  
and Almond Nofomela were telling the  
truth," he told *Vry Weekblad* assistant  
editor Jacques Pauw during three inter-  
views from Pretoria's Weskoppies Hospi-

# HOW WE KEPT OUT OF HARMS' WAY

CP 19/1/91

251



**Coetzee ... claim that the bomb  
meant for him came from Vlakplaas.**

... to which he had been referred for  
psychiatric observation after allegedly as-  
saulting his wife Marilyn

Bezuidenhout appeared in the Springs  
Magistrate's Court on Friday in connec-  
tion with the alleged assault. He wept in  
the dock. He was not asked to plead and  
the case was postponed to July 1

The ANC has confirmed his claim that  
he had infiltrated the organisation under  
the alias Duncan Smith during 1985 and  
1989, receiving training in Angola and  
East Germany

Bezuidenhout told *Vry Weekblad* that  
he was at first distrusted and tortured in  
Angola. Later, after training, he was "ar-  
rested" during his first sabotage mission  
Bezuidenhout is addicted to a cough

medicine, which he claims was an ingre-  
dient of a "courage potion" given to Vlak-  
plaas operatives before operations

"It gave me an unbelievable amount  
of courage and made me bloodthirsty  
After several operations I could hardly  
remember what had happened," he said

*Vry Weekblad* published copies of an  
SAP "Appreciation Award" Bezuiden-  
hout received from "C1" when he re-  
signed from the police last year

It also published a testimonial - signed  
by a senior police officer - describing him  
as "conscientious" and his resignation "a  
loss" for the SAP. The document - which  
gave details of his extensive para-military  
training - said he had been a policeman  
since January 1978, and a member of "the  
anti-terrorist unit" from February 1985 to  
last August

Police, however, denied in a statement  
this week that Bezuidenhout ever was a  
member of the SAP, saying he was a  
trained ANC operative who entered  
South Africa under a false passport

They admitted though he had "worked  
with" police after his 1989 arrest, saying  
he had been transferred to Vlakplaas to  
help "identify terrorists"

The statement denied most of Bezui-  
denhout's claims, including the conspir-  
acy to mislead the Harms probe and the  
"courage potion" and said his services  
were suspended "after it became known  
he had stolen money from colleagues"

They corroborated his claim that sever-  
al Vlakplaas Askaris suffered from Aids  
Bezuidenhout also described how he  
had taken part in an operation to search  
the home of Winnie Mandela during  
1989. She had taken a long look at him,  
saying "I am sure I know your face from  
somewhere"

Bezuidenhout's many allegations in-  
clude that Broederström terror trial  
State witness Hugh Lugg was at Vlak-  
plaas at one stage and that he presently  
has a Johannesburg address for Lugg

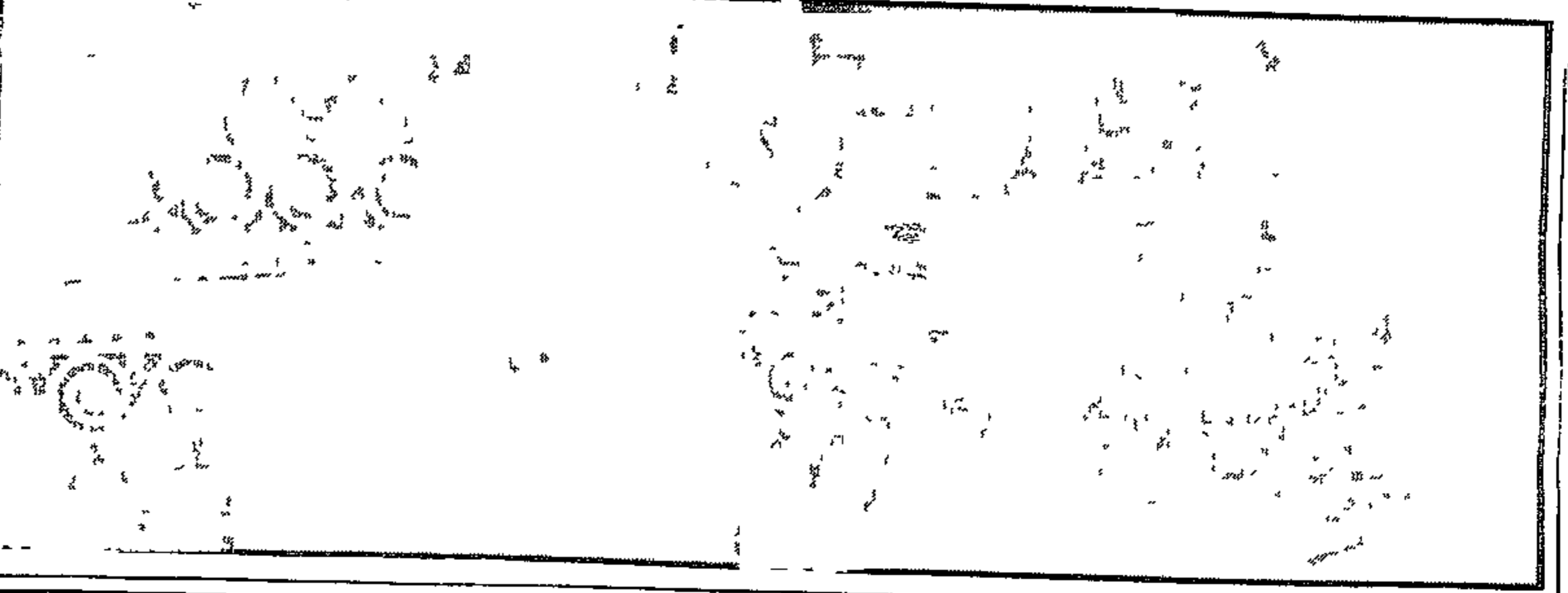
A bitter Bezuidenhout said the unban-  
ning of the ANC and other organisations  
had been a severe blow to his police  
career, while Coetzee and Nofomela's  
revelations had had a major demoralising  
effect on Vlakplaas operatives

The police statement specifically denies  
members of the Vlakplaas unit were bitter  
about the unbannings

Bezuidenhout also told of his night-  
mares stemming from the torture of terror  
suspects at Vlakplaas

"I tortured people at Vlakplaas with a  
motor-car inner tube. I pulled it over their  
faces and let it go just before they suffo-  
cated. It is not nice to see how nearly  
someone has gone through the (heavenly)  
gates. It troubles me immensely," he said

Bezuidenhout told *Vry Weekblad* he  
did not want to elaborate on his Vlakplaas  
role "at this stage" because he might  
incriminate himself



**Lekota ... "proof beyond doubt" hit  
squads still operate from Vlakplaas.**

# AWB turns up to support the cough-mixture 'spy'

S Times 19/5/91

By MARTIN WELZ and DE WET POTGIETER

A MAN who this week made startling claims about a police 'hit squad' based at Vlakplaas, near Pretoria, said he became a drug addict and needed psychiatric help as a result of his traumatic experiences with the unit.

Ronald "Tokarev" Bezuidenhout appeared in the Springs Magistrate's Court on Friday on wife beating charges. He had earlier been referred to Weskoppies mental hospital in Pretoria for observation, but was found fit to stand trial.

The trial was postponed to July. He was released on his own recognisances and left the court with his wife, Marilyn, at his side.

Reacting to Mr Bezuidenhout's sensational claims about Vlakplaas and alleged police attempts to sabotage the investigations of the Harms Commission, police spokesmen rejected the claim that he had been a member of the police force since 1978.

They did, however, confirm he had been employed by the security police unit at Vlakplaas in 1989 and 1990. In a statement issued by the police public relations department, it was claimed Mr Bezuidenhout left South Africa illegally in March 1986 to join the ANC.

He received military training in Angola and in East Germany before returning to South Africa as an ANC operative, using a false passport in the name of Duncan Smith.

A police spokesman said when Bezuidenhout was arrested in Port Elizabeth on April 20 1989 "he expressed the wish to co-operate with the SA police".

## Friend

It was then that he was transferred to the anti-terrorism unit at Vlakplaas, becoming the first and only white Askari — a "turned" ANC operative used by the police to infiltrate ANC structures and identify other ANC military operatives.

Despite these claims, a top member of the AWB turned up at the Springs court on Friday to lend support to Mr Bezuidenhout.

Hannes Nel, the Brits AWB commando leader seen last week in the right-wing force that attacked squatter camps at Ventersdorp, accompanied his friend from the courtroom.

In a sworn statement handed to the Sunday



THE BEZUIDENHOUTS Wife Marilyn, left, whose face is obscured above as she leaves court with husband Ronald

Times last week, Mr Bezuidenhout revealed he had joined the ANC — but as a police spy.

Because the ANC had not believed his story, he had been held in ANC detention camps for lengthy periods and was tortured and beaten on several occasions.

He said he was unable to give details of his involvement in "hit squad activities" at Vlakplaas for fear of incriminating himself.

Now out of the force, he still drinks up to half a litre of cough mixture a day as a substitute for the "cocktail" he claimed he and other Vlakplaas members were given before missions to give them courage and help them forget.

In March, he said, unhunged by the drug and nights racked by violent



Picture PIERRE OOSTHUYSEN

nightmares, he finally sought psychiatric help from a Dr Verster in Pretoria.

He said he and other security policemen at Vlakplaas were extremely upset by President FW de Klerk's announcement last year in which he lifted the ban on the ANC and the SA Communist Party.

## Records

His wife, who confirmed his drug addiction and violent nightmares, recalled that when he got home that day he collapsed in her lap and "cried like a baby".

She had also noticed that when Mr Bezuidenhout and his Vlakplaas colleagues returned from missions on the East Rand they appeared to be "high, not drunk".

Also waiting in the

Springs court passages to meet Mr Bezuidenhout on Friday were two senior police officers from police headquarters in Pretoria.

Colonel Hermanus du Plessis and Brigadier Krappies Engelbrecht said they wanted to question Mr Bezuidenhout about an allegedly forged police testimonial he used to support his claim of having been a member of the SAP since 1978.

The Vlakplaas unit was first made notorious by the "hit squad" disclosures of former police captain Dirk Coetzee.

Mr Bezuidenhout has claimed that while at Vlakplaas he had seen officers at the base order the destruction of records to prevent the Harms Commission from finding proof of the squad's activities.

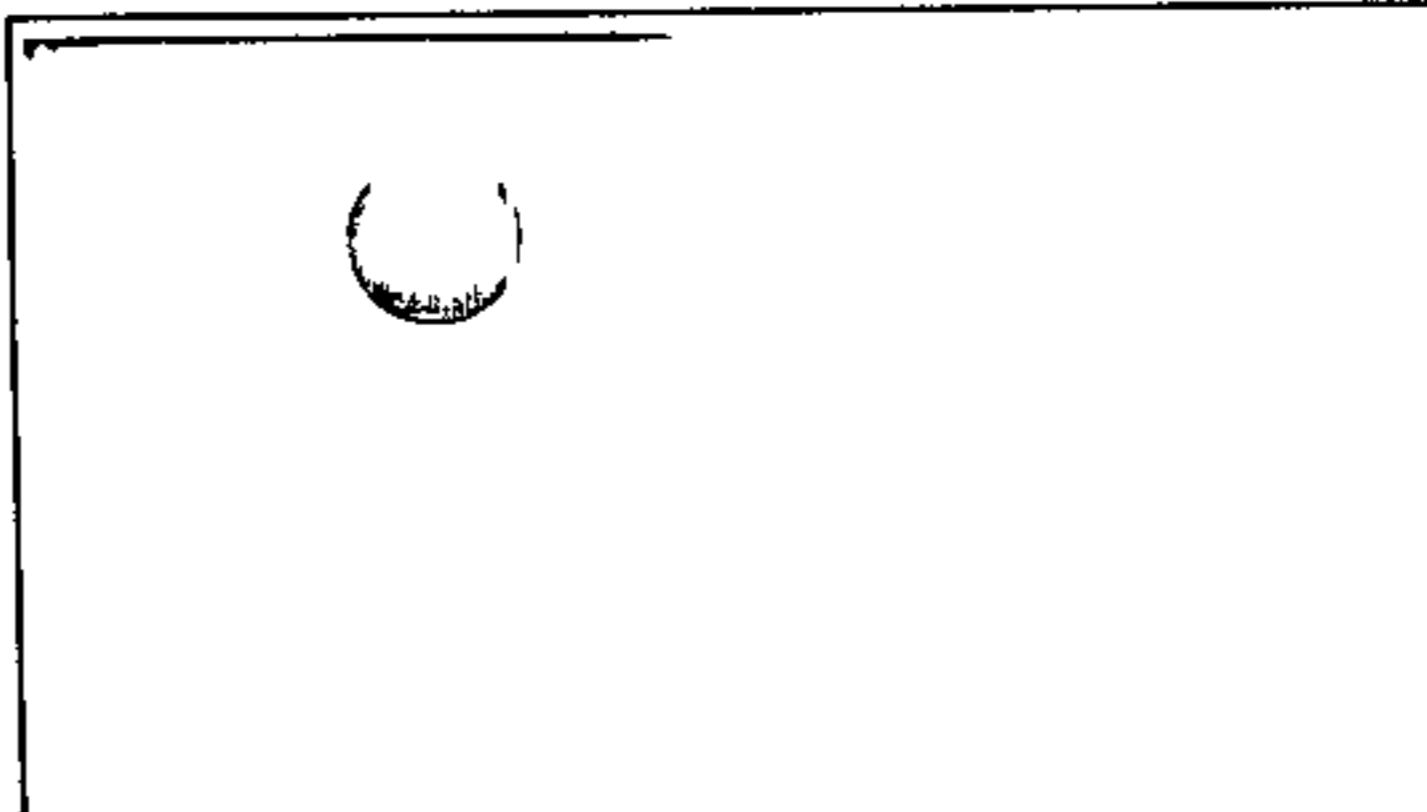
He had also been present when members of the unit discussed plans to murder Coetzee, whom they regarded as "a coward and a traitor".

He described how an initial proposal to send the former police captain poisoned wine was rejected in favour of an explosive device, which was sent to him by post.

The parcel, containing a booby-trapped tape recorder, was later returned by the Zambian post office to South Africa and exploded, killing attorney Bekhi Mlangeni.

The police explosives expert who allegedly constructed the device was identified in Mr Bezuidenhout's statement.

Police have confirmed the explosives expert named by Mr Bezuidenhout was employed at Vlakplaas.





HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

QUESTIONS

Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

Certain police stations offences

6 Mr L T LANDERS asked the Minister of Law and Order

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)	(i)	(j)
(i) Pinetown	15	30	45	252	25	263	672	556	1 539	0
(ii) Clairwood (Montclair police station)	115	45	118	248	41	446	368	222	526	4
(iii) Mayville	9	13	33	145	17	93	352	94	489	0
(iv) Greenwood Park	55	51	94	507	50	395	520	560	1 084	6

Note

As the South African Police is not satisfied with the crime situation in the Republic of South Africa, drastic measures are being taken to combat the occurrence of crime in the country. In this regard I wish to draw the hon member's attention to Operation Sentry, including Operation Thunderbolt and other similar operations during the past twelve months. These operations have proved to be very successful. The situation, however, is continuously being monitored and I wish to assure hon members that everything possible is being done to prevent crime.

I also wish to draw the attention of the hon member to the fact that since 1 January 1990 the Port Natal Division no longer exists, but is part of the greater Natal Police Region.

Judges/magistrates' visits to police cells

8 Mr P R E DA GAMA asked the Minister of Law and Order

On how many occasions in 1990 did (a) Judges and (b) magistrates inspect or pay visits to police cells in connection with persons awaiting trial?

C44E

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) (a) 633
- (b) 372
- (2) Yes, 4
- (3) Yes

- (a) R888 212,88
- (b) 1 January 1990 until 30 December 1990

Note

I also wish to draw the attention of the hon member to my reply to oral question no 9 in the House of Assembly on 7 May 1991.

People's courts, incidents

13 Mr L T LANDERS asked the Minister of Law and Order

How many incidents involving people's courts were (a) reported to and (b) investigated by the South African Police in 1989 and 1990, respectively?

	1989	1990
(a)	12	127
(b)	12	127

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

Policing activities drug abuse

16 Mr T R GEORGE asked the Minister of Law and Order

251

(3) No

(1) How many members of the South African Police were involved in policing activities relating to drug abuse in the (a) Greater Johannesburg area and (b) Republic as at the latest specified date for which figures are available,

(a) 251

(2) (a) how many policemen of each race group were convicted of offences relating to (i)(aa) dealing in, (bb) using and (cc) theft of drugs and (ii) aiding and abetting drug dealers in each specified police station area in the Greater Johannesburg area during the latest specified 12-month period for which figures are available and (b) what disciplinary steps were taken against these policemen,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

C79E

(1) (a) 101

(b) 716 (including the 101 members referred to in paragraph (a))

(2) (a) (i) 1 Black member

(bb) No members

(cc) No members

(ii) No members

(b) After his conviction in a magistrate's court the member was discharged from the South African Police

Titles of Hand Books	Number of copies	Titles of Hand Books	Number of copies
Accounting Std 6 A	100	Die Edelwalk van	170
Logical App	250	Donkerkruin	120
uMandisa	200	Die Vuurfontein	100
Ndibuzen amathongo	80	Amathunzi Oobomi	120
Imhobe nemibongo	180	Kwezo Mpindo ze	120
Wim	80	Tsitsa	120
Vlinder II	80	Uyavuthi Umillo	120
Std 7		Inlalo kaXhosa	120
Active General Science	100	Ingqumo Yeminyanya	40
Active Mathematics	80	Active Physical Science	40
Active Geography	100	Std 10	
Active History	50	Akasia Taalreeks	80
A Book of English	120	Active History	50
Setset	100	Active Geography	50
Bushveld Story	150	Biology in Action	120
Active Business	70	A Book of English	120
Economics	70	Romeo and Juliet	120
Accounting Std 7 A		The Wind at Dawn	120
Logical App	70	Intsom Zabantu	150
Prins se Spook	100	Bethu	150
Voeite se offer	150	Incwadi Ezayo	150
Akasia Taalreeks	120	Zebhalwe	150
Itsili	100	Kusa Kushlwa	150
Intaba Nkhosi	100	Vincari Amazibuko	150
Amathole Endaba	100	Masibalselane	150
Uku Ohawuka	100	Skakering	100
Kwembeleko	100	Kinders van die Aarde	150
Std 8		The Word Endures	150
Akasia Taalreeks	100	Forever (B S)	120
Active History	50	(iii) Plus-Minus R100 000,00	
Active Geography	50	(c) (i) Consumable Items	
A Book of English	50	Cobalt Chloride	100 gm 1
Pride of the Hunter	60	Silver Nitrate	100 gm 1
Senior Physical Science	30	Ethanol	1,5lt 1
Biology in Action	150	Durable Items	
Ndiyekeni	60	Copper Brick (300 X 100 mm)	1
Unojayiti Wam	100	Stand Test Tube (Single)	2
Imbenso	60	Tongs Crucible	2
Umyezo	60	Volumeter Dual Scale	1
Poetry Quest	60	Oscilloscope	1
Active Maths	40	Wall Chart-periodic table	1
Std 9		Science Kits	Std 6 1 Carton
Akasia Taalreeks	150		Std 7 1 Carton
Active History	150		Std 8 1 Carton
Active Geography	150	(ii) (aa) Science Kits	34
Biology in Action	100	(bb) Laboratory charts	80
A Book of English	50	(iii) (aa) ±R2 000,00	
Across the Board	120	(bb) ±R2 100,00	
Short Plays for			
Students	170		

(d) (i) None	(ii) Information not yet available	(iii) Figures not available	heard in the Regional Court on 4 June 1991
Certain special constable, murder charge			(2) Yes
326 Mr P C CRONJE asked the Minister of Law and Order			(a) (i) One charge of theft and seven charges of assault
(1) Whether a certain special constable, whose name has been furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, appeared with six other members of the Police in the Pietermaritzburg magistrate's court on or about 11 March 1991 on a charge of murder, if so, what (a) is the name of the special constable and (b) are the circumstances surrounding the charge,			(ii) 13 February 1991
(2) whether this special constable had previously been involved in any offences, if so, (a)(i) in what offences, (ii) on what date was each committed and (iii) what progress has been made in investigating them and (b) on what date did this constable become a member of the Police Force?			(iii) The investigation has been completed. He will appear in court on 4 June 1991
B848E			(b) He was enlisted on 5 January 1988 and his services terminated on 6 June 1988. He was again employed on 30 September 1988 and discharged on 8 March 1991
The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER			SADF supplies to Unita
(1) Yes	(a) The name which the hon member furnished	(b) On 22 February 1991 a Black male, Bongani Janna, was allegedly arrested by eight members of the South African Police in Imbali residential area and taken to Elandskop where he was allegedly shot dead with a shotgun by the aforementioned special constable	337 Lt-Gen R H D ROGERS asked the Minister of Defence
		All eight the members were charged with murder. The charge against two members has in the meantime been withdrawn. The case will again be	Whether the South African Defence Force are sending supplies of any description to Unita in Angola, if so, (a) what kinds of supplies, (b) in what quantities, and (c) since when, in each case?
			The MINISTER OF DEFENCE
			The SA Defence Force does not send any supplies of any description to Unita in Angola (a), (b) and (c) Fall away
			Children's homes, number of children
			346 Mr R F HASWELL asked the Minister of National Health
			(1) (a) What total number of children of each population group (i) can be and (ii) is accommodated in children's homes in the Republic and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished,
			(2) what capitulation grants are paid annually in respect of children of each population group residing in such homes?
			B924E
			The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH
			Indians
			Whites
			Coloureds
			Blacks
(1)(a) (i)	303	6 573	1 421 and
(ii)	290	5 075	1 257 and
(b)	1991-05-08	1990-10-31	1991-03-30,
(2)	R2 642 575,30	R34 748 931	R10 495 090,86
			R5 701 752

## HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

## Rape: charges/arrests

283 Mr B B GOODALL asked the Minister of Law and Order

How many (a) Black, (b) White (c) Coloured and (d) Indian men were (i) arrested for and (ii) charged with rape during the latest specified 12-month period for which information is available?

B747E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

Statistics are not kept in separate categories as set out in the question. To acquire this information would not only be extremely time-consuming, but would take place to the detriment of other more important police duties. I can therefore unfortunately not supply the hon member with the information requested.

Statistics are only kept of cases brought before court. I wish to point out that more than one person can be arrested and charged in the same case.

Statistics of cases brought before court in 1990 are as follows

(a) Black males	11 646 cases
(b) White males	497 cases
(c) and (d) Coloured and Indian males	52 cases

Statistically, no differentiation is made between Coloured and Indian men.

As regards convictions for rape, I refer the hon member to the answer by the hon Minister of Justice on 27 March 1991 to written question no 215 in the House of Assembly.

## Children's homes statistics

318 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health

(a) How many children's homes are there for each population group in each province of the Republic, (b) what are their names, (c) how many children can be accommodated in each and (d) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

B828E

## QUESTIONS

Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

## SAP labour disputes/work stoppages/strikes

199 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Law and Order

In how many instances were the South African Police called to the scene of (a) labour disputes, (b) work stoppages and (c) strikes in 1990?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

B520E

(a) 241

(b) 67

(c) 628

## Illegal strikes' arrests

245 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Law and Order

How many workers were arrested for striking illegally in 1990?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

796 persons

## SAP staff composition

258 Mr P J GROENEWALD asked the Minister of Law and Order

What was the staff composition, expressed as percentages, of the South African Police in respect of (a) Whites, (b) Blacks, (c) Coloureds and (d) Indians in 1988, 1989 and 1990, respectively?

B683E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

	1988	1989	1990
(a)	44,96	43,47	42,61
(b)	44,23	45,83	46,30
(c)	7,61	7,45	7,75
(d)	3,20	3,25	3,34

### **372 policemen guilty, four fired**

A TOTAL of 633 policemen had been charged with assault and 372 convicted between January 1 1990 and December 30 1990, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said yesterday *Friday 21/5/91* *(25)*

Four of the policemen were dismissed after conviction, he said in a reply to a tabled question. A total of R888 212,88 had been paid to victims of the assaults

### **More blacks in police force**

THE percentage of white members of the police force had declined over the last three years while the percentage of black members had increased, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok revealed yesterday

Last year, 46,30% of the police force was black, 7,75% coloured and 3,34% Asian, while 42,61% were white, he said in reply to a question

announcement by the Minister of Law and Order that a restriction on the holding of protest marches was envisaged, the organisers cancelled the march and the application was not taken further

(3) and (4) ~~251~~  
 The Police do not have such a policy. The decision on whether a march may or may not be held, is the responsibility of the relevant local authority and magistrate of the area. It is the task of the South African Police to maintain law and order during legal marches. If an illegal march takes place, it is also the task of the Police

to take the necessary steps to enforce the law

**SAP, recruits/resignations**

- \*8 Mr W U NEL asked the Minister of Law and Order ~~251~~
- (1) In respect of the latest specified 6-month period for which information is available (a) how many recruits joined the Police Force and (b) how many members of each specified rank resigned from the Force
  - (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER B1010E

(1) (a) South African Police	9 146
Municipal Police	335
Police Assistants	3 740
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>13 221</b>

(b) Lieutenant-General	Superannuation	2
Major-General	Superannuation	3
Brigadier	Medically unfit Superannuation	1
Colonel	Superannuation	8
	Medically unfit Superannuation	9
Lieutenant-Colonel	Superannuation	2
Major	Medically unfit Resignation	8
	Medically unfit	1
Captain	Resignation	11
	Medically unfit Superannuation	5
Lieutenant	Resignation	4
	Medically unfit Superannuation	1
Warrant Officer	Resignation	23
	Medically unfit	55
	Transfer to another Government Department	65
Sergeant	Superannuation	1
	Resignation	34
	Medically unfit	181
	Transfer to another Government Department	54
Constable	Superannuation	2
	Medically unfit Superannuation	29
	Resignation	27
	End of National Service	12
		834
		623

Student	77
Police Assistants	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>801</b>

- (2) The statistics apply in respect of the period 1 October 1990 until 27 March 1991

The numerical strength of the South African Police increased by 10 330 during this period

The increase can be attributed to improved salaries and allowances since 1 July 1990 and an intensified recruitment drive currently being conducted by the South African Police. The increasing of the Police's manpower is aimed at establishing a larger police presence in all communities, rendering a more efficient service and through pro-active policing, preventing the alarming incidence of crime in the RSA

\*9 Mr D H M Gibson—Constitutional Development [Withdrawn]

**NP banquet—finance**

\*10 Mr J CHIOLE asked the Minister for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises †

- (1) Whether he will furnish information on whether any representatives of State enterprises, semi-State enterprises, commercialised State enterprises or privatised State enterprises or corporations, excluding senior officials of Transnet, attended a banquet which was presented by the Johannesburg region of the National Party on 3 October 1990 and to which he referred in his reply to Question No 3 on 30 April 1991, if not, why not, if so, on behalf of what enterprises or corporations did they attend the banquet,
- (2) whether the enterprises or corporations concerned financed tables at this banquet, if so, (a) what was the highest finance cost paid by one of these enterprises or corporations and (b) on behalf of what enterprise or corporation was this amount paid?

B999E

Resignation	77
Medically unfit	3
End of National Service	15
Discharges and resignations	801
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>2 891</b>

**The MINISTER FOR ECONOMIC CO-ORDINATION AND PUBLIC ENTERPRISES**

- (1) According to information at my disposal, none of the other Public Enterprises which fall under the Ministry for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises, received an invitation to the banquet presented by the Johannesburg region of the National Party, and thus it was not attended by any representative of the aforementioned public enterprises
- (2) No

**Orange Farm settlement camp**

\*11 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

- (a) What is the estimated (i) adult and (ii) child population of the Orange Farm settlement camp and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

B1011E

**The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING**

- (a) The approximate figures are
 

(i) adults	22 440
(ii) children	56 100
- (b) April 1991

**INTERPELLATION**

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

**Own Affairs**

**White children identification**

\*1 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Education and Culture

enormous, that, purely from the Government's point of view of correspondingly financing the fund, we have not yet been able to consider granting it. Hence the matter is under consideration and if I remember correctly — I have to try to recall a report of some time ago — the implication was that the fund would have to be financed by an additional R3 billion or more to raise it from 50% to 75%. It is extremely difficult to do so at this stage. We are in any case looking at the total structure of pension funds and the financing of such funds and the matter of widows' pensions is high on the priority list as it is a very real problem. We will want to attend to it, and in the not too distant future a decision will be taken on the matter.

Nevertheless I doubt whether it will be possible to do it in a one-sided manner. There will have to be negotiations. By "one-sided" I mean that the adjustment be made solely on the side of the employer, namely the Government. Calculations will have to be made and there will have to be negotiations with the employees to establish whether they will be prepared to make a substantial contribution on their side in order to accomplish this.

†An HON MEMBER Just see how decent he is now!

Meyerton messenger of the court post vacant

\*5 Mr W L VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Justice †

- (1) Whether the post of messenger of the court at Meyerton is vacant, if so, (a) why and (b) since when,
- (2) whether any applications for this post have been received, if so, how many,
- (3) whether any recommendations have been made in respect of these applications, if so, (a) by whom and (b) what were the recommendations,
- (4) whether this post has been filled temporarily, if so, when is it expected that a permanent appointment will be made?

B985E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF JUSTICE

- (1) No (a) and (b) fall away
  - (2) Yes
- Five applications were received

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

- (3) Yes
  - (a) Recommendations were made by various persons and bodies
  - (b) As the recommendations are confidential it is not advisable to disclose this information
- (4) Yes A permanent appointment was made on 17 May 1991

Public meeting of certain political party, SAP video

\*6 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Law and Order †

- (1) Whether the South African Police have made a video recording of a public meeting of a certain political party, whose name has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, which was held at Welkom on 2 May 1991, if so, (a) for what purpose and (b) what is the name of the party concerned,
- (2) whether it is the policy of the Government to make video recordings of all public political meetings,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B993E

†The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes

- (a) Because the South African Police was in possession of information that the meeting could possibly be disrupted, resulting in criminal offences such as malicious damage to property and assault, members of the Force had this aid available to record evidence on tape if an offence should be committed. Single cuts were made of occurrences during the meeting which indicated that those present could become violent and become disruptive. No offence was committed by anybody present, and the recorded material was destroyed after the meeting. The matter was discussed with the hon member for the Welkom constituency who indicated that he is satisfied with the handling of the matter.

- (b) The Conservative Party
- (2) No, but the South African Police do make video recordings in those cases where law and order might be threatened
- (3) Yes, aids of this nature play an important role in respect of identification and submission of proof in criminal cases, and are used by the South African Police to enable them to perform their duties in terms of section 5 of the Police Act, 1958 (Act 7 of 1958). These functions are *inter alia*

— the preservation of the internal security of the Republic,

— the maintenance of law and order,

— the investigation of any offence or alleged offence, and

— the prevention of crime

Because the South African Police are accused timely and untimely of partiality, and even incitement to the commission of crimes, video recordings are also made during gatherings of persons, with the purpose of proving accusations of this nature to be unfounded

†Mr A GERBER Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, namely that it was expected that the meeting could possibly be broken up, I would like to know how many policemen were present at the meeting

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, I do not have that information at my disposal at the moment. If the hon the member is really interested he can have it put on the Question Paper. I will then give him the correct figure. I thought the hon member would thank me because we protected him so that he could hold his meeting in peace! [Interjections]

†Adv S C JACOBS Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, can he tell us who would be of the opinion that that meeting would be broken up by violence, on the basis of which the Police applied certain protective measures? [Interjections]

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, the Minister was not there. It is the hon member for Brits who held the meeting. [Interjections] We had information that possible disruption of his meeting

could occur. [Interjections] Now he is angry with me because we looked after him. I cannot understand him at all. [Interjections]

†Mr A GERBER Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, we would like to know who gave him the information and whether the CP requested that the policemen be present. [Interjections]

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, it is not the hon member for Overvaal who gave us the information. I would like to confirm that we had access to information that there could possibly be problems and we took precautions so that the hon member's meeting could be peaceful.

*Business interrupted in accordance with Rule 180C (3) of the Standing Rules of Parliament*

*Certain right-wing organisation protest march in Soweto*

\*7 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Law and Order †

- (1) Whether a certain right-wing organisation, particulars of which have been furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, recently applied to hold a protest march in Soweto, if so, what (a) is the name of this organisation and (b) are the particulars of the application,
- (2) whether the application was granted, if so, for what reasons, if not, why not,
- (3) whether it is the policy of the Police that Whites may not hold protest marches in Black cities,
- (4) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B994E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes

- (a) "Resistance against Communism"
- (b) Application was made for a march on 9 May 1991 by approximately 29 000 people from the NASREC show-grounds to Diepkloof
- (2) As a result of insufficient information in the application, the Magistrate of Johannesburg referred it back to the applicants for further particulars. As a result of an

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

---

## 372 police guilty of assault in '90

A total of 633 policemen had been charged with assault and 372 convicted between January 1 1990 and December 30 1990, Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok said in Parliament yesterday

Four were dismissed from the force after conviction, Mr Vlok said in a written reply to a question from Patrick da Gama (LP Eesterus)

A total of R888 212,88 had

been paid to victims of the assaults

In another reply to Mr da Gama, Mr Vlok said judges had visited two awaiting-trial prisoners and eight security detainees in 1990

Magistrates had paid 113 visits to awaiting-trial prisoners and 849 to detainees in terms of security legislation

— Sapa

---

## More blacks in SAP in 1989/90

Blacks formed a higher percentage of the SAP than whites in 1989 and 1990, Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok said in the House of Assembly yesterday. *Star 21/5/91*

In a written reply to a question from Piet Groenewald (CP Stilfontein), he said blacks comprised 45,83 percent in 1989 and 46,3 percent last year com-

pared with whites (43,7 percent and 42,61 percent)

Coloureds comprised some 7,61 percent (1988), 7,45 percent (1989) and 7,75 percent (1990) Indians comprised 3,2 percent, 3,25 percent and 3,34 percent in the same years. **(251)**

In 1988, whites comprised 44,96 percent of the force and blacks 44,23 percent — Sapa



SMR 21/5/91

(251)

## 'Kill Mandela' policeman to appear

The policeman who joked with a group of Inkatha supporters about killing ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela will appear before a disciplinary court soon, police said yesterday

Police spokesman Colonel Jac de Vries said all the necessary statements had been taken and the paperwork completed. Police were waiting for a date to be set before

the departmental hearing went ahead.

The policeman, whose name is being withheld, was suspended at the beginning of May when he told a group of armed Inkatha supporters in Soweto "If you want to kill Mandela, take until tonight"

He did not realise an international television crew were filming him — Crime Staff

## 'Proportion of whites in SAP is declining'

Political Staff

THE percentage of white members of the police force had declined over the last three years while the percentage of black members had increased, the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, revealed yesterday.

Last year, 46,30% of the police were black, 7,75% coloured and 3,34% Asian, while 42,61% were white, he said in reply to a question tabled by Mr PJ Groenewald, CP Stilfontein.

In 1988, however, 44,96% of the police force were white, and 43,47% in 1989, while black police formed 44,23% of the force in 1988 and 45,83% in 1989

UNANSWERED QUESTIONS: JOHN PERLMAN looks at the evidence the SAP refuses to ackn

# The bonfire of the memos

**H**UMAN rights lawyers could make a large bonfire out of the papers they have put before the police detailing abuse and lack of impartiality in situations of violence. The affidavits, statements, memoranda and appeals all stack up to an impressive height. Not so the results they have produced.

"When we have presented detailed allegations we have never had a satisfactory response. At best we are pressed to prove that we had good reason to release the memorandum," says Fink Haysom, an associate professor of law at the University of the Witwatersrand. "At worst there's no response at all."

Haysom's legal firm has been extensively involved — with trade unions, the United Democratic Front and others — in compiling memoranda detailing the role of police and of warlords in the violence.

"Lawyers are sent on a paper chase. The police ask to see the witnesses. They ask for more statements. They ask you to bring your witnesses to an identity parade. Sometimes the suspect who is being ID'd isn't there, and even if he is, nothing ever comes of it. One's client gives up hope of any satisfaction, particularly when raising a complaint jeopardises his life and the life of his family. No improvement in prosecution records has resulted from the memoranda we have compiled."

Another lawyer working in the field put it like this: "You end up becoming the policemen and the police turn into judicial officers investigating your claims. They say they will act when they have complaints. Compare that with the way they operated when investigating so-called security crimes."

"At first we attempted to make the fullest use of legal remedies," says Haysom. "We started off by pressuring and even assisting the police to prosecute the perpetrators of the violence, but we had so little success. There have been some 4 000 people killed in the Pietermaritzburg area alone, yet there have been about a dozen successful prosecutions for these crimes."

These are some of the major memoranda that have been put before the



**MORE QUESTIONS THAN ANSWERS ... Fink Haysom with some of the evidence submitted to the police**

Photo: KEVIN CARTER

minister of law and order and others:

● **March 8, 1989, a memorandum was faxed to Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok:** This document detailed a number of instances of "police failing to do their duty or acting unlawfully". In one instance, an Inkatha member, Thulam Ngcobo — who had been seen in the company of policemen and assisting with interrogation — was charged with attempted murder. Ngcobo's firearm, for which he had no licence, was seized and then returned — and only recovered for ballistic tests seven months after the incident.

In another case, four men who had been granted an interim interdict in the supreme court protecting them from particular Inkatha members were attacked in separate incidents and two of them killed. Only one prosecution, however, arose from the killings. In a third instance, the memorandum documented the progress made in investigating two charges of murder, two of arson and one of kidnapping against a warlord named Sichizo Zuma. In the case of the murder of Rhee Ngubane, the document said, witnesses were sent

to the police, but were not even questioned.

In the second murder case, of Mduzuzi Mdlala, witnesses were called to see the investigating officer, but he was not there. They were told to leave their statements, which would be "sufficient". All the alleged crimes involving Zuma took place in late 1987. By March 1989 no progress had been made — prompting the writing of the memorandum.

Given the seriousness of the allegations presented to Vlok, the lawyers requested a response within seven days. They never received one. A response much later outlined what witnesses had been interviewed and to what effect. "This was information we already had," a lawyer involved in the case said.

● **A memorandum handed personally to Vlok on 20 February 1990, entitled "Cosatu and UDF Concerns and Complaints about Policing in Natal":** The document stressed at the outset that the police were not viewed as responsible for the violence in Natal. "Certain policing practises", however, were a "barrier to the resolution of the violence, and in certain cases, exacerbated or inflamed

the situation".

The memorandum charged that crimes were tending to go unpunished, even when the perpetrators were known.

"Ordinary residents therefore commit retaliatory criminal actions, believing that violence goes unpunished," it said. A number of cases were detailed. In one, two members of a family alleged that they were assaulted after policemen and an Inkatha warlord entered their home. A criminal complaint was lodged, but "no attempt was made to trace the policemen involved and only the warlord was charged".

Three trial dates were set without the matter proceeding, once because the investigating officer failed to bring the docket to court. On the day before the next trial date, a witness was murdered. The matter was eventually withdrawn.

"Vlok said he would discuss our concerns with De Klerk and come back to us," Haysom says. "He never did".

● **September 1990, a memorandum was presented to Vlok, State President FW de Klerk and Justice Minister Kobie Coetsee:** The documents included details of court interdicts granted, restraining kwaZulu and South African police from assaulting residents of a number of townships including Mphophomeni, Mpumalanga and Isithebe. It set out charges of police complicity or failure to act. It detailed a number of cases of failure to prosecute. In one, an inquest court found "certain Inkatha members" responsible for the murder of three people in Mphophomeni. In another, an inquest court in 1987 found David Ntombela, a member of Inkatha's central committee responsible for the death of Angelic Mkhize and her young daughter. Ntombela has not been arrested or charged.

In November 1989, an inquest magistrate found that certain policemen, including a New Hanover station commander, had "possible complicity" in the murder of 1 township residents. No arrests had been made.

The documents also complained that previous memoranda had not been dealt with adequately. A report to this initiative has not yet been received.

Star 24/5/91

251

## Police hunting alleged ex-terrorist

A warrant has been issued for the arrest of alleged former ANC terrorist Ronald Bezuidenhout after he told the Vrye Weekblad last week that he was an ex-member of a police terrorist unit at Vlakplaas.

Police have denied that Mr Bezuidenhout was ever a member of the police force.

They said he was arrested in 1989 after he had received military training from the ANC in

Angola and East Germany.

They alleged that he had then supplied them with information. Last week, Mr Bezuidenhout apparently undertook to make himself available for further questioning, but has since disappeared.

Anyone knowing Mr Bezuidenhout's whereabouts is asked to phone Major-General Ronnie van der Westhuizen (012) 320-1551. — Staff Reporter

# Police are not to blame for deaths

THE police are not to blame for the death of five of the 22 people who were killed in four separate incidents of unrest in Soweto about five years ago

Mr CJ de Lange, who presided over an inquest in the Johannesburg Inquest Court into the deaths of the 22, found that any deaths which the police may have caused during the incidents "were caused in the line of duty"

*Sowetan 24/5/91* **Cops attacked** (27) (251)

He said the court was unable to make a finding on the other 17 people, saying they were probably shot by municipal police

The 17 were killed in White City Jabavu and Rockville on August 26 1986

Although witnesses said they had seen police vehicles when the shooting took place, De Lange found the police only arrived later

The five were part of a group attacking a car. When the police stopped, the group attacked them



# Policemen targeted for attack as toll mounts

AT LEAST 19 people, including three policemen, were reported killed in unrest throughout SA, bringing this month's death toll to 256

The official unrest report said three policemen were hurt when they were fired on in Nyanga, Cape Town, on Saturday

Police were also shot at in Nancefield, Soweto, and two men arrested. Men opened fire on a police patrol with a shotgun and in Lamontville, Durban, a man was arrested after he fired on a police patrol

A man was attacked and stabbed to death at Sgedleni, near Port Shepstone

## Necklace

Police arrested two men after entering a house in Izingolweni, also near Port Shepstone, after receiving information that weapons were being kept there illegally

The body of a man was found at Klipspruit, Soweto; another man was attacked and stabbed to death, while the body of a municipal policeman was found at Moroka, Soweto. Police also found the body of a necklace victim.

Police earlier reported that eight people died in Soweto's Pimville area on Friday

Three people were killed and 12 injured after unknown gunmen opened fire with automatic weapons on a crowd standing outside Pimville's Blue Flame shebeen. Witnesses told Sapa they had seen men

wearing red headbands roaming Pimville streets at the time of the attacks. They claimed the attackers came from the Nancefield hostel, and that they had also been responsible for attacks on taxis on Friday night and Saturday morning

Police responding to the shootings came under fire twice. One man was killed, two suspects arrested and an AK-47 seized

In other incidents in Pimville four people died, including two off duty policemen who were stabbed to death near the Blue Flame shebeen

Police also reported a man was shot and killed in Klipspruit and a policeman killed in Atteridgeville near Pretoria — both on Friday night

Two more deaths, which occurred near Port Shepstone on Thursday, were reported for the first time on Saturday

In Inanda, Durban, one of three people who allegedly fired on an SAP foot patrol died when police returned fire

In Phillipi, Cape Town, a man was killed when police dispersed people they said were attacking vehicles

Sapa reports that four people have been arrested in connection with Thursday night's shooting attack on a Sebokeng beer hall in which 13 people died

Two AK-47s were seized and sent for ballistic tests

# Wider role for commandos

A PROPOSAL to supply Citizen Force (CF) members on the Witwatersrand with military radios and firearms could be implemented in metropolitan areas throughout the country, an SA Defence Force spokesman said yesterday

Business Day reported last year that part-time military networks would be set up across the Reef and Pretoria, with Sandton and Randburg among the first areas earmarked for the "hearth and home" local defence plan

The operation is being led by Witwatersrand Command Group 18 commanding officer Col Geoff Holland-Muter

Witwatersrand Command liaison officer Maj Andreas Jordaan said the Reef operation was being closely watched as a role model and that the area

protection plan could be put into action in other cities, if required

"The area protection scheme — a rejuvenation of the old commando system — is being introduced to all the CF commands. Whether they decide to implement the scheme depends entirely on the structure and needs of those commands," said Jordaan

SADF spokesman Cmdt Riaan Louw said yesterday the plan was not linked to ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela's recent warning that unrest could spill into white areas

"All this is the SADF acting in a support role to the SA Police," he said

CF members called up for camps in the Witwatersrand area would only have to serve the first

week in uniform after which they would be sent back to their jobs but placed on short-notice standby, said Louw

"This will help to minimise disruption to the economy," he added

The area protection plan provides for CF "campers" to be issued with automatic weapons, ammunition and radios which they will store at home

They will have powers to arrest and use their firearms. Units will also liaise regularly with the SAP

The plan also entitles campers to recruit neighbours who have undergone SADF training. Recruits could also be armed if they met certain criteria

The concept was used to great effect among the Far Northern Transvaal's farming communities, Louw said

Business Day Reporter

LINDEN BIRNS

ti  
rd  
er  
I  
ra  
be  
so  
ha  
is  
ho  
ar  
se  
de  
w  
th  
an  
I  
al  
lu  
w  
R  
te  
J  
Se  
th  
dr  
in  
on  
in  
to

**HAUSARD**  
involved The normal periods of lease contracts are 12 months. The total revenue derived from the leasing of the land concerned, amounted to R4 854 101

The provision of particulars in respect of each separate lease contract, can as a result of the large volume of work to be undertaken, not be justified

**Norwood police station: staff details**

382 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he will furnish the (a) total allocated and (b) actual strength of each rank in the current establishment of the Norwood police station situate in the Johannesburg North Police District, if not why not, if so, (i) what are the relevant details, (ii) how many temporary members are there on the current establishment of this police station and (iii) in respect of what date is this information furnished,
- (2) whether any steps have been and/or are to be taken specifically to increase the strength of this police station, if not, why not, if so, (a) what steps and (b) when?

B1009E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) (a) and (b)  
No, it is not in the interest of the members at the relevant police station, and policing in general, to furnish information of this nature. I am, however, prepared to inform the hon member personally and confidentially in this regard
- (2) (a) and (b)

The increase of manpower at police stations takes place on the basis of investigations by the Division Efficiency Services of the South African Police. Such an investigation in respect of the Norwood police station has not yet been carried out. The personnel at the police station in question is, however, not at full strength. The available members nevertheless perform an outstanding task in maintaining law and order in the station area. I have requested the Commissioner of the South African Police to conduct an effi-

**HAUSARD**  
**The MINISTER FOR ECONOMIC CO-ORDINATION AND PUBLIC ENTERPRISES**

	(a)	(b)
1988/89	R9 138 221	R5 892 756
1989/90	R12 428 691	R7 460 889
1990/91	R14 191 206	R8 576 311

**Self-governing territories: size**

398 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Development Aid

What was the size in hectares of each of the self-governing territories as at the latest specified date for which figures are available?

B1033E

**The MINISTER OF DEVELOPMENT AID**

The size in hectares (rounded off) of each of the self-governing territories as at 31 December 1990 are as follows

Gazankulu	774 000 hectares
Lebowa	2 251 000 hectares
KwaZulu	3 317 000 hectares
KwaNdebele	105 000 hectares
KaNgwane	228 000 hectares
	438 000 hectares

**Public Service officials seconded**

405 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Development Aid

- (1) (a) How many officials in the Public Service had been seconded to each self-governing territory, (b) what post was held by each such official, and (c) what was the cost of secondment of such officials, as at 31 December 1990,
- (2) whether all posts in the self-governing territories in respect of which secondment is required were filled as at 31 December 1990, if not, how many remained vacant as at that date,
- (3) whether any further secondments are envisaged, if so, how many?

B1070E

**The MINISTER OF DEVELOPMENT AID**

The member is kindly referred to the reply to Question 356 (see col 1405)

**HAUSARD**  
**Limpopo Hospital, patient removed by SAP**

409 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether the South African Police removed an injured boy from the Limpopo Hospital in Messina on or about 7 February 1991, if so, (a) why and (b) what are the circumstances surrounding the matter,
- (2) whether doctors (a) were consulted before, and/or (b) consented to, the removal of the boy from this hospital, if not, why not in each case,
- (3) whether the boy was subsequently held overnight at the Pietersburg police station, if so, why,
- (4) whether the boy was transferred to the Pietersburg Hospital the next day, if so, why,
- (5) whether he will make a statement on the handling of this matter by the Police?

B1076E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) Yes
- (a) On account of a written request which the Superintendent of the Limpopo Hospital addressed to the South African Police
- (b) According to the Superintendent political interference from outside was prejudicial to the discipline in the hospital. The Charge Office Commander, however, was not aware that the boy had to be transferred to the Pietersburg Hospital immediately. The boy accordingly spent the night in the Police cells at the Pietersburg Police Station
- (2) (a) and (b)  
The removal was done at the request of the Superintendent. The South African Police did not consult or ask the consent of other doctors
- (3) Yes, I refer the hon member to paragraph (1)(b) above
- (4) Yes, for further medical treatment and according to a request by a medical practitioner

(5) Yes, the Commissioner of the South African Police has taken the necessary steps to, in future, prevent the lack of proper communication regarding such matters

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

INTERPELLATIONS

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language.

General Affairs

Transkei customs union agreement

\*1 Adv C H PIENNAAR asked the Minister of Trade and Industry and Tourism

(1) Whether the Republic of Transkei has violated the Customs Union Agreement with the Republic of South Africa during the period 1 January 1989 to date, if so, on what occasion,

(2) whether the South African Government has taken any steps in this connection, if not, why not, if so, what steps?

B1079E INT

\*The MINISTER OF TRADE AND INDUSTRY AND TOURISM Mr Charman, the matter had its origin at an earlier date than the one to which the hon member referred in his question. Although the Transkeian government placed a general ban on the import of South African brewed sorghum beer in August 1988 in the nine northern districts of the country, the Transkei placed a ban of three years, however, on the import of South African brewed sorghum beer in its nine northern districts in 1985. However, the ban was lifted shortly after it was implemented after the South African distributor who was affected by the ban, was able to prove to the Transkeian government that the ban had resulted in a loss of income and employment for Transkeian citizens.

In August 1988, however, the Transkei reimplemented the ban for the remaining duration of the 1985 proclamation with regard to the nine northern districts of the Transkei. During the following month this was followed by a proclamation which placed a general ban on RSA brewed sorghum beer imports for a period of six years. Shortly before the Transkei became independent, it entered into a bilateral economic agree-

ment with the RSA in terms of which the provisions of the Customs Union Agreement were also made applicable to the Transkei.

The Customs Union Agreement provides *inter alia* that there should be free transport of goods between the states concerned. Section 2 of the agreement states that no quantitative restrictions may be placed on goods which are produced in the common customs area. Section 11(3) of the agreement states specifically that a contracting party may not implement a restriction or a ban on goods which are built, produced or manufactured in the area of another contracting party in order to protect its own industries which produce such goods.

Against this background the South African Government is therefore of the opinion that the Transkeian government has contravened certain provisions of the Customs Union Agreement with the RSA.

Secondly, yes, the question has been officially discussed with the Transkei on various dates and in various places, namely, (a) during meetings of the Regional Liaison Committee for Region E on 3 November 1988, 2 February 1989 and 22 July 1989, (b) during a meeting of an *ad hoc* interstate committee of the Regional Liaison Committee on 5 February 1989, (c) by means of political notes on 5 and 22 December 1988, (d) during a telephone conversation between the former Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs and Maj Gen Holomisa on 23 December 1988, (e) during a bilateral ministerial meeting in March 1989, (f) in April 1989 during a visit by the former Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs to Maj Gen Holomisa, (g) on 11 August 1989 when a deputation of the South African Department of Trade and Industry discussed various trade restrictions with their Transkeian counterparts and issued an ultimatum to the Transkei that unless the ban on sorghum beer imports was lifted within 14 days, the RSA government would consider withholding the Transkei's payments from the Customs Union Revenue Fund [Time expired].

\*Mr C H PIENNAAR Mr Charman, the reply of the hon the Minister is an indication of the total political impotence of the Government [Interjections.] It repeatedly reads like a series of confessions on the part of the Government to its



involved. The normal periods of lease contracts are 12 months. The total revenue derived from the leasing of the land concerned, amounted to R4 854 101.

The provision of particulars in respect of each separate lease contract, can as a result of the large volume of work to be undertaken, not be justified.

**Norwood police station staff details**

382 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order <sup>251</sup>

- (1) Whether he will furnish the (a) total allocated and (b) actual strength of each rank in the current establishment of the Norwood police station situated in the Johannesburg North Police District, if not, why not, if so, (i) what are the relevant details, (ii) how many temporary members are there on the current establishment of this police station and (iii) in respect of what date is this information furnished,

- (2) whether any steps have been and/or are to be taken specifically to increase the strength of this police station, if not, why not, if so, (a) what steps and (b) when?

B1009E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) (a) and (b)

No, it is not in the interest of the members at the relevant police station, and policing in general, to furnish information of this nature. I am, however, prepared to inform the hon member personally and confidentially in this regard.

- (2) (a) and (b)

The increase of manpower at police stations takes place on the basis of investigations by the Division Efficiency Services of the South African Police. Such an investigation in respect of the Norwood police station has not yet been carried out. The personnel at the police station in question is, however, not at full strength. The available members nevertheless perform an outstanding task in maintaining law and order in the station area.

I have requested the Commissioner of the South African Police to conduct an effi-

ciency investigation regarding the manpower situation at the Norwood police station so as to supplement it, should such an investigation prove it necessary.

**Self-governing territories/TBVC countries land**

384 Mr F J LE ROUX asked the Minister of Development Aid <sup>251</sup>

- (a) What is the area of the land which, on the adoption of the Development Trust and Land Act, No 18 of 1936, was allocated to each of the states that subsequently became the self-governing territories and TBVC countries and (b) what was the area of each self-governing state and TBVC country as at 31 December 1990?

B1016E

**The MINISTER OF DEVELOPMENT AID**

- (a) The required information is not readily available. The estimated extent of land declared scheduled area in terms of the Black Land Act, 1913 (Act 27/1913), before the adoption of the Development Trust and Land Act, 1936 (Act 18/1936), is approximately 10 000 000 hectares.

- (b) The respective areas (rounded off) are as follows

Gazankulu	— 774 000 hectares
Lebowa	— 2 251 000 hectares
KwaZulu	— 3 317 000 hectares
Owagwa	— 105 000 hectares
KwaNdebele	— 228 000 hectares
KaNgwane	— 438 000 hectares
Bophuthatswana	— 4 407 000 hectares
Ciskei	— 800 000 hectares
Venda	— 708 000 hectares
Transkei	— 4 286 000 hectares

**TV licences: income/cost**

387 Mr H J COETZEE asked the Minister for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises <sup>251</sup>

- (a) What amount did the Post Office receive for handling television licences in each of the latest specified three financial years and (b) what was the cost involved in the television inspectorate of the Post Office in each of these years?

B1019E

**The MINISTER FOR ECONOMIC CO-ORDINATION AND PUBLIC ENTERPRISES**

<sup>251</sup>

	(a)	(b)
1988/89	R9 138 221	R5 892 756
1989/90	R12 428 691	R7 460 889
1990/91	R14 191 206	R8 576 311

**Self-governing territories size**

- 398 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Development Aid <sup>251</sup>
- What was the size in hectares of each of the self-governing territories as at the latest specified date for which figures are available?

B1033E

**The MINISTER OF DEVELOPMENT AID**

The size in hectares (rounded off) of each of the self-governing territories as at 31 December 1990 are as follows

Gazankulu	— 774 000 hectares
Lebowa	— 2 251 000 hectares
KwaZulu	— 3 317 000 hectares
Owagwa	— 105 000 hectares
KwaNdebele	— 228 000 hectares
KaNgwane	— 438 000 hectares

**Public Service officials seconded**

405 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Development Aid <sup>251</sup>

- (1) (a) How many officials in the Public Service had been seconded to each self-governing territory, (b) what post was held by each such official, and (c) what was the cost of secondment of such officials, as at 31 December 1990,

- (2) whether all posts in the self-governing territories in respect of which secondment is required were filled as at 31 December 1990, if not, how many remained vacant as at that date,
- (3) whether any further secondments are envisaged, if so, how many?

B1070E

**The MINISTER OF DEVELOPMENT AID**

The member is kindly referred to the reply to Question 356 (see col 1405)

**Limpopo Hospital: patient removed by SAP**

409 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order <sup>251</sup>

- (1) Whether the South African Police removed an injured boy from the Limpopo Hospital in Messina on or about 7 February 1991, if so, (a) why and (b) what are the circumstances surrounding the matter,

- (2) whether doctors (a) were consulted before, and/or (b) consented to, the removal of the boy from this hospital, if not, why not in each case,

- (3) whether the boy was subsequently held overnight at the Pietersburg police station, if so, why,

- (4) whether the boy was transferred to the Pietersburg Hospital the next day, if so, why,

- (5) whether he will make a statement on the handling of this matter by the Police?

B1076E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) Yes
- (a) On account of a written request which the Superintendent of the Limpopo Hospital addressed to the South African Police

- (b) According to the Superintendent political interference from outside was prejudicial to the discipline in the hospital. The Charge Office Commander, however, was not aware that the boy had to be transferred to the Pietersburg Hospital immediately. The boy accordingly spent the night in the Police cells at the Pietersburg Police Station

- (2) (a) and (b)

- The removal was done at the request of the Superintendent. The South African Police did not consult or ask the consent of other doctors.

- (3) Yes, I refer the hon member to paragraph (1)(b) above

- (4) Yes, for further medical treatment and according to a request by a medical practitioner

9	16
8	15
7	14
6	13
5	12
4	11
3	10
2	9
1	8
0	7
0	6
0	5
0	4
0	3
0	2
0	1
0	0

Home, always eager to prop up the creditworthiness of the national coffers. A budget decree due to leave the senate today slaps 9% VAT on chocolate-flavoured ice cream and 19% on coffee, vanilla and

# Leave cancelled for Soweto police

*6 Day 28/5/91*  
 ALL Soweto police ranks have had their leave cancelled and are working 12 hours a day, seven days a week, until further notice, to curb unrest in the township

*(Signature) 251*  
**JONATHAN REES**

SAP Soweto spokesman Col Jac de Vries said rest days for all SAP personnel in Soweto, including administrative and logistical staff, had been cancelled from May 16 by Regional Police Commissioner Maj-Gen Johan Swart because more police were needed on the ground. Only sick leave was being granted.

man in Motswedi shot and killed six people, wounding another, before shooting himself dead.

Police spokesman Col Dave George said the constable had killed his wife and gone with his sister to report the crime. At the local Post Office he wrested a gun from the guard on duty, seriously wounding him, and killed his sister and four other people before committing suicide.

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Capt Craig Kotze said yesterday police countrywide had worked more than 5-million hours in overtime since August 1 last year. Police were expected to work overtime and were paid R50 for each extra eight-hour shift.

Seven deaths reported by police in their daily unrest report yesterday brought the unrest death toll for May to 263. Tembisa police found the bodies of two men and three seriously injured men.

The unrest report said three people were killed in Mqolombeni near Port Shepstone when two groups attacked each other with firearms. A woman was burnt to death in Knayelitsha, near Cape Town, and a body was found with bullet wounds in Kathlehong on the East Rand.

More than 600 AK-47s and 1 000 other firearms had been seized since January 1, Kotze said.

Sapa reports two limpet mines, five detonators and 1360 rounds of AK-47 ammunition were found by police at the weekend in an arms cache on a far-Northern Transvaal farm. The arms were destroyed.

Police infiltration of arms smuggling networks had largely reduced the number of illegal weapons entering SA but the major difficulty lay in eliminating the demand for weapons in townships.

It said Durban police shot a man dead after he stoned a vehicle and then bit and stabbed two police dogs sent after him early on Sunday, SAP Natal spokesman Lt Bala Naidoo said.

De Vries said women and office staff were being used for unrest patrol duties in Soweto.

Meanwhile, Bophuthatswana police yesterday reported a young off-duty police-

... 1 1 1 to recover D 1 m



9	9
6	8
8	9
9	14
14	15
15	16
16	17
17	18
18	19
19	20
20	21
21	22
22	23
23	24
24	25
25	26
26	27
27	28
28	29
29	30
30	31
31	32
32	33
33	34
34	35
35	36
36	37
37	38
38	39
39	40
40	41
41	42
42	43
43	44
44	45
45	46
46	47
47	48
48	49
49	50
50	51
51	52
52	53
53	54
54	55
55	56
56	57
57	58
58	59
59	60
60	61
61	62
62	63
63	64
64	65
65	66
66	67
67	68
68	69
69	70
70	71
71	72
72	73
73	74
74	75
75	76
76	77
77	78
78	79
79	80
80	81
81	82
82	83
83	84
84	85
85	86
86	87
87	88
88	89
89	90
90	91
91	92
92	93
93	94
94	95
95	96
96	97
97	98
98	99
99	100

home, always eager to prop up the creditworthiness of the national coffers. A budget decree due to leave the senate today slaps 9% VAT on chocolate-flavoured ice cream and 19% on coffee, vanilla and

Eskom  
Companies  
Opinion  
Finance  
JSE  
Markets

# Leave cancelled for Soweto police

*61 Day 28/5/91*  
ALL Soweto police ranks have had their leave cancelled and are working 12 hours a day, seven days a week, until further notice, to curb unrest in the township

SAP Soweto spokesman Col Jac de Vries said rest days for all SAP personnel in Soweto, including administrative and logistical staff, had been cancelled from May 16 by Regional Police Commissioner Maj-Gen Johan Swart because more police were needed on the ground. Only sick leave was being granted.

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Capt Craig Kotze said yesterday police countrywide had worked more than 5-million hours in overtime since August 1 last year. Police were expected to work overtime and were paid R50 for each extra eight-hour shift.

More than 600 AK-47s and 1 000 other firearms had been seized since January 1, Kotze said.

Police infiltration of arms smuggling networks had largely reduced the number of illegal weapons entering SA but the major difficulty lay in eliminating the demand for weapons in townships.

De Vries said women and office staff were being used for unrest patrol duties in Soweto.

Meanwhile, Bophuthatswana police yesterday reported a young off-duty police-

*251*  
JONATHAN REES

man in Motswedi shot and killed six people, wounding another, before shooting himself dead.

Police spokesman Col Dave George said the constable had killed his wife and gone with his sister to report the crime. At the local Post Office he wrested a gun from the guard on duty, seriously wounding him, and killed his sister and four other people before committing suicide.

Seven deaths reported by police in their daily unrest report yesterday brought the unrest death toll for May to 263. Tembisa police found the bodies of two men and three seriously injured men.

The unrest report said three people were killed in Mqolombeni near Port Shepstone when two groups attacked each other with firearms. A woman was burnt to death in Khayelitsha, near Cape Town, and a body was found with bullet wounds in Kathlehong on the East Rand.

Sapa reports two limpet mines, five detonators and 1360 rounds of AK-47 ammunition were found by police at the weekend in an arms cache on a far-Northern Transvaal farm. The arms were destroyed.

It said Durban police shot a man dead after he stoned a vehicle and then bit and stabbed two police dogs sent after him early on Sunday, SAP Natal spokesman Lt Bala Naidoo said.

... 1 1 1 to recover D 1 m



concerned, the costs were borne by the relevant pension funds with no cost to the State

**Swanesville attack. SAP partiality**

\*4 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he or the South African Police have been informed of the allegations that the Police aided hostel dwellers in a recent attack on squatters in Swanesville, if not, why not, if so,
- (2) whether an investigation is being conducted into these allegations, if not, why not, if so, what progress has been made,
- (3) whether any persons have been (a) arrested and (b) charged in connection with this incident, if not, why not, if so, how many in each case,
- (4) whether on the day of the above attack, a large number of hostel dwellers moved through Swanesville without being stopped, if so, why were they not stopped?

B1028E

**†THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

(1) to (4)

This matter is being investigated thoroughly and as a matter of urgency

The investigation is twofold in nature and is concentrated on the following aspects

- (1) the accusations of alleged and by the South African Police to hostel dwellers during an attack on squatters in Swanesville on 12 May 1991, and
- (2) the attack by a group of persons on residents in the Swanesville squatter camp during which numerous persons were killed and injured and property damaged

Hon members will have understanding for the fact that the investigation is a process which takes time. Almost 350 statements have already been taken. The investigation is nevertheless already in an advanced state and is expected to be finalised shortly.

*Hansard*

As the furnishing of any answer to the question will be in anticipation of the outcome of the investigation and judicial actions which will result therefrom, it would be inappropriate to react thereto at this stage, except to say that the accusations against the South African Police and events in Swanesville on the date in question are viewed in a very serious light

I therefore kindly request the hon member to abide by this, so that the judicial process, which is already in progress, can take its course

Mr D J DALLING Mr Chairman, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, could he tell the House who is conducting the investigation?

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Chairman, Maj-Gen R N van der Westhuizen is in overall control of the investigation of this matter

Mr D J DALLING Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, would he not agree with me that as the allegations made involve the actions of the SA Police, it is in fact not correct to have the Police investigate the Police? [Interjections] Surely, in the light of the fact that more than 26 people were killed in this incident, there should be an independent judicial commission of enquiry and not the Police investigating the Police?

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Chairman, it is the responsibility of the SA Police to investigate any offence committed in this country. The SA Police cannot wait until commissions of enquiry are appointed before it can start with its task. I have total confidence in Maj-Gen Van der Westhuizen's handling of the matter. I have also had a talk with him and the Commissioner of the SA Police on this matter. I am satisfied that it will be finalised incisively, thoroughly and promptly.

**Hoedspruit exchange: conversion**

\*5 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises

- (1) Whether, with reference to the reply by the Minister of Communications to Question No 15 on 24 March 1988, the equipment which is required to convert the existing manual exchange at Hoedspruit to an automatic exchange and which was due to be received in October 1989, has been delivered, if not, (a) why not and (b)

when is it expected to be delivered, if so, when was it delivered,

- (2) whether the automatic exchange is ready for service, if not, (a) why not and (b) when is it expected to be ready for service, if so, when will or did it come into operation?

B1029E

**THE MINISTER FOR ECONOMIC CO-ORDINATION AND PUBLIC ENTERPRISES**

- (1) Yes, during October 1989
- (a) and (b) Fall away,
- (2) Yes. The Hoedspruit town area was automated on 27 September 1990. The automation of the farm lines will commence during April 1992 and will be done progressively. The project is expected to be completed during the first half of 1993
- (a) and (b) Fall away

**Committee for Environmental Management, meetings**

\*6 Mr J CHIOLÉ asked the Minister of Environment Affairs †

- (1) (a) What was the object in establishing the Committee for Environmental Management and (b) how many meetings did this committee hold from 1 April 1990 to 30 April 1991,
- (2) whether, in the light of the object for which the committee was established, the above-mentioned number of meetings is sufficient, if not, what steps are contemplated in this regard,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B1045E

**†THE MINISTER OF ENVIRONMENT AFFAIRS**

- (1) (a) The Committee for Environmental Management was established under Section 12 of the Environment Conservation Act, 1989 (Act No 73 of 1989) to advise the Director-General on any matter affecting activities which may influence the protection and utilisation of the environment and to co-ordinate and promote the

implementation of the provisions of the act

- (b) One meeting was held by the Committee during the period 1 April 1990 to 30 April 1991
- (2) Yes. In light of the fact that most of the deliberations and co-ordination took place at subcommittee level, as is provided for in section 14(4) of the Act, it was not considered necessary to hold more meetings of the main committee
- (3) No

†Mr J CHIOLÉ Mr Chairman, arising from the hon the Minister's reply—from which I must deduce that this committee is the watchdog of the environment—I want to ask for when the next meeting of the committee has been arranged, when the last meeting was held and how many meetings the subcommittees have held [Interjections]

†THE MINISTER Mr Chairman, a date for the next meeting has not yet been fixed as far as I am aware, but I shall advise the hon member as soon as I know

\*7 Mr P G Soal—Law and Order [Question standing over]

**Education renewal strategy report**  
\*8 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of National Education

- (1) Whether, with reference to his reply to Question No 16 on 23 April 1991, the report of the integrating committee in regard to the education renewal strategy will be made available as a public document, if not, why not, if so, when will it be made available,
- (2) whether this report will have the status of a White Paper, if not, what status will it have,
- (3) whether he will issue comment on behalf of the Government at the time of the finalisation of the report, if not, why not?

B1055E

**THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION**

- (1) Yes. The report will be released on 4 June 1991

# Soweto police stretched to limits

By Gien Elsas  
West Rand Bureau

Star 2915791

Police deployed in Soweto have worked more than 500 000 hours of overtime since the beginning of May, according to spokesman Colonel Tienie Halgryn

In an effort to curb township violence, Soweto police were working 12-hour shifts, seven days a week, he said

Non-commissioned officers are paid R50 per overtime shift

Leave, except compassionate leave, has been cancelled until further notice

Four Soweto policemen have been brutally murdered in the last week, three of them while off-duty

Warrant-Officer TB Dingilzwe and Constable JE Moerane, both of the Soweto Murder and Robbery Squad, were stabbed and killed while out visiting on Friday night

A special policeman working for the riot squad, Lance-Sergeant SA Buteini, was shot and killed while on duty at the weekend

An off-duty municipal constable, S Mnomja, was shot dead at a shebeen at the weekend

Several policemen have been seriously injured while carrying out their duties

Since the start of Operation Stabilise to curb the fighting at the beginning of the month, a tent town has sprung up at the Protea police station

This had become home to a number of men from all over the country who were sent to the township to try to stabilise the area, Colonel Halgryn said

The nature of their working hours was such that the men seldom had enough free time to go on outings outside Soweto

He said the morale of the men was generally high. There was, however, a certain amount of uncertainty as none of them knew how long they would be

on active duty in the township

Several extra chaplains had been brought in to help the policemen.

Stress victims were given rest days at their base, Colonel Halgryn said. The policemen felt particularly traumatised when their colleagues had either been killed or injured

"A number of these policemen are very young. They have had to deal suddenly with hacked and mutilated bodies, and this obviously brings on stress. Their main functions are to control the entrance to the stations and hostels and to try to act in a crime-preventive capacity," he said

The District-Commissioner of the Soweto police is expected to reach a decision within the next week or two concerning the length of the men's term of duty in the township

"The men will then feel more sure of their future and more secure about the whole operation," Colonel Halgryn said

# Pressed Soweto cops feel stress

Sowetan  
29/5/91

251



**POLICE** deployed in Soweto have worked more than 500 000 hours of overtime since the beginning of May, according to spokesman Colonel Tienie Halgryn.

In an interview, he said that in an effort to curb township violence Soweto police are working 12-hour shifts, seven days a week.

Non-commissioned officers are paid R50 per overtime shift being worked.

Leave, except compassionate leave, has been cancelled until further notice.

Four Soweto policemen have been brutally murdered in the last week, three of them while off-duty.

Warrant-Officer T B Dingilizwe and Constable J E Moerane, both of the Soweto murder and robbery squad, were stabbed and killed while out visiting on Friday night.

## Shebeen

A special policeman working for the riot squad, Lance-Sergeant S A Buteini was shot and killed, possibly with an AK-47 rifle, while on duty. He was in the vicinity of the old Potchefstroom road during the weekend.

A Municipal constable, S Mnomija, was shot dead while at a shebeen during his off-duty time over the weekend.

Several policemen have also been seriously injured while carrying out their duties.

Since the start of Operation Stabilise to curb the fighting at the beginning of the month, a tent town has sprung up in the grounds of the Protea police station.

This has become home to a number of men from all over the country who

were sent to the township to try to stabilise the area, said Halgryn.

Halgryn said the nature of their working hours was such that the men seldom had enough free time to go on any outings out of Soweto.

He said the morale of the men was generally high. There was, however, a certain amount of uncertainty as none of them knew how long they were to be on active duty in the township.

## Pressure

Several extra chaplains have also been brought into the area to help policemen who work under severe pressure where they have to be in a state of constant alert.

Those suffering from severe stress are given rest days at their base.

Halgryn said the policemen felt particularly traumatised when their colleagues had either

been killed or injured.

"A number of these policemen are very young. They have had to suddenly deal with hacked and mutilated bodies and this, obviously, brings on stress.

"Their main functions are to control the entrance to the stations and hostels, and to try to act in a crime preventative capacity," Halgryn said.

The district-commissioner of the Soweto police is expected to reach a decision within the next week or two concerning the length of the men's term of duty in the township.

"The men will then feel more sure of their future and more secure about the whole operation," Halgryn said.

*Sowetan Correspondent*

## Third break-in, Star 30 (S) 91 bid, says ANC

A third attempted break-in into the offices of the ANC in Frederick Street, Johannesburg, was made early yesterday. (251)

ANC spokesman Gill Marcus said security personnel detected two whites dressed in military or police camouflage uniform at the ANC's offices. (PWA)

The men sped off in two vehicles, a van and a private vehicle, after being spotted.

Major Dave Bruce said police could not investigate unless the ANC reported the matter, which they had so far failed to do. "It is a pity the allegation — which is not substantiated — was made to the media. It appears to be another attempt to implicate the security forces" — Staff Reporter

# Assault: 3 police suspended

Star 31/5/91  
Own Correspondent

MARITZBURG — Three Maritzburg policemen have been suspended following allegations made by a 22-year-old man that he and two youths were beaten unconscious and left next to the N3 highway on Saturday

He was left with a broken finger, a cut on the head and other wounds

Regional police commissioner Brigadier Chris Jonker yesterday said the docket was to be sent to the Attorney-General for his decision

(251)  
He said the SAP would not condone the abuse of police authority or misconduct and that the police were meant to serve the public. Policemen would, if necessary, themselves be policed

The complainant, Lucky Khumalo, said three Mountain Rise policemen assaulted him and two youths with batons, sjamboks and gun butts. He did not know why they beat him

He said he was helped by an Indian couple. He reported the matter to his employer, who took him to a doctor



The SAP yesterday denied any knowledge of an investigation into the illegal exporting of thousands of shotguns from the United States to South Africa

They had been asked to comment on a report from Washington that the US Department of Commerce was investigating such allegations

Major Ray Harrald, of the SAP's public relations division in Pretoria, said the police had no knowledge of such an investigation

"Although shotguns are being used in faction fights between political groups, deaths caused by shotguns are minimal"

## SAP mystified over US probe into illegal shotguns

He said "as many as 95 per cent" of the victims killed with firearms had died of AK-47 assault rifle or handgun-inflicted wounds

David Braun of The Star Bureau reports from Washington that fears have been expressed in the US that the shotguns may have been used in township violence

A spokesman for the Commerce Department in Washing-

ton confirmed this week that a probe had begun into the possibility that shotguns, supposedly shipped through Cape Town for Zimbabwe and Namibia, had remained in South African territory

The allegations about the shotguns were brought to the attention of the US Commerce Department and the State Department by Dumisani Kumalo of the New York-based Africa Fund, one of the oldest and

most respected anti-apartheid activist organisations in the US

Mr Kumalo, a South African-born US citizen, has claimed that more than 20 tons of shotguns and ammunition had left the US for South Africa in the past 10 months

While Nelson Mandela was touring the US in June last year, eight tons of shotguns left New York harbour destined for South Africa, said Mr Kumalo

"Since we discovered that thousands of shotguns were going to South Africa, more than 1 000 people have died violently in the townships, many from shotgun wounds," he said

~~44-2~~  
CT 1/6/91 (25)

## Cops attempting 'trial by media', says ANC

JOHANNESBURG — The ANC yesterday accused the police of attempting "a trial by media" by naming recently indemnified ANC operatives as suspects in a Northern Transvaal shoot-out and in an arrest near Johannesburg on Tuesday

Police spokesman Captain Craig Kotze said the arrest of two indemnified ANC operatives in Pimville on Tuesday for the possession of a stolen car and four F1 grenades and the involvement of an ANC cadre in a Northern Transvaal shoot-out on May 24 was "most ominous"

An ANC statement took strong exception to the statement. "These are unsubstantiated allegations, issued in a rush attempt to discredit the ANC," the statement read — Sapa

## Mandela 'joke': Cop 'suspended, not fired'

CT 25/6/91 Own Correspondent (251)

PRETORIA — Police last night denied claims by Winnie Mandela that the policeman who joked with Inkatha supporters about killing Mr Nelson Mandela has been dismissed from the police force.

Winnie Mandela, 56, yesterday told ANC supporters that President F W de Klerk had informed her of the policeman's dismissal during his five-hour meeting with the ANC Women's League on Wednesday night.

Police denied that the policeman had been dismissed, saying he had been suspended until his fate was decided by an internal disciplinary committee.

A television crew recorded the policeman telling a group of Inkatha supporters in Dobsonville on May 1. "If you want to kill Mandela, take till tonight."

# Stopping slide into anarchy

The only way to good government is to have a national accountability policy, says Unisa's Health Psychology Unit director VICTOR NELL

**T**ERROR pain death these are one's ultimate fears. To be helpless to endure pain to die. We pray that when we die it will be peacefully and without pain.

But when a society is falling apart, when the centre no longer holds and there is no longer any real law when the police no longer do their job (cannot, will not), when death roams the streets and emergency telephones ring endlessly unanswered, terror comes closer.

The nightmare is to wake, to find violent strangers at one's bedside, to be violated, killed or nearly killed — this is the terror that turns the poor into refugees and the wealthy into emigrants.

Lawlessness is terror. All of us, black and white alike fear for our safety and our children's safety, whether we live in Meadowlands or Sandton, in Norwood or Eldorado Park.

It is small comfort to know that we will not be the first society to slide into the pit of lawlessness. In the 1970s visiting Mobutu's Congo, in Kinsasha a city of sleeping watchmen and stinking gutters, VS Naipaul asks where in this run does the sense of responsibility, society, the State begin? "No-where".

In Peronist Buenos Aires, he writes there is still a law for distinguished and well-known people "but below that there is no law. People are taken away and no one is responsible."

"No one really knows who does what or why Buenos Aires is full of shocked and damaged people."

What stands between every society and the abyss of lawlessness is its own determination that the law be upheld and its police force. Trotsky called the police the only true international. It is they who must keep terror at bay, answer the ringing telephone, come between me and the bedside intruder.

If there is any way back from this abyss, it begins with an answer to an historical question. Where does the slide into lawlessness and anarchy begin

in the Congo in the Argentine in South Africa?

I think the rot starts in an insidious way when public servants don't bother to do the jobs they are paid to do properly, and find out that they can get away with it.

In South Africa, we're in a pretty bad way.

The police don't do their job — can't work — which is to ensure that each of us can sleep safely in bed and move safely around our city.

The traffic police don't do their job which is to reduce death on the roads. South Africa has a road death rate 10 times higher than it ought to be.

A lot of school teachers don't do their jobs and there are horrifying stories about drunkenness, dereliction of duty and gross incompetence. Many academics are no better. They don't show up at lectures, break appointments with students convert three-hour classes into 25-minute chats — but still get promoted and if they live long enough, get to be professors.

In fact, many get promoted — policemen, traffic officers, school teachers, academics — not for doing their jobs well but for just sticking around.

There's one little word that makes the difference between true democracy and fake democracy, between good government and bad, between a society that continues to be governed by the rule of law and a society sliding into anarchy.

That word is accountability. Accountability is at the heart of democracy, and it means something very simple: a person is accountable to another if he or she is under a duty to answer to that other for his or her actions and is subject to disciplinary steps if those actions have been inadequate or irregular.

In a democracy, the "others" to whom teachers and academics and the police and the traffic police are accountable is the public they serve, represented by an elected body whose job it is to ensure that people paid out of the public purse do their



The police and the public a policeman searches the bag of a pedestrian during a cordon and search operation in Johannesburg. It is the police, says the writer, who stand between society and the abyss of lawlessness.

jobs well — or suffer the consequences.

Let's focus on the lawlessness that is bringing terror into our hearts and homes. Just from the columns of The Star in recent weeks one can write a book of horror stories.

● Beverly Nowikow had her bag with cash and credit cards snatched at the Rand Show "Police based near entrance 6 just laughed at me when I told them I was robbed" (The Star April 3)

● Father Dermott Mills a

priest in Meadowlands writes that the police laughed at him when he asked them to disarm a group of Inkatha people on April 28 a day on which many Meadowlands residents had been wounded or killed (May 17)

The road back to law and order in a country sliding into anarchy has two components. The first is to affirm the difference between the police and the army. An army serves the State the police serve the people. The police are not agents

of State policy but of the law and their duty is to uphold the law of the land impartially for every man, woman and child living in it.

This is the first step toward restoring the rule of law and also the most urgent to establish mechanisms to guarantee that the police cease to be agents of State policy. The Sunday Star has spelt out some of the requirements for this massive depoliticisation of the police (May 12) which can in the short term bring to an end the

slaughter of innocent people in political violence.

The second component is a return to law and order is slower and less spectacular but ultimately the only way to ensure effective and impartial law enforcement.

It is to make the police accountable in the full sense of the word to the communities they serve by placing them under the control of elected local police authorities that are representative of the community.

The duties of both the police and of local police authorities would be determined by Parliament making laws that reflected the will of the people.

Local police authorities would not be able to use the police force to serve their own political or ideological ends because they would be prevented from doing so by their statutory duty to uphold the law. Failure to carry out this duty would lead to an immediate court challenge by aggrieved citizens or the police themselves.

But within this statutory framework local police authorities would fine-tune police policy — which laws were to be enforced with special vigour and which with less, which kinds of behaviour would receive police attention and to which would they turn a blind eye.

Accountability requirements would include a police duty to report at least annually to the local police authority on key statistics such as the number of crimes reported, arrests made and the residual number of unsolved crimes, and the number of emergency calls received and police response times.

The authority should also be able to implement personnel policies that rewarded leadership excellence and responsiveness to community needs.

Finally, the investigation of complaints against either the police or local police authorities would be conducted by regional authorities that were independent of the executive and had wide statutory powers to investigate irregularities.

In the flood of policy documents and discussion documents for our new South Africa on land policy, health policy, economic policy, sport policy, I have seen nothing at all about police policy.

Are the bad old ways to be continued? Or will an accountability duty be firmly placed on the police and the traffic police on teachers and academics, and on everyone else who is paid from the public purse?

In the long term the only way good government and the rule of law will return permanently to this country will be through the formulation and application of a national accountability policy. □

steve 4/6/91

controlled basis in accordance with legislation Citizens of South Africa who turn to those countries to exercise this practice there, can thus not be prosecuted under South African law

Mr P G SOAL Mr Speaker, arising from the reply of the hon the Minister I want to ask him a question Taking into account his statement that there is a desire for gambling and that while this gambling is taking place liquor is consumed and taxes evaded, would it not be desirable to consider licensing gambling in South Africa so that the people who want to gamble may do so? The MINISTER Mr Speaker, I think this matter was discussed in this House on a previous occasion by my colleague the hon the Minister of Justice and some other hon colleagues This is a matter that is being considered at the moment

Mr A JLEON Mr Speaker, further arising from the reply of the hon the Minister, would he not acknowledge that this gambling raid on casinos took place three days after his own debate in the Other Place where he gave an assurance to Parliament and to South Africa that the SA Police would be reorganising their priorities to concentrate on the combating of serious crime, and can he satisfactorily explain why 182 policemen were involved, in some cases for up to six months, in planning and executing a raid of this kind when there are robbers and murderers running around in the streets undetected? The MINISTER Mr Speaker, as I have explained to the hon member and to the House, we regard this as a serious crime, and that is why we did our duty That is all we did

New questions

Old-age homes/subsidies: disparities \*1 Mrs CH CHARLEWOOD asked the Minister of National Health

- (1) Whether, in view of the ongoing repeal of discriminatory legislation, she will disclose why there is still considerable disparity in the (a) subsidies paid in respect of, and (b) number of subsidised, old-age homes for the different population groups, if not, why not, if so, what are the reasons, in each case,
(2) whether she intends taking steps to desegregate old-age homes and abolish disparities in the subsidies paid in respect of the

different population groups, if not, why not, if so, (a) what steps and (b) when? B1066E

†The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

- (1) (a) The subsidy amount is determined on the running cost of a particular group of homes for the aged In this connection affordable social security is continuously considered and a sliding scale on actual expenditure is now being considered and
(b) the need for homes for the aged is determined by communities themselves and belong to private enterprises The State has limited control over the extent of the provision The construction of homes for the aged is no longer considered the only effective care-and action The attendant's allowance for the care in the community of an aged person in receipt of a social grant is already the same for all population groups,
(2) no, almost all the homes for the aged are in the possession of private welfare organisations and the State is therefore not endowed with the power to prescribe to them who should be admitted It should, however, be borne in mind that the homes are established on the specific need in a given community It has already been decided that, as funds become available, commensurable services will be subsidised on a comparable basis

†Dr W J SNYMAN Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, she said that the admittance requirements were in the hands of private organisations Now I just want to ask—there are four fully State-controlled homes for the elderly—whether the State, in the cases in which it determines the admittance requirements, intends opening up those facilities to all

†The MINISTER Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister of Welfare, Housing and Work answered this question in full during his reply to a previous question put by hon members [Interjections]

Expansion of SAP (251)

\*2 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Law and Order

Whether he made a statement on or about 11 December 1990 that he wished to expand the South African Police Force by approximately 10 000 members by 30 June 1991, if so, (a) how many policemen have been recruited to the Police Force since that date, (b) how many are still in training and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished? B1072E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- Yes
(a) 11 920 (Inclusive of Municipal Police, Police Assistants and National Servicemen)
(b) 9 222
4 408 members, which includes members of the Municipal Police and Police Assistants, are receiving training
4 814 members are being employed, pending their training, at police stations and offices
(c) For the period 1 December 1990 until 22 May 1991

Note After the number of members who have left the Force due to, inter alia, superannuation, discharges and conclusion of national service are accounted for, the expansion of the Force still shows a gain of 10 417 members during the specified period

Mr P G SOAL Mr Speaker, arising out of the reply of the hon the Minister, may I compliment him on his reply and say how pleased I am that the size of the SA Police Force is going to be increased to this extent However, I want to ask him whether he will give an undertaking that, to the best of his ability, he will employ as many of these people as possible as "bobbies on the beat" [Interjections]

The MINISTER Mr Speaker, I will gladly give this assurance, because I also believe in this [Interjections]

†Mr P W COETZER Mr Speaker, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply and particularly in the light of the request of the hon member for Johannesburg-North just now, I wish to ask the hon the Minister whether he is aware of a so-called Operation Strong Arm of the CP which is specifically aimed at intimidating people and whether he is aware that, in line with this

†The SPEAKER Order! Unfortunately it has nothing to do with the Question now before this House [Interjections]

Vaal River water fern

\*3 Adv J R DE VILLE asked the Minister of Water Affairs and Forestry †

- (1) Whether the water fern (Azolla filiculoides) occurs in the Vaal River at Standerton, if so, (a) to what extent and (b) what dangers does it present to the Vaal River system,
(2) whether any steps are being taken or are to be taken to control the occurrence of this fern, if not, why not, if so, (a) what steps and (b) when? B1074E

†The MINISTER OF WATER AFFAIRS AND FORESTRY

- (1) Yes, at times
(a) & (b) The extent and occurrence varies and thus far it has not created any danger in the Vaal River system The occurrence of the water fern is, nevertheless, continuously monitored

(2) No, not at the moment, as it is Departmental policy to take steps only when Government water works are endangered—which is not the case at present The ferns die in winter and the normal wave and flow action results in the disintegration and subsequent destruction of the ferns In the meantime research into biological control is being undertaken with the view to the application thereof, should its application be successful and Departmental action is justified Individual riparian owners can undertake the eradication of water plants themselves, if such plants are a nuisance to them The Department is willing to provide, on application, interested parties with advice and information

N-W Fvl, national park

\*4 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Environment Affairs

- (1) Whether any investigation has taken place in regard to the feasibility of estab-

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF PLANNING (for the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing)

- (1) No The description of the land as promulgated in the Official Gazette of the Province of the Transvaal is incorrect Urgent steps to rectify the matter and to ensure proper control are at present being undertaken
- (2) Yes Approximately 115 additional families settled themselves in this area during the period 1 December 1990 to 30 April 1991
- (3) No—because the Administrator's Notice in terms of which the area is declared a transit area, was incorrect and will now be rectified urgently
- (4) The following services are provided on request of the Transvaal Provincial Administration by the Local Government Affairs Council
  - (a) 30 Water taps were installed During installation of further water taps the construction personnel were instructed and/or intimidated by the local residents to leave the area
  - (b) 175 Chemical toilets were provided
  - (c) No refuse removal services or extension of other services can be rendered due to the lack of funds

*Explanation* During discussions between myself, Minister Moolia, the Administrator of Transvaal and the MEC concerned on 30 May 1991, it was agreed that the House of Delegates will make ± 200 ha of land known as Finetown available for the permanent resettlement of the squatters and that the Provincial Administration and the Department of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing will undertake the development and bear the costs

**Mountain Rise police station, numerical strength**  
\* 3 Mr H MNEERAHOO asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he will disclose the actual numerical strength of the Mountain Rise police station in Pietermaritzburg, if not, why not, if so, (a) what is it and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished,

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

- (2) what is the approved numerical strength of this police station,
- (3) whether this police station is understaffed at present, if so, what steps does he intend taking in this regard,
- (4) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

251 D184E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) to (4)

No, it is not in the interest of the members at the police station in question, and policing in general, to furnish information of this nature I am, however, prepared to inform the hon member personally and confidentially in this regard

The increase of manpower at police stations takes place on the basis of investigations by the Division Efficiency Services of the South African Police Such an investigation in respect of the Mountain Rise Police Station has not yet been carried out The personnel at the police station in question is, however, not at full strength The available members nevertheless perform an outstanding task in maintaining law and order in the station area

I have requested the Commissioner of the South African Police to conduct an efficiency investigation regarding the manpower situation at the Mountain Rise Police Station so as to supplement it, should such an investigation prove it to be essential

#### INTERPELLATION

The sign \* indicates a translation The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

*Own Affairs*

Shallcross link road

- 1 The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION asked the Minister of Housing
  - (1) With reference to the statement made by the Deputy Minister of Housing on the Shallcross link road, what was the outcome of the negotiations with the Durban

- (2) whether his Department has decided on a course of action in the event of no agreement being reached with either of the above authorities, if so, what is this course of action?

D186E INT

The MINISTER OF HOUSING Mr Chairman, the financial responsibility for the final cost of the link road project will be borne proportionately by the Development and Services Board and the Durban City Council The need for the link road was established more than 10 years ago by the Development and Services Board, and the project has been supported by the civic association, the Local Affairs Committee of Shallcross, the Southern Durban Indian Local Affairs Committee, and the hon member for Parliament for the constituency concerned, Mr P I Devan

It could have been completed at a cost of approximately R500 000 in 1981 The delay in implementing the construction of a link road has resulted in the cost escalating to R5,47 million In view of the need to avoid further delay, the Administration has taken the responsibility upon itself to fund the project and to recoup its outlay on the basis stated earlier

With the coming into being of the joint services board, consideration will also be given to the possibility of an application being made to this body to provide funding for the project which would serve to lighten the burden on the two local authorities

There are many benefits that the community of Shallcross will gain from this project I would like to name a few They will have easier access to the main arterial routes leading to and from places of work and the city The link road will alleviate the present dangerous and congested indirect routes through populous residential suburbs, including Chatsworth Furthermore it will shorten the length of journeys by an average of five to 12 kilometres per journey It will serve to reduce travelling time and cost, and it will open up the hitherto largely undevelopable land for residential and industrial purposes with its concomitant income-generating potential This in turn can be applied to the provision of low-cost housing

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Mr Chairman, it is unfortunate that the hon the Minister of Housing did not answer the second part of the question, because this interpellation arises out of a statement made by the hon the Deputy Minister in this House

Firstly, I want to place on record that I am not opposed to the link road I have also championed the cause of the link road However, the reservations I expressed relate to the manner in which this project has been undertaken The hon the Minister said today that the Development and Services Board would be approached to fund this project, and that the financial responsibility was going to devolve proportionately upon the Development and Services Board and the Durban City Council

My question is whether his department has decided upon a course of action in the event that no agreement is reached What is surprising, however, is that the Durban City Council and the Development and Services Board must accept the financial responsibility, but according to my information they have not The Durban City Council has not decided to accept the financial responsibility I would like anybody to dispute that, because this was conveyed officially at the last meeting of the Southern Durban Indian Local Affairs Committee when this item was on the agenda The Durban City Council has not adopted a resolution The matter has not been dealt with by the management committee

What is surprising is that in the last statement the motivation for the road is that it will open up commercial and industrial development [Interjections] No, in the statement made by the hon the Deputy Minister the emphasis was not on what has been outlined by the hon the Minister today However, the motivation in that statement—which was also circulated to all hon members—was that it was going to open up commercial and industrial development Section 10(2) of the Development and Housing Act was quoted I would also like to quote section 10(2) It reads

For the purpose of achieving its objects the board shall

A list of what the board shall do follows The board can build a road or a bridge provided that the objective is township development This link road

MEMBERS of Parliament have been challenged to fill out a questionnaire on their attitude to alleged State "hit squads" and to say whether or not they support a new inquiry into such claims.

The Johannesburg-based Campaign for Judicial Commission of Inquiry into Hit Squads is to collate the responses in a register.

The register will be kept at the Apartheid Museum at the University of the Western Cape and copies will be given to the history departments of other universities.

The objective of the campaign is to get the Government to reopen the

# 'Hit squad' quiz to MPs

(25)

South Africa

inquiry into alleged hit squads, a spokesman said

Every MP has been told in a letter attached to the questionnaire "We would like now to offer you the opportunity of proving that such (hit squad) murders do not carry your approval"

The questionnaire asks, among other things

\* "Do you believe it is ever justified for the State to murder its political opponents?"

\* "Do you believe that allegations of murder and other illegal activities committed by agents of the State both inside and outside the borders of South Africa should be cut open to the bone?"

\* "Do you believe that an independent inquiry should be set up without delay to investigate allegations of murder and other illegal activities by agents of the State, both inside and outside South Africa?" - *Political Staff*

# Vlok admits casino group helped in raids

6 10 2011 5/6/91

Political Staff

CAPE TOWN — Sun International employees assisted police in raids on illegal gambling clubs in Johannesburg, Durban and the Vaal Triangle, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok disclosed yesterday

About 180 police were involved in last month's raids, which netted R750 000 in gambling equipment. Club employees and patrons were arrested and more than 90 people were released after paying R100 admission of guilt fines.

Vlok was replying to a question in Parliament by DP MP Peter Soal, who described the casino group's involvement as

"sinister and highly undesirable"

Vlok said Sun International had been approached to "furnish evidence in court, to render expert assistance in the identification of modern and unfamiliar gambling machines and methods"

The Minister said he wished to give the assurance that the involvement of Sun International during the operation "did not arise from a vendetta against ex-employees" as had been alleged.

Vlok said numerous complaints had

been received by police about "financial ruination" through illegal gambling.

Soal said an organisation with gambling interests in neighbouring states being involved in raids created the "impression that they are protecting their interests"

JONATHON REES reports that Sun International MD Ken Rosevear said yesterday this was not the first time the group had assisted the police in this way.

Illegal gambling operators did not pay taxes or establish any tourist infrastructure so could not be allowed to continue, Rosevear said.



# Eye of beholders on SAP

Star 6/6/91.

(251)

ON THE first day of a conference on policing in South Africa, the ANC, the Inkatha Freedom Party and the PAC were given a forum to air their views — especially members' perceptions of the SAP

Speaking for the ANC, Penuehl Maduna said at Hilton in Natal that ordinary people did not perceive the SAP as their friend following the legacy of oppression ranging from influx control, Sharpeville, the 1976 Soweto deaths and forced removals

"In all these activities the SAP were involved. Can the people be expected to believe that these same policeman, still representing race rule, will now play a different role?"

The transition period into a democratic South Africa is very shaky because it raises the question of whether the present police force has the right to manage and control the process of reform, Mr Maduna said

"But I do not believe we should just sit back and criticise. We must make construc-

tive suggestions"

His suggestions included

- That the SAP take responsibility for its own transformation and go about changing the race ratio in the command structures

"The SAP is quick to tell us that most police are black, but fail to tell us that not one black has reached a position higher than brigadier"

- Another problem was accountability. There was a need to develop independent bodies which would investigate complaints against the police

Ernest Moseneke of the PAC also emphasised the importance of police accountability. "We need to purge the force of its reactionary ethic, of racism, and of the idea that the primary function of the police is to protect State security. Their function is to protect the people, to protect democracy"

Representing the IFP, Dr Gavin Woods said that although the Government had embarked on a strategy which could lead to the enhancing of police credi-

bility, "the police understandably carry baggage from the past which proves difficult to overcome"

He highlighted examples of recent police reform, mentioning the SAP media advertisements promoting the force as intent on representing the interests of all citizens without bias

"Against this, however, public perception is swayed by an even stronger ANC media campaign implicating the SAP as colluding with certain organisations or acting as a 'third force' in promoting black violence"

He said the SAP had publicly committed itself to becoming an impartial agency, but the fact that it was difficult to control the actions of all individual policemen "creates doubts"

Dr Woods said the IFP supported moves made by the SAP to fully integrate training facilities for recruits, the mooted Bill which would disallow police membership of political parties, and the increase in recruitment from all sectors — Own Correspondent □

it of

# Civic patrol: Council and <sup>(251)</sup> police in talks

By CLIVE SAWYER *ct 7/6/91*  
Municipal Reporter

POLICE sponsorship of extra City Council law enforcement officers to patrol popular tourist spots has been proposed in discussions between senior council officials and police

The proposal, to be presented formally in the next week, is a sequel to the latest of several council motions calling for a civic patrol

Mr Chris Joubert, a member of the council delegation that met top Western Cape police on Monday, said the aim was to step up law enforcement in areas popular with tourists

These included Sea Point beachfront, Muizenberg, St James and the central business district

"Several muggings on the Sea Point promenade and in the CBD have caused bad publicity, and hotels warn tourists not to walk there," Mr Joubert said

He recently sent three reports of

serious assaults on the Sea Point promenade to Minister of Law and Order Adriaan Vlok

In the past 10 years, Mr Arthur Wienburg, supported by Mr Joubert, has proposed a civic patrol several times. All these calls were rejected by the Minister

Police sponsorship of law enforcement officers was suggested as a more viable alternative by the council delegation

A report detailing the training of council law enforcement officers will be given to police, "to see that standards are sufficiently high," Mr Joubert said

Police would provide funds but not uniforms or equipment. Police sponsorship would save ratepayers' money, he said

He hoped a final decision would be made after a trial period for the project

The police tourist protection unit had been a success, but police were needed for duties elsewhere

City Press 9/16/91  
By SOPHIE YEMA

FOUR thousand Soweto policemen have been given a Bible each

In reply Soweto police donated a fence to the Emdeni Children's Home "to build a good relationship with the Soweto community" (251)

A gift from the Gideons, a Christian organisation, the Bibles were accepted this week in a ceremony held at the Protea police station

### Distributed

Soweto police liaison officer Capt Joseph Ngobeni said the Bibles were distributed to all police stations in and around Soweto

He told City Press "The donation is gratefully accepted as the police force is by and large Christian

"These Bibles will teach us how to reach out to our fellow men in the townships and elsewhere

"We can only do this if we understand the Word of God, and the love He has for all His children"

### Celebration

Soweto police chief, Col Tieme Halgryn, and Captain Joseph Ngobeni, were guests of honour at a thanksgiving celebration at the children's home

Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk in Afrika minister, Jan Hofmeyer, thanked the police for making the "children at the home safe"

The original fence was stolen

# No cop-out for police in new South Africa

By S'BU MNGADI

BUZZWORDS like legitimacy, accountability, democracy and community cropped up frequently at a conference on Policing in the new South Africa, held at Hilton near Maritzburg this week

The policing of conflict in South Africa is a major source of dissatisfaction among organisations involved in creating a new South Africa

The Centre for Criminal Justice at the University of Natal, in conjunction with the Centre for Criminal Justice at Harvard University in the US, hosted the conference

Delegates included judges, lawyers, senior representatives of the ANC, the PAC, Inkatha, and the South African and KwaZulu Police

Overseas delegates included New York Police Department commissioner Dr Lee Brown, Prof John Bruwer of Queens University, Northern Ireland, and Prof Philip Heymann from Harvard University

## Open-hearted

City Press interviewed some of the speakers at the end of sessions, which were closed to the media and public "to facilitate a full, frank and open-hearted discussion"

South Africa Law Commission vice-chairman Judge Pierre Olivier said the first problem was "How are we to reconstruct and install the sort of democracy which will protect the police from perceptions of illegitimacy, whether held by the majority or the minority of the citizens?"

"Secondly, how do we prevent the SAP from being used any further in the so-called black/white conflict and how do we heal the alienation between the police and the black community?"

"Then the challenge for the future is how to ensure the police remain neutral and objective"

"The third problem is the role of the SAP in the so-called black-on-black violence, especially in Natal and the Transvaal South Africa needs to take positive steps to restore the credibility of the police force.

"The most difficult challenge lies in the interim period en route to the new South Africa - one cannot simply disband the existing force"

"But I'm convinced there will have to be many more consultations between police authorities and communities, political parties and organisations"

ANC lawyer Penuell Maduna said ordinary people in South Africa did not perceive the police as their friends following the legacy of oppression

The ANC proposed that the SAP take responsibility for its actions, actively democratising its command structures.

"The SAP is quick to tell us that the majority of the police are black, but they fail to tell us that not one black has reached a position higher than Brigadier The top chain of command is still very much Afrikaner male-dominated"

The next problem was that of accountability "Police are accountable to the Minister of Law and Order and he, in turn, is not accountable to the majority of South Africa's non-voters"

"There is a need for a public policing code which would be used during recruitment, training and management of the police force"

"There is a need for effective mechanisms and structures to facilitate more communication and trust between the community and the police force"

"And there is a need to develop independent bodies that will investigate complaints and allegations against the police"

PAC vice-president advocate Dikgang Moseneke said "We need to purge the force of its reactionary ethic, of racism and of the idea that the primary function of the police is to protect State security"

"Their function is to protect the people, to protect democracy"

Moseneke said people could not leave their fate during the transition period in the hands of the present police force "The PAC recommends an international monitoring group"

Inkatha Institute director Dr Gavin Woods said the South African Government's path of constitutional reform had been far from smooth as, among other things, perceptions of the SAP had hindered progress towards reaching this goal

## Impartial

He said the SAP had committed itself to becoming an impartial agency but the fact that it was difficult to control the actions of all individual policemen "creates doubts"

Among some of the problems Inkatha perceived the SAP to be facing were internal organisational problems and the many resignations resulting from poor working conditions

"Notwithstanding the additional 10 000 new recruits due to be operational by this month, South Africa remains seriously underpoliced, with two policemen for every 5 000 citizens International standards recommend a force twice as large"

There was a perception "from certain quarters that if the government reforms too quickly, a military takeover could be attempted"

He accused the ANC of making the task of the police more difficult by mass action, campaigns against councillors, boycotts, stayaways and people's courts

# From cotton picker to US police chief

# Police

By MIKE ROBERTSON  
Political Correspondent

**LAW and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok this week disclosed further proposals to transform the SA Police into a force that represents and serves the entire country**

Mr Vlok aims to change the force within five years into one which caters for "all the people in this country and not only some sections of the population"

Among far-reaching proposals being considered to achieve this are

- The setting up of community/police forums to allow local communities to have a say in the kind of policing they want,
- The appointment of an ombudsman to investigate complaints of police infractions and partiality,
- Stepped up recruitment of black graduates,
- The creation of a highly-trained riot control unit which would fall outside the ambit of the normal police force,
- "Civilianising" police ranks,
- Negotiating a code of conduct for the police with political parties and local communities, and
- A substantial increase in police training facilities as well as the integration of existing facilities

In an interview with the Sunday Times, Mr Vlok said the police force would have to be acceptable to the entire community

A first step towards achieving this goal had already been taken by banning policeman from belonging to political parties

## Ranks

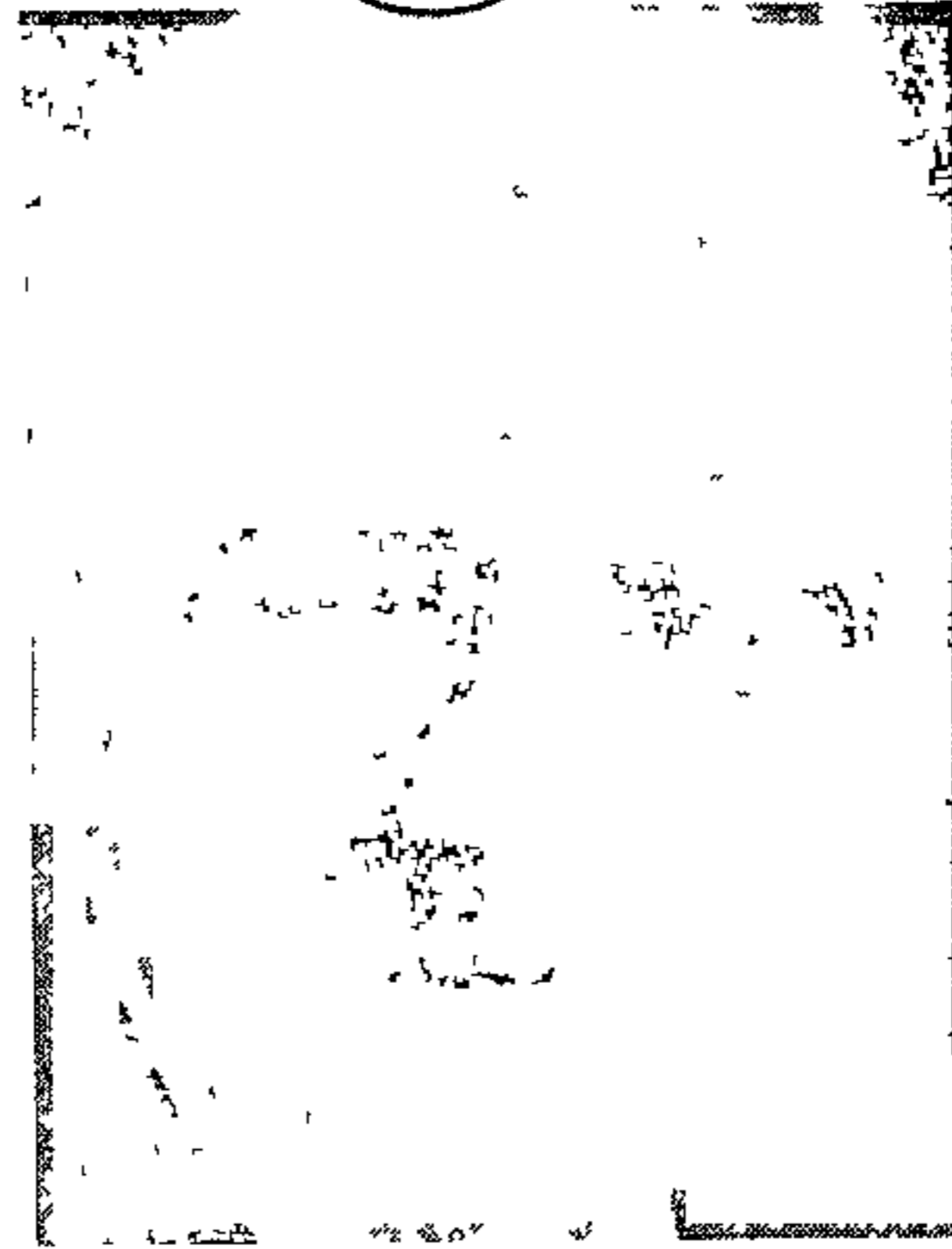
It was important, he said, that the composition of the top ranks of the police force began to reflect the composition of the country as a whole

Mr Vlok said "I am in a hurry to get black officers into the top ranks. It is not a racial thing. We need them, we need their know-how"

"They must help us to manage the force, they must help us to manage people of colour in the force. They know them better"

Mr Vlok predicted that the first Indian or coloured police general would be appointed within two to three years. He conceded that there were difficulties in attracting black people with officer potential in sufficient numbers into the force because of its perceived political bias

The first step towards making a career in the police force more attractive for black graduates was to remove the police



ADRIAAN VLOK SAP is for all

## Black officers are 'needed in the top ranks'

from the political arena

Mr Vlok said he recognised that despite the ban on membership of political parties, the perception of police partiality still existed. To combat this, he said, he was in favour of the appointment of an ombudsman to investigate all complaints, as in Western European countries

"We hope that the proposed standing commission on violence and intimidation can play a role in this"

Mr Vlok said violence and continued claims by political parties of police partiality were the main stumbling blocks preventing the attainment of his goal of a force that served the entire community

However, the lack of funds, training and a shortage of manpower were also major problems. A large proportion of the additional funds received in this year's Budget, he said, would go into training

All training facilities would also be integrated. "We plan to start off with a clean slate on January 1," he said

Another training-related aspect being investigated was the creation of a special riot control unit outside the police force

Another aspect being investigated, he said, was stepping up community involvement in policing at a local level by the creation of police/community forums

"We are in favour of the setting up of forums so that the community has input in ensuring the police serve its needs"

However, he stressed his opposition to local councils having a say in the management of the police force. In future, councils would be elected on a party-political basis, and there was a risk that if councils controlled the police they would use members of the force for party-political ends

"We must have a national police force controlled nationally, and the guidelines should be from the top. Then you can have a fully non-political police force. If not, you can expect problems"

Mr Vlok conceded that a similar problem could exist at a national level.

"This is why it is important that the control and management of the police will have to be negotiated," he said

## Conduct

One possibility would be to have an all-party parliamentary committee as the political controlling body for the police

Another would be to do away with the Law and Order Ministry and have the police fall under the ministerial control of the Minister of the Interior or the Home Affairs Minister

Mr Vlok said that in the interim the police were prepared to consider any proposal on joint management emanating from a multi-party conference

Mr Vlok said that already negotiations were underway with political parties and communities on a code of conduct for the police

"I can foresee that we will have a code of conduct very soon. We want the communities to tell us how the police should conduct themselves"

"This is, of course, one side of the coin. There other side is that the communities and political parties also have a duty towards the police. They, too, must accept a code of conduct"

# Cops blamed after attack

THE Inkatha Freedom Party has blamed the police for the death of a policeman during a raid on the Nancefield hostel in Soweto, outside Johannesburg, on Thursday night. ~~2246~~ (251)  
Sowetan 10/6/91.

This claim, made by Inkatha's Transvaal office at the weekend, was emphatically refuted by a liaison officer for the Soweto police, Lieutenant G Mariemuthoo.

According to the IFP, hostel inmates killed the policeman and injured three others because they feared they were being attacked by the ANC.

The IFP said the deaths and injuries were sparked by police, who "crawled" towards the hostel about 11pm on Thursday, firing as they went.

Mariemuthoo said police were walking towards the hostel when inmates opened fire on them.

Police have released the names of the three policemen injured during the raid.

They are Sergeant R Rangayah, wounded in the left thigh, Sgt J Pillay, hit in the buttocks, and Constable E Ramraj, wounded in the right thigh.

Major-General B J J Mostert, commanding officer of police public relations, listed the weapons confiscated during the raid as two AK-47 rifles, three M75 hand-grenades, nine home-made firearms - five of which worked - a pistol and a revolver and two AK-47 magazines. - Sapa

# Meeting stopped: DP to see Vlok

DEMOCRATIC Party because the 25 people at meetings," Mr Gastrow spokesman Mr Peter the meeting had not said. A police spokesman in Pretoria said yesterday that he had been told the meeting was illegal, but that no arrests had been made. "The police had opened a docket and the case was being investigated. A statement would be issued later today," he said. — Sapa

Gastrow is to meet the sought permission from Minister of Law and the township administrator to hold it. Order, Mr Adrian Vlok, Thursday to discuss the incident at the week-end when police stopped a DP meeting in Melodong near Virginia. According to police, the action was taken in terms of a local bylaw

"We cannot keep obscure by-laws and ordinances at local level which are in effect equivalent to the Internal Security Act provisions relating to outdoor

## Cop in court over Police Act

JOHANNESBURG — Warrant Officer Gideon Cornelius Lubbe of the Soweto East police appeared in Soweto's Protea Magistrate's Court yesterday on charges under the Police Act

The appearance of WO Lubbe, 36, is linked to remarks he "allegedly made concerning ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela while being filmed by television" He was not asked to plead and the case was postponed to July 16 — Sapa (25) CT 11/6/91



(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)	(v)	(vi)
Name of member of the Transvaal Townships Board	Age	Date of appointment	Academic qualifications	Past employment experience	Cities of residence of members
Mr J S v/d Walt	70	1 May 1991 (Reappointment)	Matric	Retired Town Clerk	Pretoria
Mr D P Wilcocks	78	1 May 1991 (Reappointment)	BA Law	Retired Magistrate	Pretoria
Mr D G Raath	68	1 May 1991 (Reappointment)	BSc Landsurveying	Retired TPA official (Landsurveyor and Town and Regional Planning)	Pretoria
Mr G Visser	66	1 May 1991 (Reappointment)	Matric	Retired Public Servant	Pretoria

**Goedgevonden farm incident: SADF involvement**  
400 Adv T LANGLEY asked the Minister of Defence +

(a) How many (i) officers, (ii) non-commissioned officers and (iii) privates of the South African Defence Force were involved in the events on the farm Goedgevonden near Ventersdorp on 11 May 1991 and (b) how many such (i) officers, (ii) non-commissioned officers and (iii) privates were (aa) White, (bb) Blacks, (cc) Coloureds and (dd) Indians? B1062E

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(a) and (b)

(i) (ii) (iii)  
(aa) 21 17 139  
(bb) to 0 0 0  
(dd) 0 0 0

**Goedgevonden farm incident: SAP involvement**

401 Adv T LANGLEY asked the Minister of Law and Order + B1063E

(a) How many (i) ~~officers~~, (ii) non-commissioned officers and (iii) constables were involved in the events on the farm Goedgevonden near Ventersdorp on 11 May 1991? B1063E

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

(1) What total amount did the State obtain from the payment of licence fees and the fuel levy by production consumers in the latest specified financial year for which figures are available.

(2) (a) what amount has been voted in respect of the maintenance of roads for the provinces for the next financial year and (b) what are or were the actual needs for this financial year.

(3) what amounts did the State collect as a result of the toll-road system in the financial year mentioned in paragraph (1),

(4) (a)(i) what is the cumulative total financial backlog of all the provinces in respect of the effective maintenance of the existing road network and (ii) in respect of what date is this information furnished and (b) to what extent did heavy vehicles contribute to the above-mentioned backlog in each of the latest specified 10 financial years for which information is available? B1084E

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT

(1) During the 1990/91 financial year the State received R656,3 million from the payment of licence fees. The revenue

from the levy on fuel is classified information in terms of the Petroleum Products Act, 1977 (Act No 120 of 1977) and is therefore not readily available to my Department

(2) (a) For obvious reasons, it is impossible to disclose the amounts to be allocated from 1992/93, at this stage. However, the amount which has been appropriated for 1991/92 is R564 million

(b) The demand for 1992/93 is not known at this stage. The demand for 1991/92 is currently estimated at R1 150

It serves to mention that the above-mentioned amounts involve provincial roads and not national roads as well

(3) The State collected R105,3 million through toll fees during the 1990/91 financial year

(4) (a) (i) The cumulative, total backlog of the provinces in respect of the maintenance of roads is estimated at R586 million

(ii) 1 April 1991

(b) Approximately 63% for the 1981/82 to 1990/91 financial years

**Payments of licence fees/fuel levies total amount**

411 Mr J CHIOLÉ asked the Minister of Transport + B1084E

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

There is a waiting list of approximately 25 000 more people on the books of the Durban City Council, not counting those who have applied to the House of Delegates or who have not applied at all. These 25 000 applicants—representing about 100 000 people, assuming that there are four members in a family—earn less than R1 200 per month. The Durban City Council has more or less ceased building houses for Indians, because they do not have the land [Time expired.]

Mr K MOODLEY Mr Chairman, first of all I think the answer to this interpellation was given in the housing report. There was a full debate and all the details were then given. Nevertheless, I do not believe the Durban metropolitan area is the only place where there are housing needs. The Durban metropolitan area may require 47 000 units, but fewer units may be required in the rural areas of South Africa. However, in the rural areas of South Africa we have people, family units, who earn less than R600 per month. I believe that the Ministry of Housing is responsible for housing needs with regard to the House of Delegates throughout the whole of South Africa, and these needs cannot be isolated or cocooned in one area only.

I also believe that it must be made very clear that in terms of the Housing Act it is not the Ministry of Housing or the Housing Development Board which goes out and develops townships. It is the local authority which must establish its needs and motivate and make the necessary application for funds. If local authorities sit back, it is not the job of the Ministry of Housing to go around finding out what they need. Of course the Ministry of Housing does develop townships through the Housing Development Board, but I want to make it clear that the local authorities should not delay and then suddenly come forward and apply for funds which have not been budgeted for because they have not motivated a proper case by making inputs.

Having heard the hon the Minister of Local Government and Agriculture, who said that 60% of the land in the Transvaal could not be used, as well as the hon the Leader of the Official Opposition, it must be said that the previous administration did not do its work properly. If housing is needed in the Durban metropolitan area to the tune of 47 000 units, why did the previous administration buy all that land in the Transvaal? Why did they not concentrate more

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

of their efforts in the Durban area, knowing what the needs in this area are?

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Mr Chairman, land in the Transvaal is in abundance because it was bought as a result of the foresight of the first secretary of the Department of Community Development. That is where Lenasia is today. Lotus Gardens was purchased by the former Department of Community Development. The only land which the House of Delegates purchased, was Villa Liza, because the East Rand was bursting at its seams. Today we are proud of the fact that we purchased that land.

For the 47 000 people in the Durban metropolitan region, the picture is very bleak. There is no doubt about that fact. In respect of the identification of land, I want to tell the hon the Minister of Local Government and Agriculture that there was movement in Stanger when I agreed to see a deputation as a result of the efforts [Interjections.] I was the responsible Minister only for a short period.

We knew that there were problems with Minis-  
tres, but in 1987 we did not have a problem. We identified land between Phoenix and Verulam. There was no movement. Land was identified on the western side of Verulam. There was no movement either. These are the only sections which can save Durban [Time expired.]

The MINISTER OF HOUSING Mr Chairman, anybody who took the trouble to read the report I presented during the debate on housing would have discerned from the figures presented that the bulk of the budget of R300 million is to be expended on housing in Natal. However, I believe hon members who participated today are not trying to score points. We have a real problem in and around Durban. Hon members may show me where land is available at the price I want to pay for it, in order to provide homes at R30 000. I will buy it. Hon members can buy it and I will pay for it [Interjections.] That is the challenge.

It is a waste of time to come here and say to me that there is a shortage of housing in Durban. It is the truth, but what hon members need to do is to take me along and point out the land I can buy, and I will buy it.

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Not you, the board.

The MINISTER The board, yes. In other words, a joint effort is required here to address the question of housing. The most important thing is to get suitably located land at a price which will make this possible. Therefore, all of us must get together and work in that direction and hopefully we will do so.

The hon the Leader of the Official Opposition identified land in the Phoenix East area and that is very good land, but the price they are talking about there is R14 000 per hectare [Interjections.] What we have to do is go further afield; but this also creates problems. I think what we need to do is put our heads together and see how, in the light of the prevailing situation, we can serve our people to the best of our ability. It is a daunting task and hon members are all welcome to hold my hand in that regard [Interjections.] Debate concluded.

## QUESTIONS

For written reply

General Affairs

SAP recruiting statistics (251)

11 Mr M ABRAHAM asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) (a) How many (i) White, (ii) Indian, (iii) Coloured and (iv) Black policemen have been recruited in 1991 and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished,

(2) how many of these policemen were officers who re-enlisted? D118E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) (a) (i) 5 822

(ii) 247

(iii) 1 703

(iv) 3 172

Total 10 944

(b) 30 April 1991

(2) 12 members

NOTE

These figures include members of the Municipal Police, Police Assistants and National Servicemen

Lenasia/Lenasia South/Mariboro Gardens: offences

13 Mr D K PADIACHEY asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) How many cases of offences relating to (a) drug abuse, (b) liquor laws, (c) child abuse and (d) murder were investigated in (i) Lenasia, (ii) Lenasia South and (iii) Mariboro Gardens during the latest specified period of 12 months for which figures are available,

(2) in respect of each of the above-mentioned offences and areas, how many persons (a) were charged, (b) had the charges against them withdrawn, (c) were fined, (d) paid admission of guilt fines and (e) were found (i) not guilty and (ii) guilty in court? D141E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) (a) (i) 225

(ii) 5

(iii) 0

(b) (i) 441

(ii) 15

(iii) 0

(c) (i) 3

(ii) 0

(iii) 0

(d) (i) 30

(ii) 2

(iii) 4

(2) Lenasia

Drug abuse

(a) 225

(b) 1

(c) 0

(d) 0

(e) (i) 18

(ii) 206

Liquor laws

(a) 441

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

INTERPELLATION

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language.

General Affairs

Hit Squads commission of inquiry

1 Mr D K PADIACHEY asked the Minister of Justice

- (1) Whether he will recommend to the State President that an independent commission of inquiry be appointed to cut open to the bone the alleged role of the so-called hit squads both locally and abroad, if not, why not,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

D202E INT

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF JUSTICE Mr Chairman, the request for a commission cannot be accepted because, firstly, a judicial commission has extensively investigated the matter very recently, and, secondly, more effective measures can be and are presently being employed to investigate criminal action and the matter referred to.

The first point that must be made—and I believe that it is incontrovertible—is that the Government of the hon the State President, Mr F W de Klerk, is committed to acting with expedition against criminality of any kind, whether inside or outside the State structures and whether it is of a political nature or not.

I would submit that this is clear from the increase in the Police Force and in criminal courts in recent months. It is also clear from the amendment to the Inquests Act which made quick inquests by judges possible. This was very effectively used in a number of instances, such as the well-known Sebokeng incident where Mr Justice Stafford found that no third force was responsible for the killings.

Further examples are the special and expeditious investigatory procedures that are being used with very good results in Swannenville, Daveyton, Benrose, incidents in Khayelitsha, Thokoza and

the soccer incident at Orkney. In addition there are the clubs on proclaimed unrest areas, the extension of the powers of the Advocate-General—now the Ombudsman—the introduction of the Office of the Director of Serious Economic Offences, the introduction soon of a commission of inquiry regarding the combating of violence and intimidation, and furthermore the conference that was recently held on violence.

All these actions are indicative of and proof of a commitment by the Government to open up and investigate all crimes as effectively and expeditiously as possible and to prosecute the criminals involved. As far as hit squads are concerned, the following actions were taken in addition to those actions already mentioned. First of all there was the McNally investigation and the Harms Commission and investigations instituted by the Attorney-General as a result of the findings of the Harms Commission. Indemnity was offered, *inter alia*, to Captain Dirk Coetzee to come and give evidence. The Attorney-General of the Witwatersrand is at present investigating the Mlangeni matter and a judge will be asked to preside at an inquest if no accused is identified soon. As far as the most recent incident, namely the murder of Chief Mapumulo, is concerned, this will be the subject of an inquest which will be held on 15 August 1991 by Mr Justice Page of the Natal Provincial Division.

Taking all these initiatives into account, I would submit that it is clear that this Government is committed to opening up this matter as effectively as possible, and nothing more could have been reasonably expected of it.

Mr D K PADIACHEY Mr Chairman, I have heard what the hon the Deputy Minister has said. While we are scrapping all apartheid legislation and while we are building a foundation for the new South Africa, we have an albatross around the neck of the present Government. Political murders have been committed inside and outside this country by the so-called hit squads. I do not want to pass judgement on who is responsible for these murders, but I want to say that the Government of the day has been accused of these terrible deeds.

The Harms Commission has been perceived as a one-sided affair. Extra-parliamentary forces have stated categorically that the Government is

afraid to appoint an independent commission to investigate these murders.

I also want to state that I agreed to take part in this tricameral system not because I accept apartheid, but because I believe in humanity and justice for all. Therefore I want to make an appeal to the hon the Minister today to suggest strongly to the hon the State President that he appoint an independent commission of inquiry so that it can find out who is responsible for these political murders. Whoever is responsible for these political murders must be brought to book. They must also be made to pay for their crimes. Let us go into the new South Africa with a clean slate and not with blood on our hands. This will ensure that other political organisations, who have been accused of similar practices, will also have to appoint independent commissions to clear them of such crimes.

This morning we have heard of the attack on the house of the hon member for Eldorado Park. It is unfortunate that an attack of this nature has occurred at this point in our political history. For the information of the hon members who are not aware of what has happened, the house of the hon member for Eldorado Park was attacked this morning. It was burnt down to the ground and his wife and his daughter were stabbed. They are now both in hospital.

These incidents are all part of the same problem. We do not want this sort of thing to happen. In the *City Press* of 28 April 1991 we read the following under the headline "Malan Dead CCB comes to life".

The startling revelations this week by Sipho Alfred Madlala about the covert operations of the death squads, has put a spanner in the works of Magnus Malan's Defence Department and has once more prompted calls for him to resign.

The *Sunday Times* of 12 May 1991 reported the following under the headline "Mystery deepens as Harms lawyer surfaces".

Pieter Leeuwenhaar also allegedly possessed documents that it was claimed proved CCB responsibility for the murder of political activists.

In the *Sunday Times* of 8 April 1991 the following headline appeared: Murder suspect, Acheson, fears for his life.

The article states there that both Donald Acheson and Captain Dirk Coetzee feared for their lives and they feared that the CCB was after them [Time expired].

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF JUSTICE Mr Chairman, I should like to place on record my sympathy with the problems experienced by the hon member for Eldorado Park and my abhorrence at what has occurred. We cannot tolerate this kind of act in this country.

May I also suggest, following on the speech of the hon member—and I would submit that he made a fairly reasonable speech—that what we need in this country are effective measures and less scandal-mongering. That, sadly, is what is being done in certain quarters.

Let us look at the Harms Commission. It has been suggested by the hon member—I am not saying that he is saying it, but he said that certain people are saying it—that it was a one-sided affair. What happened in the Harms Commission? I would submit that it is very difficult to imagine that a commission could have done more to cut to the bone in respect of this very aspect than this commission did. This commission investigated this matter for nine months, questioning 54 witnesses. It produced 4 000 pages of evidence in 54 volumes. All the major players were cross-examined, including Captain Coetzee. No fewer than 14 teams of lawyers were at one stage or another representing various parties in this investigation, also the Webster Trust. Full opportunity was given to any person with any relevant information to bring such information to the commission. I would submit that it is a very convincing report and I ask the hon members to read it. It is clear that every aspect was investigated and cut to the bone.

It is very important to note that neither the legal representatives of the Lawyers for Human Rights nor the Independent Board could submit that either Coetzee or Nofomela or certain of those witnesses were credible.

The Salmon Commission found that no commission should be set up to investigate a nebulous mass of vague and unspecified rumours. I would submit that if another commission were to be instituted now, it would in fact have to deal with the same nebulous mass of unspecified rumours, and that would not take us anywhere.

Mr M RAJAB Mr Chairman, I think the hon Deputy Minister is quite aware of our position on this particular issue. I want to submit to this House that in my view it is regrettable that an important theme such as this should be debated merely by way of an interpellation in which I have only two minutes in which to address it. I must sympathise both with the hon Deputy Minister and with the hon member responsible for having this interpellation placed on the Order Paper.

There is an issue that one can address at this point in time and that is the issue that was raised by the hon the Minister, the question of scandal-mongering. It is precisely that issue that we in the DP would like to address. We would not like irresponsible statements to be made in regard to these important issues.

We believe that the entire issue of the hit squads has not yet been fully resolved. In that regard we would like to support the interpellation, or the general thrust of the interpellation that in fact we should look at this whole issue afresh, perhaps by way of a commission of inquiry under the full glare of public scrutiny. In that regard I think perhaps the hon the Minister would consider making public a kind of indemnity which would allow people to come forward without fear of leading the evidence we need.

I wish to state again that we do not believe the last word has been said on hit squads. I think this is an issue that needs to be debated fully, perhaps in another debate.

Mr P NAIDOO Mr Chairman, I would have expected the hon the Deputy Minister to have reassured this House that the findings of the Harms Commission were not the last word on the sordid CCB affair, more especially in the light of the evidence unearthed in the Neethling case. Instead he has seen fit to treat this as the work of common criminals when that is clearly not the case.

The findings of Mr Justice Harms were undoubtedly vitiated by the limitations on the commission and the open defiance of the commission by some witnesses. Mr Justice Harms conducted these investigations hampered by severe disabilities. The commission's terms of reference were woefully restricted to the internal activities of the CCB, yet it is common knowledge that the CCB was equally active beyond the borders of the

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

The hon member for Central Rand referred to the Webster case. What are the facts in that case? The Webster case is being investigated by the Attorney-General of the Witwatersrand, and the hon the Minister is on record as saying that if no person is identified as the perpetrator, he will have the matter investigated by a judge at an inquest. I would submit to the hon member that there are no better and more effective measures available to us than that. That is the point I wanted to make.

It was also argued by the hon member Mr P Naidoo that a commission has certain disabilities and that is a fact. To appoint another commission with the same disabilities will not be the solution. It is submitted that investigations by attorneys-general in close co-operation with the Police do provide quick and effective justice, as do inquests presided over by judges. We have implemented such procedures in the past few months and they have shown very good results. I would submit that these instruments should be used and are being used in this very matter.

Debate concluded

#### QUESTIONS

Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

#### Hospitals in Phoenix/Durban

\*1 The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION asked the Minister of National Health

- (1) Whether any progress is being made in respect of the (a) hospital in Phoenix, Durban, and (b) academic hospital in Durban, if not, why not, if so, what progress,
- (2) whether she will make a statement on the matter?

D190E

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

- (1) (a) Various alternatives are presently being investigated by the House of Delegates under the leadership of the hon Minister in order to provide the necessary hospital facilities in

Phoenix, Durban. A final decision on the matter will be taken in course of time and

- (b) various alternatives are presently being investigated in order to provide efficient training facilities for the Faculty of Medicine of the University of Natal. A final decision on the matter will be taken in course of time.

(2) no

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Mr Chairman, arising out of the reply of the hon the Minister, is it not correct that the decision to establish a hospital in South Africa is a general affair, and that after that decision has been made, it is decided whether the hospital will be administered as an own affairs or a general affairs hospital?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH Mr Chairman, I do not see the relevancy of this question to the question that was put to me in the first instance, but I think the answer is that an own affairs department has the authority to determine and identify the needs of a specific community and then to discuss these with a general affairs Minister in order to have a specific hospital project developed.

The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, is she prepared to go and do her homework on this particular matter? [Interjections]

Single-sex hostels conversion into family units

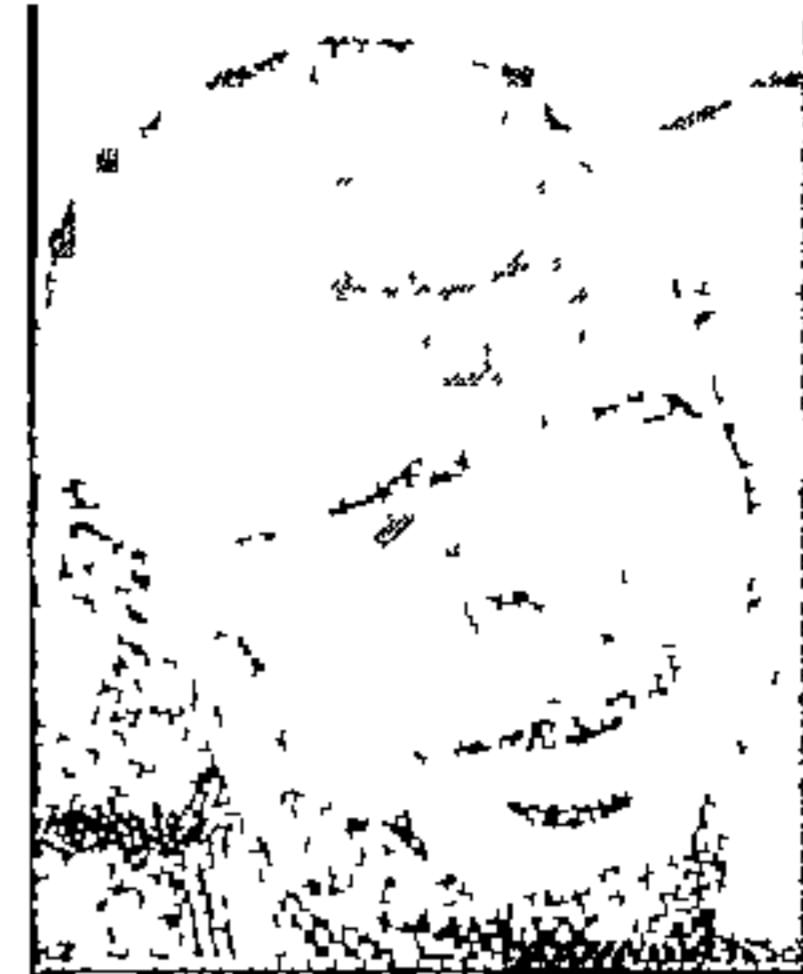
\*2 Mr M RAJAB asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

- (1) Whether his Department has been assigned the task of co-ordinating a programme to convert single-sex hostels into family units, if so, (a) by whom, (b) when and (c) in what manner was this task so assigned,
- (2) whether his Department has completed this programme, if not, (a) why not and (b) when is it expected that the programme will be completed, if so,
- (3) whether he will make a public announcement on this programme, if not, why not, if so, when.

HOUSE OF DELEGATES



Burnt-out firemen outside the Eldorado Park house of former Labour Party MP Don Mateman, who recently joined the National Party  
Pictures Herbert Mabuza



Don Mateman believes motive was political

## Tight guard on MPs' <sup>Star</sup> homes after <sub>12/6/91</sub> fire, attack

By Zingisa Mkhuma <sup>(257)</sup> and Sapa <sub>ETB</sub>

Security has been stepped up at the homes of all members of Parliament after yesterday's knife attack on the wife and daughter of Labour Party defector Don Mateman and the subsequent burning down of his Eldorado Park home

Announcing the measure in a statement last night, Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok said the possibility of political intimidation in the attack could not be ruled out

Mr Mateman said yesterday he believed the motive for the attack was political, but police have not ruled out robbery as a motive

Mr Mateman's wife Margaret (52) and their daughter Natasha (23) were treated and discharged at JG Strijdom Hospital after being attacked by six men at their Arlberg Avenue home

The attackers then set the house ablaze

Earlier police reports had indicated that the fire started at 2 am, but police spokesman Captain Joseph Ngobeni said police were still working to establish the exact time the blaze began

Apparently the house was not on fire when Mrs Mateman and her daughter left for the hospital in the morn-

Star 12/16/91

## Tight guard for MPs' homes

● From Page 1 (257)

The Matemans' daughter-in-law, Beatrice Mateman, told The Star that the family was held hostage from 12 45 am to 4 45 am, before they managed to get free and summon help.

The police said yesterday that the knifemen who told Mrs Mateman to resign from the South-Western Management Committee, in which she is chairman — set fire to the house after ransacking it and terrorising Mrs Mateman, her daughter and a domestic worker.

The gang is alleged to have stolen jewellery and money worth R3 000 from the house and R250 from the unnamed domestic worker.

Mr Mateman, who recently joined colleagues in walking out of the Labour Party and joining the National Party, said yesterday he believed the motive for the attack was political and he was grateful no one was killed in the attack.

Mr Mateman added he was not completely surprised by the attack because his house was being watched and his family had received death threats in the past two weeks.

"It's very difficult to tell who could have done it I believe the motive was political even though things were taken I hope it's not the ANC because I know they don't believe in violence," he said.

The Deputy Minister of Justice, Dannie Schutte, expressed his abhorrence at the attack.

Members of the Extended Public Committee debating the Local Authority Affairs Amendment Bill also expressed shock and horror at the "cowardly" attack.

Rashida Ebrahim of the National People's Party condemned what she called the cowardly attack on the Matemans. The House of Delegates supported a motion calling for the attack to be viewed as disgusting.

Star  
12/16/91

(257)

# I did not swear at policeman, says Evans

Political Staff

CAPE TOWN — Visiting Australian Foreign Minister Gareth Evans has denied reports that he swore at a policeman during a visit to Khayelitsha outside Cape Town on Saturday.

At a press conference yesterday, Mr Evans confirmed reports of "an unfortunate misunderstanding" but denied swearing at the policeman.

He said he had wanted to keep his visit to the township as low-key as possible.

He had therefore made arrangements with the security police to limit to three the officers protecting him, but instead there were nine policemen.

Sources said Senator Evans had expressed unhappiness at the amount of police protection, but the Government had insisted on this, as did most countries which take responsibility for their guests' safety.

At one point which they saw, however, the Minister and Mrs Evans climbed into a different car from their official assigned vehicle and drove off, causing alarm in the police protection detail.

Sources said a convoy of cars followed, occupied mainly by reporters and photographers. Police said only one of their vehicles was in the procession.

Mr Evans apparently fumed at the string of cars, sources said, and allegedly cursed a police lieutenant, who had been involved in the Khayelitsha assignment, shortly afterwards.

Australia's ambassador to SA, Colin McDonald, later discussed the matter with a superior officer and was told Mr Evans had departed from the agreed transport arrangements. Mr McDonald apologised to the officer on Mr Evans's behalf.

Star 12/6/91

251

1903

*House of Delegates*

THURSDAY, 13 JUNE 1991

*House of Delegates*

1904

**HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY**

**QUESTIONS**

Indicates translated version

For written reply

*General Affairs*

**Right-wing extremists, police investigation**

351 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Law and Order

251

- (1) Whether the South African Police are carrying out ongoing investigations into right-wing extremist groups, if not, why not, if so, (a) what is the nature of the task force involved, (b) how many persons have been allocated to this force, (c) what is the rank of the officer in charge, (d) in which region or regions is the task force situated, (e) when was it established and (f) what is the nature of the investigations they undertake,
- (2) whether any arrests have been made as a result of the investigations undertaken by this task force, if so, (a) how many, (b) what are the names of the persons arrested, (c) what were the reasons for the arrest in each case and (d) on what date was each arrest made,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B942E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) Yes, not only regarding right-wing extremist groups, but also in respect of

1905

*House of Delegates*

THURSDAY, 13 JUNE 1991

*House of Delegates*

1906

**HOUSE OF DELEGATES**

**QUESTIONS**

Indicates translated version

For written reply

*Own Affairs*

**Administration: Hold-staff**

41 Mr M RAJAB asked the Minister of the Budget and Auxiliary Services

258

- With reference to his reply to Question No 21 on 14 May 1991 in connection with the personnel involved in the administration of each Department of the Administration House of Delegates, what was the function and/or job description of each of the personnel listed in subparagraphs (b) (i), (ii), (iii), (iv) and (v) of the above reply?

D180E

**The MINISTER OF THE BUDGET AND AUXILIARY SERVICES**

The functions/job descriptions of the relevant personnel, per Department, are indicated hereunder

- (i) *Department of Budgetary and Auxiliary Services (21 personnel)*
  - 1 Minister
  - (Cost R1 496 300)
  - The following persons render administrative support services in the Ministry of Budgetary and Auxiliary Services
    - 1 Administrative Secretary
    - 1 Private Secretary
    - 1 Ministerial Typist
    - 1 Secretary
    - 1 Language Practitioner
    - 1 Typist
    - 1 Senior Provisioning Administration Clerk
    - 1 Telephonist
    - 1 General Assistant (Messenger)
  - The following persons render Management Services in the Department of Budgetary and Auxiliary Services

- 1 Chief Director Budgetary and Auxiliary Services
- 1 Director Financial Management
- 1 Director Personnel Management
- 1 Director Administration
- 4 Secretaries are provided to these persons for the purposes of general secretarial and typing services
- In addition, the Director-General functions as the head of the Administration and Treasury Services are provided by a Director Financial Administration A Secretary is also provided to the Director-General
- (ii) *Department of Local Government, Housing and Agriculture*
  - (a) *Ministry of Housing (21 personnel)*
    - (Cost R1 320 300)
    - 1 Minister
    - 1 Deputy Minister
    - The following persons render administrative support services to the Minister and Deputy Minister of Housing
      - 2 Administrative Secretaries
      - 2 Private Secretaries
      - 3 Ministerial Typists
      - 2 Assistant Private Secretaries
      - 1 Driver
      - 1 Parliamentary Officer
      - 1 Assistant Parliamentary Officer
      - 1 Public Relations Officer
    - The following persons render Management Services
      - 1 Director Planning and Building Services
      - 1 Director Housing
      - 1 Director Development and Agriculture
      - 3 Secretaries are provided to the Directors mentioned above for the purposes of general secretarial and typing services
  - (b) *Ministry of Local Government and Agriculture (10 personnel)*
    - (Cost R496 900)
    - 1 Minister



**A** MID a spate of prosecutions for "people's court" activities in Port Elizabeth, behind-the-scenes attempts have been launched in a bid to bridge the gap between police and anti-crime committees

The cases all originate in Missionvale, one of Port Elizabeth's largely-coloured Northern Areas, and have been marked by a surprising understanding shown by magistrates for residents' complaints that they took the law into their own hands because the police weren't doing their job. At the same time, high-ranking police officers have had meetings with political, civic and community organisations to explore ways of creating an "anti-crime forum" where residents in high-crime areas may be drawn in to assist police in crime control. The initiative faltered, however, because of the African National Congress' refusal to attend a second meeting due to differences it had with the government over national constitutional negotiations.

# Street committees get go-ahead to fight crime

W/Week 14/6-20/6/91

Police and street committees in Port Elizabeth have met in a bid to form an anti-crime forum. **By SHADLEY NASH**

Despite the court cases, Missionvale residents vowed to continue patrolling their areas and resume meeting out physical punishment, because, they said, policing was still inadequate. Some residents, who did not wish to be named, said police last weekend again failed to respond to calls to follow-up reports of crime. Last Saturday police were summoned to a stabbing but did not arrive. In another incident, a man allegedly assaulted a woman. This man is a plaintiff against the committee in one of the court cases. "When police arrived they in turn assaulted the man and then let him go," said one resident.

Residents said numerous other cases, including housebreaking and assaults, were reported to police with little or no follow-up. The Missionvale anti-crime committee was set up last year, in what residents said was a direct response to "the lack of adequate policing" in the traditionally high-crime area. Residents said on numerous occasions when matters were reported to police stations they were either turned

away with comments like "go tell the comrades" or got no response at all. Committee members were arrested for their activities, and several weeks have come to court in recent weeks. Although people have been sentenced for assaulting alleged criminals, magistrates showed understanding for their motivations. In handing down suspended sentences to two committee members, regional court president G Steyn said the court was aware that many cases from the area were "never satisfactorily concluded. "They appear repeatedly, but witnesses and even the investigating officer simply do not turn up at court and

the cases are withdrawn. It is quite possible that residents do, in fact, feel desperate," he said. Steyn also noted the anti-crime committee did not "appear to have an ideological base". In March, a meeting was held to discuss the possible formation of an anti-crime forum.

Participants at the meeting included the Deputy Minister of Law and Order, Johan Scheepers, representatives of various chambers of commerce, regional executive members of the ANC and a wide range of other groups. According to minutes of the meeting obtained by Pen, Scheepers accepted the role street and area committees could play in the fight against crime. "The deputy minister is of the opinion that it is a good proposal to see to what extent new street and new area committees can be encouraged to form crime prevention committees," said the minutes.



# Vlok: Police task forces probe all extremist groups

CT 14/6/91

Political Staff

251

~~244~~

THE police had task forces in all police regions to investigate the activities of extremist groups, including right-wingers, Minister of Law and Order Mr Adriaan Vlok said yesterday

These task forces investigated extremist activities of all people and groups, he said in reply to a question by Mr Tony Leon, DP Houghton

The numerical strength of these investigation teams was determined by the needs in the various regions

These teams had been functioning since the 1970s and at present their activities are co-ordinated by a brigadier at police headquarters in Pretoria

Mr Vlok was asked if any right-wing extremists had been arrested as a result of investigations by this task force, and if so, how many, what their names were and on what dates had they been arrested

He said that "taking into account the many years the teams have been functioning", this information was not readily available

He would not make a statement on the issue "except to say that the teams are extremely successful in their investigation of cases of this nature"

"Of the 23 bomb explosions for which right-wing extremist groups were responsible in 1990, 20 had been solved — that is 87%," Mr Vlok said



ARGUS (251) 14/6/9

# Comrades runner 'beaten by police'

The Argus Correspondent

PRETORIA — The chairman of Magnolia Road Runners' Club has demanded a public apology from two policemen who allegedly assaulted Comrades Marathon runner Petrus Muthotho.

This follows the incident on Friday night when Mr Muthotho, 34, was allegedly accused of stealing a silver medal and beaten up in a toilet at Moot police station

The policemen apparently did not believe Mr Muthotho's explanation that he had won

the medal by finishing 210th in his first Comrades two weeks ago

Mr Leon Swanepoel, chairman of the club to which Mr Muthotho belongs, today called for a thorough investigation and public apology from the police, adding that he would seek legal advice if the club committee approved of this

"We cannot have this sort of thing when we are trying to get back into international athletics

"Apartheid laws are going, but the people of South Africa must rid their minds of discrimination

"This (incident) is in total contrast to what is happening in South Africa," said Mr Swanepoel

Police have undertaken to investigate the matter

Mr Muthotho said yesterday that the real trouble began when he tried to write down the police van's registration number

"After searching and questioning me and throwing my medal on the ground, the policemen told me to leave

"However, when I tried to write down the number, which was then covered up by one of them, the other one threw me into the van"



Picture PATRICIA HAGEN

**SPOILS OF VICTORY:** Petrus Muthotho shows the medal which turned his moment of glory into a bitter affair

# Police to probe role in taxi war

By DANIEL SIMON

A TOP-LEVEL police probe is under way into claim that policemen and members of the Western Cape Black Taxi Association (Webta) together attacked and set alight nine minibus taxis belonging to the Lagunya Taxi Association in Khayelitsha on Thursday evening

Thirteen other minibus taxis were badly damaged in the attack when a large group of men — armed with an assortment of firearms, including automatic rifles and shotguns — attacked a laager of Lagunya minibus taxis parked on a soccer field in L-Block, Site B, Khayelitsha, about 6.30pm on Thursday

The attackers, alleged to be members of the rival Webta and policemen, scattered Lagunya members when they fired into the air and at the vehicles before lobbing petrol bombs at nine taxis.

Police spokesman Major Gys Boonzaaier said policemen who initially went out to investigate a call that a special constable was being necklaced in M-Block were forced to pull back because of the intensity of the rifle fire. Reinforcements were called in and police returned to the scene a short while later in a Casspir

Major Boonzaaier said police had taken statements from Lagunya drivers who had witnessed Thursday

night's attack in which police were alleged to be involved. He said eight charges are being investigated

However, he said he felt the allegations were a revenge ploy by some Lagunya members, as two of the complainants had been arrested last week in connection with murder charges

So far, about 23 minibus taxis belonging to Lagunya have been destroyed in the conflict over the past week — with total damages amounting to close on R1 million. The attacks have taken place in Khayelitsha, Nyanga and Bellville, Lagunya chairman Mr Headman Nongwejane said yesterday

The conflict has also led to hundreds of rands a day in lost business for each taxi. Drivers on both sides stopped transporting commuters last Friday because of a flare-up in taxi violence.

Members of both taxi associations have since taken to parking their vehicles in laager formations in a bid to minimise the risk of attacks. Drivers eat and sleep in their vehicles

"This problem can carry on for a long time. We will continue to do this for a month if we have to," a Lagunya taxi driver said yesterday

The SAP's Western Cape chief of the operational branch, Brigadier Frik Kellerman, yesterday invited both associations to a meeting with him today to find a solution to the ongoing feud

251  
CT15/6/91

# Swaniesville 'thoroughly' investigated

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

CT 15/16/91  
344  
251  
THE police's alleged involvement in the murder of 26 people at the Swaniesville squatter camp on May 12 was still being thoroughly investigated, the Deputy Minister of Law and Order, Mr Johan Scheepers, said yesterday. Instructions had also been given for "department steps" to be taken against any member of the police force if it became clear that incorrect actions or a dereliction of duty had taken place, he told a meeting in Vryburg. However, Mr Scheepers appealed to the

public and the media not to prejudge the outcome of the investigation

The Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adrian Vlok, told Parliament last month that the police investigation was expected to be finalized "shortly".

The matter was being investigated thoroughly and urgently and almost 350 statements had already been taken, he said in reply to a question tabled by Mr David Dalling (DP, Sandton). Mr Vlok said the investigation was concentrating on accusations of alleged aid by the

police to hostel-dwellers during the attack on squatters at Swaniesville and the attack by a group of people on residents.

But Mr Dalling, the DP's justice spokesman, said at the time that the minister's response, which was read on his behalf by Mr Scheepers, was "inadequate to say the least".

Mr Dalling added: "Accusations implicating Inkatha members in these murders have been widely publicised.

"Police inactivity and possible collusion in these killings has come in for sharp criticism. "It is manifestly wrong for the minister to

appoint police officers to investigate serious allegations of misconduct which amount to criminality on behalf of the police

"In this case it is not good enough for the police to investigate the police, and what is worse, do it outside the public eye.

"Nothing short of a full and independent judicial inquiry held in public will satisfy the public's demand to see that justice is done."

However, Mr Scheepers said yesterday that steps instituted by the police emphasised the seriousness with which the complaints are being viewed.



# Killer cop back at work

By DAN DHLAMINI

A WESTERN Transvaal policeman who beat a man to death for urinating in public last year is back with the police force after he was convicted on a lesser charge

A Pretoria police spokesman confirmed that Constable Johannes Petrus Andries Brits, 19, of Ventersdorp - who was fined R100 or 20 days' imprisonment after being convicted of common assault by the Potchefstroom Regional court on

February 14 - had been reinstated

Brits, who had been suspended following the death of farm labourer Andries Japie Matabogo, 35, is back at work at the Ventersdorp police station

He had arrested Matabogo on July 22 last year for relieving himself in the street near the Ventersdorp golf course and took him to the police station where he assaulted him

Matabogo never recov-

ered from the assault and died at the Tshepong hospital near Klerksdorp the following day

The police spokesman told City Press that the reinstatement of a policeman depended on the seriousness of the crime for which he had been convicted

Asked if any internal disciplinary action would be taken against Brits, the spokesman said the regional commissioner would decide on the matter

CP 16/6/91

251

# Anger at delay of schoolboy inquest

By DAN DHLAMINI

*CPM 16/6/91*  
AN INQUEST into the alleged killing of a schoolboy by a Potchefstroom policeman was this week postponed to allow the policeman time to get a lawyer — the third postponement for the same reason  
Magistrate P Myburgh

postponed the inquest into the death of Bhongi Nyokong, 17, until August 6 to give Senti Rampete more "time to seek legal representation"

Nyokong, a Std 9 pupil at Tlokwe Secondary school, was allegedly shot

251  
dead by Rampete while hiding from the police under the bed of teacher Marcus Mosete, on February 23 last year

The inquest has so far attracted a huge crowd, apparently because the policeman is well known in the Transvaal

Bongi's grandfather,

Sam Nyokong, said the family would "be patient because we are convinced justice will be done"

"The policeman acted as the prosecutor, judge and executioner of my grandson — yet is still on active police duty and wears his service firearm," he said

# Security industry to report to govt

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Security industry representatives are to deliver a comprehensive set of proposals to the government as the sector's contribution to ending rising and endemic crime.

Former SA Security Federation (SASF) president Mr Roy MacFarlane said at the weekend that the federation was waiting for the establishment of the standing commission of inquiry into violence before the proposals would be handed over.

The SASF is an umbrella body for all sectors of the industry, including locksmiths, alarm manufacturers, armed-patrol companies and guard dog companies.

Mr MacFarlane said the government had to deal with the endemic crime problem adding, however, that its prevention had to involve all sectors of the population.

"No police force in the world has ever been able to eradicate crime."

Although the police were recruiting new members, it took 18 months to train a policeman, so it would be some time before new trained men were on the beat.



# 200 kitscops keep watch on stations

Crime Reporter (251)

**TWO HUNDRED** special constables were deployed at railway stations throughout the Peninsula at the weekend as part of a police and Rail Commuter Corporation plan to halt violent crime on commuter trains and station platforms.

This was disclosed yesterday by police spokesman Major Gys Boonzaaier, who said the special constables would first undergo a three-month in-service training stint before being posted at newly established police stations at several railway stations.

CT 17/6/91  
The recruits, who will be supervised by the SA Police's Mobile Unit, will also do duty on trains. Major Boonzaaier said that since their deployment on Saturday, several arrests had been made.

# NP prepares to take over <sup>(257)</sup> House of Reps <sup>(344A)</sup>

ET 17/6/91  
THE National Party government has prepared itself for a takeover in the "coloured" House of Representatives this week.

According to sources close to the NP leadership in the Cape Province, it is more than feasible that the NP will obtain an outright majority in the House this week.

Mr Andrew Julies, MP for Prieska and former Minister of Local Government and Agriculture, is one of those tipped as a likely successor to his former Labour Party (LP) leader, the Rev Allan Hendrickse, as the new Chairman of the Ministers' Council in an NP-dominated "coloured" House.

The majority will, if all goes strictly according to plan, come about in a well-timed walkover by at least six more Labour Party MPs, possibly including LP Housing Minister Mr David Curry.

## Disgruntled

It is also expected that a formal motion may be put to vote the Labour Party into defeat if its leader, Mr Hendrickse, remains defiant.

The expected move will be a sequel to instructions issued by both the Cape NP leader, Dr Dawie de Villiers, and State President F W de Klerk himself, that final arrangements be made to ensure that disgruntled Labour Party members make their move before the parliamentary session ends this week, putting the National Party in charge before Parliament goes into recess.

The Labour Party holds a majority of one, 43 to 42, over the combined NP (35), Independents (6) and lone member of the Freedom Party, Mrs Soheir Hoosen.

It is expected, however, that once the NP gains control of the House, a significant number of independents will also join the new governing party — Sapa.

C

# Police, education send govt spending soaring

et 18/6/91

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Government spending soared by 23,9% in May because of increased expenditure on police, education and training, Finance Department director-general Gerhard Croeser said yesterday

Speaking at a seminar hosted by the Johannesburg Economics Society and Sacob, he said the first two months of the fiscal year had seen huge spending increases but government was still confident about reaching the revised budget targets. In April government expenditure rose by 35% year-on-year.

But government borrowing appears to be un-

der control. Croeser estimated "a small amount of R400m needs to be raised during the rest of the year, which will place no pressure on the markets"

Government had raised R4,5bn in cash and R2,7bn had already been sold to the market

In addition, options for R1,5bn of stock had been exercised by investors, maturing in July, November and February

Croeser's estimate for borrowings needed for the rest of this year relied on R7bn revenue from the Public Investors Commissioner (PIC), the same amount raised last year, and debt rollovers of R2,5bn

Once investment restrictions on the state pension fund had been removed investment in property and equities would be done gradually, said Croeser

"Obviously it is not our intention to disrupt the market and any flow of funds into equities or property would have to be very carefully handled

"Markets can absorb only a small portion of the cash flows and government will still use the PIC for some time and diversify eventually," he said

Croeser added "The last factor which could

fuel markets this year is if VAT pushes up the inflation rate this year.

"An IMF study says that at worst there will be a once-off rise in the rate of inflation, but I don't expect businessmen to push all input credits through to lower prices"

Deputy Reserve Bank Governor Jaap Meijer said expectations would be decisive in determining whether VAT had a once-off impact on inflation or an inflationary effect

Inflationary expectations have replaced wage increases as the largest contributor to inflation

In response to a question of whether a once-off increase in the inflation rate as a result of VAT would determine the direction of interest rates, Meijer said "the Reserve Bank would consider the particular conditions at the time" Croeser said he was concerned about the current state of the economy. "We can perform a first world operation but I am scared the patient will be killed in the process

"With interest rates down at least we can maintain jobs and survive," he said

But he said "an interest rate reduction before the end of the year is possible, provided it is linked with a meaningful fall in inflation"

Retaining price stability should be the thing everyone was working towards, he said

which the chairman of the board strongly recommended this decision, was sent to all of Posmed's 50 000 members and I have no doubt that the greater majority of Posmed's members

+Mr J H HOON Test them!

+The MINISTER We are testing them now by way of a vote [Interjections] 50 000 ballot-papers have been sent out

+The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon member for Pretoria West put a supplementary question to the hon the Minister. If hon members are not interested to hear the reply, the hon the Minister need not go to the trouble of answering the question. The hon the Minister may continue

+The MINISTER Mr Chairman, the problem with the hon members is that they wear one pair of spectacles only, the spectacles of colour. They perceive everything in South Africa in terms of Black and White [Interjections] If we continue on that basis, there is no future in this country

We shall have to start putting values first. We shall have to start separating the opportunities from the racial context in terms of which the hon members are so fond of perceiving everything. We changed the personnel policy of the Post Office on that basis so that there can be a mutual desire among White, Black and Brown employees to put the interests of the Post Office first and, in this way, to render the best service to the public—a public that is not White only but which includes all population groups

+The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION Mr Chairman, further arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, may I ask if it is discriminatory in any way if one pays the same subsidy to others who wish to be integrated than one pays to a White Posmed?

+The MINISTER We in the Post Office follow a personnel policy according to which colour cannot be a dividing line, because the issue of race in South Africa has already become one of the dividing lines which divide people to such an extent that conflict and racial conflict are threatening our future

+Dr F HARTZENBERG That is not true!

+The MINISTER Yes, of course it is true!

is at present undergoing extensions and upgrading

+HON MEMBERS Of course!

+The MINISTER No, that is absolute nonsense, because people are paying the same contribution for the same benefits

+The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION And you are subsidizing the "bontes"!

+The MINISTER No, there is a variety of medical schemes. If the employee is asked to pay a smaller contribution, the benefits of that scheme to which he is entitled, are also fewer. The employee can therefore choose whether he wants to belong to a medical scheme which offers a greater variety of services, but then he must also be prepared to make a greater contribution. On the strength of that contribution the Post Office is then prepared to make a contribution of R2 for every R1 which the employee contributes

*Business interrupted in accordance with Rule 180C (3) of the Standing Rules of Parliament*

*Neighbouring states airports for military purposes*

\*6 Mr J H VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs †

- (1) Whether any airports that can be used for military purposes are being built in neighbouring states of South Africa at present, if so, (a) in which neighbouring states and (b) what are the particulars of these airports,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS B1180E

- (1) (a) and (b)
- Botswana An airport which could be used for military purposes is in the process of being built at a site approximately 40 km north-west of Gaborone
- Zimbabwe According to available information Fyde Airforce Base in Zimbabwe

(2) whether the action taken by the Police included shooting, if so, (a) why did the Police resort to shooting and (b) what calibre of ammunition was used,

(3) whether any of the persons injured in the shooting are to be charged with any offences, if so, what are the details in this regard?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER B1192E

(1) Yes, one person was killed and three persons injured

(2) Yes

(a) As the furnishing of any answer to the question will be in anticipation of the outcome of the investigation and judicial actions which will result therefrom, it would be inapt to react thereto at this stage

I therefore kindly request the hon member to abide by this, so that the judicial process, which is already in progress, can take its course

(b) AAA Shotgun ammunition

(3) Yes, three persons were charged with public violence. They are at this time in hospital where they are receiving treatment for their injuries

*Squatter settlements established/planned in Tvl*

\*11 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

- (1) How many settlements (a) have been established, and (b) are in the process of being planned, in the Transvaal under section 6A of the Prevention of Illegal Squatting Act, No 52 of 1951,
- (2) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING B1193E

- (1) (a) 5
- (b) 0
- (2) 10 June 1991

are [Interjections] Oh, those hon members know even less. In June 1990 the NCCCR, which acts on behalf of all the bodies, told us it was 100 000. A month later this same body told us it was 40 000. Shortly afterwards the ANC came and said their members numbered approximately 22 000, but immediately afterwards they changed this figure. The international humanitarian aid organisation estimates the total number, women, children and hangers-on, at 40 000. Therefore we are working with a figure of approximately 40 000. I say I do not know whether it is 20 000. These are the facts, nobody knows.

Mr L F STOFBERG [Inaudible]

\*The MINISTER I cannot understand what the hon member wants to say. We are not negotiating only with the ANC—20 came from the NCCCR, 63 came without the ANC. We are negotiating with everybody. Why is the hon member complaining? Are 720 at a time too many or too few? He must tell us.

Mrs Mahlangu-Ngcobo says this is far too slow. The hon member says it will take 30 years. It therefore seems to me that he wants this matter concluded in 10 years. He therefore wants us to bring three times the number. What is the problem? [Interjections] Some of the exiles want guaranteed housing, others want guaranteed employment, others want a free flight, others fear violence, others are worried [Interjections]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! If hon members do not control themselves they will have problems and their problems will be with the Chair. The hon the Minister may continue.

\*The MINISTER Others are worried about the so-called education crisis, others fear arrest. The Government and my department take all these things into consideration and are maintaining a balance. The Government will not allow itself to be pushed into a corner by ultra-right-wing or ultra-left-wing groups. [Time expired]

\*Mr J J S PRINSLOO Mr Chairman, I should like to spend a moment on another point. I want to ask who would have thought during the general election of 1989 that today we would be debating the number of so-called exiles of the ANC returning to South Africa with impunity and with the approval and the blessing of the NP [Interjections]

into an agreement with the ANC about this matter at all. None of this is in the interests of the whole population of South Africa, nor is it in the interests of the country's economy. It is not in anybody's interests, but the Government is doing all these things against the best interests of the whole of South Africa. [Time expired]

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Chairman, half of the spearhead of violence comprises the brethren of that party and their ultra-right-wing groups [Interjections] It is them! The hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe's new identity document only for White Afrikaners is at present being issued by the new Boerestart party. It has just been announced in today's *Cape Times* [Interjections]

The hon member for Roodepoort

\*Mr J H HOON What about documents for

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon member for Kuruman must contain himself! The hon the Minister may proceed.

\*The MINISTER The hon member for Roodepoort asked who would ever have thought that the Government would allow exiles to return with impunity. That is nonsense. One obtains indemnity either because one has crossed the border without permission, or because one has to return and pay for one's wrongs according to the law, or one returns not having done anything—one has fled and one is a South African citizen [Interjections] A South African citizen on the left is just as good as a South African citizen on the right, as the Piet Rudolphs and the Wit Wolwe—the whole bunch of them!

\*Mr J H HOON Who has paid thus far?

\*The MINISTER The rights of a man with citizenship have to be respected. This does not mean that one has to hand over the government to him. That party suspects this Government of having spent millions of rands on getting these people back. That is not the case. They believe that thousands upon thousands of people who are not being declared are being concealed [Interjections] That is not the case. This Government is not prepared to give up the sovereignty of this country in its negotiations to get the exiles back [Interjections] This Government will negotiate with a high commissioner, but will not allow him to interfere in the domestic

business of South Africa [Interjections] The vast majority of exiles are South African citizens—fortunately or unfortunately, whichever way hon members want to interpret it—in all respects.

As regards the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees, I want to say that a certain value may be attached to this. He can help us with aid organisations and finance. This is acceptable, but he cannot be allowed to interfere in any way in the sovereignty of this country, in the domestic business and discipline of this country [Interjections] [Time expired]

Debate concluded

**Self-governing territories police forces**

2 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Law and Order

Whether he has taken any steps to integrate the police forces of the self-governing territories into the South African Police Force, if not, why not, if so, what steps?

B1235E INT

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Chairman, before replying directly to the question, I would like to make the following introductory remarks. The self-governing territories attained their status in accordance with the Self-governing Territories Constitution Act, No 21 of 1971, which provides in section 3(1)(a) as follows:

(1) Any legislative assembly may—

(a) for the area for which it has been established, make laws not inconsistent with this Act, in respect of any matter referred to in Schedule 1,

Schedule 1, *inter alia*, provides in item 21B as follows:

Subject to the conditions determined by the Minister of Law and Order of the Republic, the establishment, control, organisation and administration of a police force

All six self-governing territories have, since the Act came into effect, opted for their own police forces. The Self-governing Territories Constitution Act is still in force and the various police forces remain functional entities. Any incorporation of such forces will be the result of negotiations between the South African Government

and the Self-governing states. If consensus on the incorporation of these forces into the SA Police is reached, it will have to be legalised by the passing of legislation in Parliament. The incorporation will, of course, take time and will entail, *inter alia*, the redefinition of the structure of the SA Police, namely Police regions and districts, which at present apply, and amendments to the Criminal Procedure Act, the Police Act and the Prisons Act which are still in force in these territories.

The direct reply is no, no formal representations for the integration into the SA Police of any of the police forces of the self-governing territories have thus far been directed to the Government or to me. Should any such request be made, the South African Government would obviously give it consideration. However, any decision regarding the possible incorporation of the police forces of the self-governing territories will be a political decision. This can only materialise after negotiations between the Government, the various self-governing territories and all other interested parties who will be participating in negotiations on a future constitutional dispensation for South Africa.

In the interim the status quo will therefore have to be maintained, and these forces will continue to function in accordance with existing legislation. However, the SA Police and I have an open mind as far as this issue is concerned. If necessary, recommendations in this regard will be made, with the primary aim of serving the best interests of the SA Police, the forces referred to and, specifically, policing in South Africa in general. In the meantime the SA Police will continue to render assistance with the training of members of those forces in order to maintain high standards of discipline, efficiency and capability. [Time expired.]

Mr P H P GASTROW: Mr Chairman, it is clear from the hon the Minister's reply that neither he nor his department has taken any steps to pursue the possibility of re-incorporation. No representations have been received, but he has done nothing either. I could submit a number of reasons why such steps are necessary and essential. We were constitutionally carved up into homelands because Dr Verwoerd had a political vision. Now the trend is a return towards one state. As a result the various police forces envisaged by Dr Verwoerd for the independent states need to come back into one national police

force, because the constitutional tendency is back to the so-called "one nation".

Secondly, if one speaks to farmers living in the areas bordering the self-governing states and people in towns which are close to cities and fall under self-governing states, the following becomes clear. There is duplication, there are bad channels of communication and there is ineffective crime prevention and law enforcement, because we have seven official police forces in South Africa.

However, the most important reason why there ought to be incorporation relates to the imminent period of transition, which requires stability and law and order. How can we go through a transition with any degree of stability if there are seven official police forces, half a dozen unofficial militias, commandos, military groups, "skiet-kommandoes" and self-defence committees? How can we run a country effectively if there is no national police force? The hon Minister of Law and Order ought to take the initiative, through negotiation—I accept that—to pool into one broad national South African police force the six police forces of the self-governing states, as well as those unofficial militias, self-defence committees, etc. There should also be a greater degree of all-party civilian supervision in the Police Force.

If the hon the Minister's department is not able to move into transitional gear, this country will not have stability during the transitional period. He needs to take the initiative, because law and order is a prerequisite for success in the constitutional field. He cannot sit back and wait for applications to arrive. He needs to take the initiative in consultation with others. I would suggest he is not fulfilling his duty by sitting back. Various militias and official police forces provide backing, in one form or the other, for their political masters in the game of mobilising support for negotiations. How can the hon the Minister blame the one political leader, who has an unofficial police force, for not carrying on recruiting if he allows the other political leader with an official police force to use that force to back him up? This is the scenario into which we are moving. [Time expired.]

\*Mr M J MENTZ: Mr Chairman, as in the past we only have to look at what the DP is calling for in order to know exactly what the NP is going to do tomorrow. [Interjections.] We know that

what the DP is advocating here today will be meticulously implemented. Regardless of what the hon the Minister may say about this, it is the logical consequence of the policy of this Government.

It is of course also true that at this stage many of those forces consist of a majority of communists and ANC members. [Interjections.] Moreover, with the formal legalising of communism to take effect this week, it is impossible—even with the SA Police as they are now—to keep communists and ANC supporters out of the SA Police. [Interjections.] Our Security Forces were the only remaining obstacle in the way of a violent takeover of the State by communism and the ANC. To prevent this, the takeover of our Police from the inside is on the agenda of the ANC and the communists, and with this hon Minister's stated aim that the Police Force should reflect the numbers of the population groups, the takeover of the SA Police by the ANC and communists, and with that the takeover of the State, is at hand. This Government is plunging this country into a scandalous situation. [Interjections.]

THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER: Mr Chairman, I would like to finish my reply before replying directly to what the hon member said in his speech.

I was saying this included the basic training of Police students and management training for senior members. In an attempt to co-ordinate management and administration and to maintain co-operation in general, a co-ordinating committee between the SA Police, the TBVC states and the six self-governing territories was established. The primary aim of this committee is to bring recruiting, training and promotion onto an equal level with that of the SA Police. These meetings are chaired by a major general of the SA Police on my instruction. The committee consists mainly of the commissioners of the aforementioned police forces. The co-ordination which is taking place is making a large contribution towards increasing the good co-operation between the SA Police and these forces. At the same time it is also contributing to a large extent to improving policing in these areas so as to bring it on a par with that of the SA Police. This is the one thing that bothers the hon member.

I would like to say that these police forces, as I have indicated, have been instituted in terms of

the constitutions of these self-governing territories. That hon member now expects me to change that after negotiation, but I think it is only fair to say that around the negotiation table for a new constitution for our country, including these self-governing territories, this will be negotiated to determine what it should look like in the future. Therefore I think it will really be putting the cart before the horse if I were to try to negotiate one big police force on a national basis when we have not had the time to negotiate the constitutional future of our country. [Interjections.] [Time expired.]

\*Mr J VAN ECK: Mr Chairman, I just want to say to the hon the Minister that he can make a start with this process now. If having one police force for the whole of South Africa is meaningful, there is no need to wait until after the negotiation process has been finalised. [Interjections.] The security forces in the self-governing territories which have been used for decades to enforce separate domination also remain one of the most important factors which can wreck the entire negotiation process in the new South Africa. The self-governing territories are going to remain part of South Africa and will be part of the negotiation process. Therefore one cannot regard the police forces of those territories as separate.

As a result of the political partiality of the security forces the supporters of the State's opponents, the ANC and the PAC—whether they are inside South Africa or the self-governing territories—have no confidence in these forces to protect their rights during the negotiation process. That is why central management is very important. Hon members who want to query this should simply ask themselves how they would feel if they were in the ANC's shoes and had to rely on Umkhonto we Sizwe's protection and neutrality. [Interjections.]

To crack down on the political partiality of our Security Forces it is essential that, firstly, all police forces in South Africa, inside and outside the boundaries of the self-governing territories, should be united in one force. As the hon member for Durban Central said earlier, we cannot have seven forces.

Secondly, neutral monitoring units should be established to monitor police action inside and outside the boundaries of the self-governing territories, investigating and exposing all cases of

alleged political partiality, such as the bloodbath at Swanenville

The hon the Minister may perhaps look at the multiparty conference as a starting point where that central monitoring role can be determined and where the matter can be settled, but then on condition that the police forces of the self-governing territories become part of a central, national police force in South Africa

Mr P H P GASTROW Mr Chairman this hon Minister has the choice, firstly, of saying that they will wait until the negotiations have been concluded and then sort this out—which is what he is doing today—or he can say that he is primarily interested, as Minister of Law and Order, in stability and law and order during the transition period I believe he ought to choose the second [Interjections]

We are talking about a transitional period during which one wants a Police Force which has the broad respect of the population as a whole. The hon the Minister must take steps to achieve that—he is not doing it now. The negotiations will decide whether, in addition to a national Police Force, regions can complement the Police Force. I agree that that is an open question but is the hon the Minister interested in stability during transition or not, or is he going to hide behind legal-technical excuses, saying that he is not touching the status quo because of the Constitution? I suggest that the hon the Minister is abrogating his responsibility. Steps need to be taken now, otherwise the SA Police Force will not be able to cope on its own with so many other police forces and militias around. The hon the Minister needs to do something now.

\*The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Chairman, one can understand why the DP are sitting in those benches and we in these [Interjections] They are really putting the cart before the horse now [Interjections] It is a terrible charge against the hon members that we are implementing their policy better than they can proclaim it! [Interjections]

The fact remains that the hon members cannot expect us to take away policing powers which were given to independent territories in terms of legislation in a constitution [Interjections] I am in favour of looking at these and of negotiating, but the SA Police cannot anticipate the negotiation process

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

if so, (i) who is responsible for carrying out such monitoring, and (ii) in terms of what statutory or other provisions is this done, in each case?

†The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT

B1119E

- (a) Yes  
(b) Yes

(1) With regard to international waters, monitoring of seaworthiness is done by the states which own ports (port state) and with regard to South African territorial waters by the Department of Transport specifically

(ii) In international waters as well as South African territorial waters, monitoring is done in terms of international conventions and local legislation of the relevant port state

†Mr J H MOMBBERG Mr Chairman, arising out of the reply of the hon the Minister, I just want to ask him what laws and conventions affect the seaworthiness of vessels?

†The MINISTER Mr Chairman, the laws and international conventions involved are for monitoring purposes, for seaworthiness of vessels there is South African legislation, namely the Merchant Shipping Act, Act 57 of 1951, and the Marine Traffic Act, Act 2 of 1981. The international conventions are the International Convention for the Safety of Life at Sea, 1974, the Convention on International Regulations for Preventing Collisions at Sea, 1972, the International Convention on Load Lines, 1966, the International Convention on Standards of Training, Certification and Watchkeeping for Seafarers, 1978, and the International Convention on Tonnage of Ships, 1969

\* 2 Mr P J Paulus—National Health † [Withdrawn]

Assault at Doornkop base

\* 3 Mr J H MOMBBERG asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether he or the South African Defence Force has been informed of an incident in which a certain person, whose name has been furnished to the Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply, was

allegedly beaten up at the Doornkop military base, if not, why not, if so, what is this person's name,

(2) whether an investigation is taking place into this incident, if not, why not, if so, what progress has been made in the investigation,

(3) whether any (a) suspects have been traced and (b) arrests have been made in connection with this incident, if so, what are the relevant details?

B1168E

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(1) to (3) The matter is at present being investigated by the SA Police and is *sub judice*. No further information can thus be made available

Strategic oil reserves revenue allocated to roads

\* 4 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises

- (1) Whether any of the revenue from the sale of strategic oil reserves has been allocated to roads, if so, how much, if not,  
(2) whether it is the intention to allocate part of the above-mentioned revenue to roads, if not, why not, if so, how much,  
(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B1169E

†The MINISTER FOR ECONOMIC CO-ORDINATION AND PUBLIC ENTERPRISES

(1) Up to now no specific allocation has been made to roads from the funds derived from the sale of strategic oil reserves,

(2) It is the intention to allocate part of the income concerned to roads. The hon the State President had already made his intention clear during the discussion of his budget vote when, amongst other things he announced that "in view of the fact that the road user has also made an important contribution to the creation of those funds, a contribution towards the maintenance of essential road infrastructure will also receive special attention, particularly where secondary roads are concerned". With regard to the amount to be allocated to roads, a comprehensive

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

# Racial bias out in SAP

*Sowetan*  
19/6/91

By ISMAIL LAGARDIEN  
Political Correspondent

TRAINING in the South African Police will in future be fully integrated and on a nonracial basis.

Any person prejudiced against any race should not choose a career in the police force, Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Johan Scheepers said in Cape Town yesterday.

This followed decisions taken by the Commissioner of Police, General Johan van der Merwe, in the light of developments in the country

Scheepers said the move indicated the changes taking place within the police force

He said prospective policemen and women will in future, before being appointed, also be put through psychiatric tests.

However, no student policeman or woman will be forced into any situation which would deny him or her access to religion, culture or dietary habits of choice

The police's greatest concern today was the basic human rights of all South Africa's citizens and their protection, Scheepers said

He said the police would fight any discrimination or favouritism.



## SAP to become fully integrated in 'programme of self-renewal'

CAPE TOWN — All basic training in the SAP was to be integrated from January 1992, Law and Order Deputy Minister Johan Scheepers said yesterday

At a police passing out parade in Cape Town, he said that with the exception of basic training, training in the force was to a large extent already integrated

"In future basic training will also be organised on an integrated basis"

This was a result of a decision in principle taken by the Commissioner and training chiefs in the light of the positive and welcome changes in SA

"Forced integration will be avoided and freedom of choice, religion, culture, eating habits and so on will be respected

"All applicants will also in future undergo psychometric testing before and after their appointment with the aim of classifying them according to ability, skill and interest"

Scheepers said there was no room in the SAP for racism, discrimination or prejudice. "Prospective applicants who have a prejudice against other races should rather not choose the SAP as a career"

The SAP was engaged in a process of self-renewal

Government and the SAP had, as their objective, the creation of a professional police force, apolitical and impartial yet loyal to the government of the day — "a police force which provides equal opportunity for advancement to all its members and which reflects the population as a whole and which will reject discrimination in all its forms"

A prerequisite for this renewal was that politically motivated violence had to stop so that the police could get back to their primary task of combating crime

Unfounded allegations against the police also had to stop — Sapa

# SAP basics to be integrated

251

Star 19/6/91

By Peter Fabricius  
Political Correspondent

Basic police training is to be integrated from January next year, Deputy Minister of Law and Order Johan Scheepers announced yesterday.

Speaking at a passing-out parade for policemen in Cape Town, Mr Scheepers said this was another sign of the efforts by the police to keep in step with a changed South African situation.

Mr Scheepers said police training had already been integrated at other levels, but it had now been decided to extend this to basic training.

But he stressed that "forced integration" would be avoided and freedom of choice in religion, culture and dietary habits would be respected.

Police sources explained this meant that, although all police colleges would be open to all races, trainees could choose which one they would like to attend.

This meant, for instance, that a white police trainee could choose to attend a police college in Pretoria rather

than Hammanskraal.

Mr Scheepers also said that in future all applicants joining the police force would be subjected to thorough psychological testing with the aim of sorting them out according to abilities and interests.

This meant police trainees would be given a period of four months' intensive initial training and after that would undergo "need-oriented" training before being placed in specific units.

Mr Scheepers said it would be required of all present and future members of the force to maintain sound relations with members of other population groups.

Mr Scheepers said the SAP had already begun to make its contribution to a new police model in South Africa by restructuring and by making training a priority.

The Government and the SAP were aiming at "a totally professional police force — apolitical and impartial, yet loyal to the government of the day".

The aim of police training was to allow policemen and women to function efficiently in changed circumstances, he said.



**ON THE MARCH . . .** Deputy Law and Order Minister Mr Johan Scheepers conducts an inspection march with several senior police officers during a passing-out parade in Phillippi yesterday. Mr Scheepers later told more than 400 student policemen and women that in future there would be no room for discrimination or prejudice in the force. Pictures BENNY GOOL

# Police 'to be non-racial'

BASIC training for police will go non-racial from next year, says Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Johan Scheepers.

Speaking at a passing-out parade of more than 400 police students in Cape Town yesterday, Mr Scheepers said there was no room for racism, discrimination or prejudice in the force

Blacks are now trained at Hammanskraal, coloured recruits at Bishop Lavis, whites in Pretoria and Indians in Durban.

Mr Scheepers said that "forced integration" would be avoided by allowing freedom of choice, religion, culture and eating arrangements at police training camps. Aspirant policemen who harboured racial prejudices should look for jobs elsewhere

"The government and the SAP have as their objective the creation of a totally

**'Apolitical force is aim'**

professional police force — apolitical and impartial, yet loyal to the government of the day," he said

In Parliament yesterday the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, said homeland police should be reincorporated to form a single national force. But this could happen only once a new constitution had been decided

Mr Vlok was speaking during a 15-minute interpellation in response to the Democratic Party's law and order spokesman, Mr Peter Gastrow, who said South

Africa now had seven police forces and half-a-dozen unofficial militias

"How can you run this country effectively and maintain stability without a national police force?" Mr Gastrow asked

He said law and order was a prerequisite for success in the constitutional field. The Conservative Party's law and order spokesman, Mr Moolman Mentz, said the aim of the DP proposal of one police force was the takeover of the police by the ANC and the communists.

Mr Vlok said no request had been received for the reincorporation of the homeland police.

He said it was a political issue and would have to be handled at the negotiation table where the constitutional future of the country would be determined.

The status quo would have to be maintained until then **Staff Reporter**

# Three months without pay!

By JACQUELYN SWARTZ  
Staff Reporter

SPECIAL constables stationed in Bellville have threatened to resign because they claim they have not been paid since being appointed three months ago

"Mr Vlok said we strengthen the police force, but they pay us nothing," said a special constable who asked to remain anonymous

"They promised us R589 a month, plus pension and medical funds. Every month we are sent to the District Commissioner who tells us there is a problem with our salaries"

He claimed that he and 19 colleagues were considering resigning but if they did "they won't be able to get along without us"

Special constables performed the same tasks as regular constables but their salaries were much less

"We stand guard, work in the courts and deal with prisoners," the man said.

"It's dangerous work I was stabbed in the back with a sharpened spoon by a prisoner in March"

They were becoming increasingly worried because many had debts they could not repay

"We have to borrow money from our relatives. We can't survive," the man said

● Police liaison officer Major Gys Boonzaaier said it was "highly probable" the men had not been paid

He said it should not be a problem for them to draw money to the value of their pay from the District Commissioner

Major Boonzaaier said that if the men did resign it would be a pity to lose them

ARCT 20/6/91

*Sowetan 20/6/91*  
**Cops watch 'slave trade'**  
*(251)*  
*(S)*

By THEMBA MOLEFE  
THE South African Police are investigating possible involvement of policemen allegedly running a slave trade ring involving Mozambican women refugees

Police have confirmed investigations are under way in the border town of Komatipoort and the KaNgwane homeland to where refugees of the Mozambican civil war have fled

*Sowetan* found and spoke to young women who told of life as sex slaves after being sold by people who had "helped" them cross the border into South Africa

### Bush

One of them is 22-year-old Rose Mlambo who lives against her will in KaNgwane with a South African policeman who six years ago "helped" her into the country

Rose was 13 years old when she and three other girls fled through war-torn Ressano Garcia village, spending a terrifying two weeks in the bush be-

● To Page 2



*Sowetan 20/6/91*  
**'Slave trade' ring found**  
*(251)*  
*(S)*

From Page 1

fore finally crossing the Komatipoort border

Since then she has been living as a concubine and servant in the Mangweni village.

*Sowetan* went with Rose's cousin, Sarah Mlambo, to the policeman's house where the two young women were briefly reunited for the first time since 1985

Sarah now 24 said the same policeman had sold her to a man in the village for R30.

Rose and Sarah fought back emotion as they shook hands in the yard which Rose was sweeping

When photographer Pat Seboko took pictures of the reunion a man appeared and ordered Rose inside. He would not

speak to *Sowetan* and was aggressive

*Sowetan* was about to drive off when the man stripped Rose to her underwear and started punching her

Sarah herself was twice sold and in 1989 escaped with her one-year-old son from her "marriage"

Her "husband" was unemployed and had five children. His first wife had left him

Sarah escaped with her son Jabulani who is now three. They live with a woman who took them in and gave Sarah a job as a domestic

Sarah and her son are now part of the family

She said that in 1986 news reached her that Mozambique National Resistance soldiers had killed her father. Two of her brothers are missing

# Are hit squads still gunning for MK cadres?

THE assassination this week of prominent Western Cape African National Congress activist "Pro" Jack swells the number of former Umkhonto weSizwe operatives gunned down in recent months and has fuelled speculation of continuing hit-squad activity.

Western Cape ANC publicity secretary Trevor Manuel said yesterday that although he had no evidence, the killing — the first of its kind in the region — seemed part of a pattern of systematic attacks on middle-level cadres

Jack (33) died at about 10.15pm on Wednesday night when his car was struck by a hail of gunfire unleashed by three balaclava-clad men apparently lying in wait for him about 200m from his Nyanga East home

His 15-year-old nephew, Andile Jack, whom Jack was ferrying home,

Fears of renewed hit-squad activity have been raised by the assassination of several ANC activists recently, reports

**GAYE DAVIS**

escaped with minor shotgun injuries.

Andile said they were approaching the corner of Emmus Drive and Lansdowne Road when three men in balaclavas standing under some trees shouted out Jack's Xhosa name, Mziwonke.

Jack stopped the car and started reversing towards the men who suddenly turned and opened fire with a rifle and a shotgun. He died instantly. Andile ran for help and was taken to Conradie Hospital for treatment.

Andile's version of events differs

from that given by Western Cape police liaison officer Major Gys Boonzaier, who said Jack's car had been forced off the road by a taxi and fired upon. The incident is being investigated by the police Special Investigations Unit led by Captain Louis van Brakel.

The day before his death, Jack spoke to a friend about concerns he had for his security, said his sister, Buyiswa Jack. "It was definitely planned," she said. "They must have been following him."

He is one of several middle-level MK cadres to die violently in recent months

- Jackie Majili, secretary of MK in Thokoza, shot dead on May 1.
- MK cadres Tumi Padi and Nokuzola Ncalo, both shot dead on May 17 in Soweto. Padi's father later said in an affidavit that police searching for his son warned him that when they caught

him, they would kill him

- Mhleli Mgwayi, who was buried last Saturday after being stabbed to death in East London when he ventured out of his house to investigate a commotion in the street.
- Phannuel Molaudzi, South African Communist Party branch secretary and organiser of the ANC youth league in Chawelo, Soweto, was shot on June 7 by men who sought him out on a train

In addition, there have been two attempts on the life of ANC legal committee member Pennell Maduna.

ANC representative Saki Macozoma said yesterday the ANC wanted to repeat its call for hit squads to be publicly disbanded in a way that their dissolution could be verified

"If this is not done killings like this will continue," he said

21/6 - 27/6/19

251



provision of accommodation to general affairs departments by means of erection, purchase or the hire thereof, and the resultant administration of the properties including maintenance. The amount of R1 416 239 000 is subdivided under the heading buildings, structures and equipment into the following sub-items, and primarily in respect of items (a) to (d) according to the priorities of user departments

- (a) the erection or purchase of buildings and structures including engineering services, R408 602 000
- (b) the hiring and adaptation of office accommodation, R296 348 000
- (c) the hiring of official quarters, R41 746 000
- (d) maintenance, repair and renovation of buildings and structures, R237 156 000
- (e) the cleaning of buildings and tending of gardens, R78 526 000
- (f) payment of municipal services and levies, R230 000 000
- (g) the day-to-day repair and maintenance of buildings and structures as well as minor works, R1 000 000
- (h) auxiliary services for attaining the above-mentioned sub-items including provision of prestige and other furniture, R4 657 000
- (i) administration cost including the salaries of officials and funds for the appointment of private consultants for the planning of projects, R118 204 000

**Mbekweni demolition of shacks**

444 Mr J J WALSH asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he ordered the demolition of shacks in Mbekweni near Paarl on or about 29 May 1991, if not, (a) who was responsible for the order, (b) for what reasons was it issued and (c) how many shacks were demolished,
- (2) whether the squatters were given the opportunity to retrieve their belongings

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

before their shacks were demolished, if not, why not,

- (3) whether members of the South African Police fired teargas at squatters trying to retrieve their belongings, if so, why,
- (4) whether these squatters have been offered alternative accommodation, if not, why not, if so, (a) where, (b) when and (c) what is the nature of this accommodation?

B1154E

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) No
- (a) The Town Council of Mbekweni, through the Secretary
- (b) The persons squatted illegally on ground which was earmarked for development
- (c) Approximately 50 completed and 60 partially constructed shacks

- (2) Yes
- (3) No, not while they were removing their belongings from the scene. The South African Police did, however, fire teargas when approximately 350 squatters attacked them with stones and petrol bombs, injuring members of the South African Police and damaging a Police vehicle
- (4) No, all the squatters in question had accommodation in Mbekweni which they vacated so as to squat on the terrain (a) to (c) Fall away

**Mzamka case details of counsel**

445 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether one of the counsel to whom he referred in his reply to Question No 9 on 28 May 1991 is the same counsel to whom he referred in his reply to Question No 8 on 23 April 1991, if so, (a) what is the name of this counsel, (b) of what Bar is a member, (c) at what stage of the Mzamka case was he appointed, (d) (i) on whose initiative, (ii) on whose recommendation and (iii) for what reasons was he so appointed, (e) (i) what was the amount of

the fee paid to him and (ii) on what basis was the fee calculated and (f) on how many days did he appear in court in the execution of his brief,

- (2) whether this counsel received any benefits in the form of (a) housing, (b) transportation and (c) equipment, if so, what was the (i) nature and (ii) value of these benefits,
- (3) whether, during the period for which this counsel was paid the above fee, he acted for the Ministry of Law and Order in respect of any other cases, if so, (a) how many other cases are involved and (b) what total amount was he paid in fees in respect of these cases?

B1153E

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

(1) Yes

- (a) Advocate L J L Visser (SC)
- (b) The Pretoria Bar
- (c) Approximately a week before the trial started
- (d) (i) to (ii)

As a result of the great public interest of the case, and the enormous magnitude thereof, the Minister decided, after consultation with the Commissioner and the head of the Legal Services of the South African Police, that it was desirable to appoint another senior advocate

During the preparation for the trial of the Mzamka case it became clear that the case would take on an enormous magnitude. On these grounds it was decided to appoint a second senior advocate

- (e) (i) Advocate Visser's fees for professional services rendered for the period 15 September 1987 until 5 March 1990 was R1 270 650,00. This figure differs from the totals which were given on a previous occasion because the complete officially approved statements were not available before
- (ii) From 15 September 1987 until and including 1 January 1989 the fee structure was R3 000,00

per day. From 2 January 1989 an adjustment of 15% was made on the fees

Advocate G D Gressel (SC) who was the leader of the team made a work division. On account of this it was senseless to continually use two senior advocates simultaneously in court and advocate Visser had to, on a daily basis, evaluate previous evidence for the purpose of cross-examination by advocate Gressel

This method of working made it possible to indicate accurately where and at what moment certain alleged members and vehicles of the South African Police were present. Unfounded allegations by the claimant's witnesses could be eliminated in this way. Advocate Visser did cross-examine single witnesses in court although it was not his work according to the work division

- (2) (a) (i) and (ii) Yes, he stayed in a flat which was also used as office space for having consultations and computer processing of evidence. This flat was initially rented at R1 100,00 per month till the end of April 1989 after which the costs were increased to R1 400,00 per month. The flat was rented since hotel accommodation and the renting of an office was much more expensive. Advocate Visser initially stayed in a hotel and rented advocates chambers
- (b) (i) and (ii) Yes, initially for the first three months of the trial a vehicle was rented from a motor rental agency at R2 546,00 per month. These costs were thereafter cut through renting a vehicle from a private instance at R1 500,00 per month
- (c) (i) and (ii) No, advocate Visser did, however, purchase a facsimile machine, a photostat machine, a computer with a screen and a printer in that period. No costs were recovered from the South African Police for the use of that equipment

- (3) No, Advocate Visser charged no fee for

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

251 the KTC-case on the days on which he worked on other cases. For other cases in which he acted on behalf of the Minister of Law and Order or the South African Police he naturally, also did not charge a higher fee than that which he could charge according to the fees agreed upon for the KTC-case

For some of these cases he, in fact, charged a fee which was less than the fees agreed upon

(a) and (b) Fall away

**Government Service Pension Fund interest rate**

447 Mr P J PAULLUS asked the Minister of Finance +

- (1) What interest rate did the Government Service Pension Fund receive in each financial year from 1984-85 up to and including 1990-91 in respect of funds invested in (a) Government securities and (b) semi-Government securities.
- (2) whether a change of policy regarding investment possibilities is being considered, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details?

B1162E

**The MINISTER OF FINANCE**

(1) (a) and (b)

Interest rates in respect of funds invested in Government securities and semi-Government securities, are not individually available

1984-85	11,5%
1985-86	12,5%
1986-87	13,3%
1986-88	13,7%
1988-89	13,9%
1989-90	14,8%
1990-91	14,8%

- (2) I recently announced that a Committee of experts in the private sector had been appointed to advise the Government on the future structure and siting of the Government Pension Funds. The investment policy inevitably forms part of the Committee's assignment and until such

sume as it has finalised its business and the Government has considered its recommendations, no conclusive answer can be given

**Squatters in Germiston attack by Whites**

448 Mr D H M GIBSON asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he or the South African Police have been informed of an alleged attack by a group of Whites on squatters at Old Goedehoop High School in Railway Street, Germiston, on or about 2 June 1991, if not, why not, if so,

- (2) whether an investigation into this incident is taking place, if not, why not, if so, what progress has been made in this investigation
- (3) whether any (a) suspects have been identified, (b) arrests have been made and (c) charges have been laid in connection with this incident, if not, why not, if so, (1) how many in each case and (ii) what is the nature of the charges.
- (4) whether any squatters were injured in this attack, if so, (a) how many and (b) what was the nature of the injuries.
- (5) whether he or the Police intend taking any action to prevent further similar attacks, if not, why not, if so, what action?

B1163E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

(1) Yes

- (2) Yes, the matter is being investigated and numerous arrests have already been made
- (3) (a) Yes  
(b) Yes  
(c) Yes  
(i) and (ii)

The case is still being investigated, but six identified suspects have already been arrested for public violence

- (4) (a) and (b)  
Yes, 5 squatters sustained superficial wounds
- (5) Yes, the functions of the South African

Police are, inter alia, the maintenance of law and order and the prevention of crime. This implies that the task of the South African Police is at all time directed at, inter alia, protecting all persons against attacks by other persons, irrespective of who may be responsible for such attacks. This principle is applied consistently

Should law and order be disturbed in any manner—also attacks on civilians—the Police will take steps to act against any transgressions of the law

**Note**

The squatters have already vacated the Ou Goedehoop High School in terms of a court order, in that the Messenger of the Court acted in terms of an eviction order to remove them

**Newlands police station child abuse reported**

449 Mrs C H CHARLEWOOD asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether a case of alleged child abuse involving a 9-year-old girl and a White couple was reported at the Newlands police station, if so, when.
- (2) whether an investigation into this incident is taking place, if not, why not, if so, what progress has been made in this investigation.
- (3) whether there are any suspects in this case, if so.
- (4) whether any arrests have been made in connection with this incident, if not, why not, if so, (a) how many, (b) when (c) what are the names of the persons so arrested and (d) what is the nature of the charges being laid against them?

B1164E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) No, but there was a case of alleged rape reported at the Parkview Police Station on 19 March 1991, which was investigated by the Child Protection Unit at the General Johan Coetzee Police Station
- (2) Yes, after conclusion of the investigation the case docket was submitted to the

Senior Public Prosecutor in Johannesburg

- (3) Yes
- (4) Yes

- (a) 2 Persons
- (b) 11 April 1991

- (c) Since the Senior Public Prosecutor has declined prosecution, it is not regarded to be in the interest of these persons to make their names known
- (d) A charge of alleged rape was investigated

**Infant mortality rate**

451 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health

What was the infant mortality rate for (a) Blacks, (b) Whites (c) Coloureds and (d) Indians in (i) urban and (ii) rural areas in South Africa in 1990?

B1166E

**The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH**

Infant mortality rates for 1990 are not yet available. The following table contains infant mortality rates for 1988 and 1989. The Department of National Health and Population Development has no separate rates available for urban and rural areas in South Africa

Year	Population Group			
	Indian	Black	Coloured	White
1988	17,4	57,4	57,5	13,2
1989	12,2	n/a	35,1	8,6

Note n/a = not available

**Typhoid cases/deaths**

452 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Health

How many (a) cases of and (b) deaths from typhoid were reported in respect of each race group in each province in 1990?

B1167E

**The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH**

- (a) Notified cases of typhoid fever in 1990 RSA (as on 7 June 1991)



Management Study tour and visited the following countries

- England*
- Civil Defence training college, Easingwold
  - The Home Office, Whitehall
  - Central Energy Generation board, London
  - Thames Barrier, flood control
  - Cavney Island chemical and petrochemical plants
  - International Oil Tanker Owners Association
  - Swindon Constabulary Emergency control on the M3 highway (London to the West Coast)
  - Bristol Informary
  - *Switzerland*
  - International Red Cross Zurich
  - Swiss Civil Defence
  - *Austria*
  - International Atomic Energy Agency
  - *Italy*
  - Italian Rescue organisation and civil defence mobile Columns
- (2) No agreements were concluded or support obtained
- (3) No

**Black schools: average period textbooks used**

461 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Education and Training +

- (1) (a) For what average period are textbooks in Black schools under the control of his Department used and (b) in respect of what period is this information furnished.
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B1203E
- THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING**
- (1) (a) Because textbooks were only for the first time issued in 1987 by the Department, it has not yet been possible

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

to determine empirically the average lifespan of textbooks

- (b) Falls away
- (2) No

**SAP: official duty at political meetings**

462 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Law and Order +

- (1) With reference to his reply to Question No 6 on 21 May 1991, how many members of the South African Police (a) were officially on duty at the public meeting held in Welkom on 2 May 1991 and (b) are sent on average to comparable political meetings that may possibly be disrupted.
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B1204E

**THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) (a) 30 Members
- An additional 36 members were on standby for immediate response should it have been necessary
- (b) The numerical strength of members at political meetings varies from meeting to meeting and no rigid guidelines exist on this. The number of members at political meetings of this nature usually do not exceed 50
- (2) No

**Kutloanong/Meloding/Thabong remuneration of administrators**

463 Mr R V CARLISLE asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

- Whether a remuneration package has been agreed upon in respect of the administrator of (a) Kutloanong (Odendaalsrus), (b) Meloding (Virginia) and (c) Thabong (Welkom), if so, (i) what is the total remuneration package, and (ii)(aa) from which vote and (bb) by which national, provincial or other authority is such remuneration paid, in each case? B1205E

**THE MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING**

- (a) Yes
- (b) Yes
- (c) Yes

(i) Kutloanong	R1 800,00	per month
Meloding	1 500,00	per month
Thabong	2 000,00	per month
Total	R5 300,00	per month

(ii) (aa) Kutloanong The Kutloanong Town Council's budget vote for members' allowances

Meloding The Meloding Town Council's budget vote for members' allowances

Thabong The Thabong City Council's budget vote for members' allowances

(bb) Kutloanong The Administrator's remuneration package is paid by the Kutloanong Town Council

Meloding The Administrator's remuneration package is paid by the Meloding Town Council

Thabong The Administrator's remuneration package is paid by the Thabong City Council

**Virginia/Welkom/Odendaalsrus/Bethlehem - co-ordinating centres**

464 Mr R V CARLISLE asked the State President

- (1) Whether any local co-ordinating centres have been established in respect of (a) Virginia, (b) Welkom, (c) Odendaalsrus and (d) Bethlehem if not, why not, if so, (i) who are the members in each case (ii) how are such members chosen and (iii) how often do these committees meet.
- (2) whether minutes are kept of such meetings, if not, why not, if so,
- (3) whether such minutes are available for scrutiny by members of Parliament, if not, why not, if so, in what manner are they made available? B1206E

**THE STATE PRESIDENT**

- (1) (a) (b) (c) (d)—Yes
- (a)(i) (b)(i) (c)(i) (d)(i)—As per annexure

(a)(ii) (b)(ii) (c)(ii) (d)(ii)—The Local Co-ordinating Centre is composed of official functionaries and representatives of the private sector who are involved in actions of implementation to address the local needs of communities

(a)(iii) (c)(iii) (d)(iii)—Monthly, (b) (iii) — Quarterly and according to need

(2) Yes

(3) No, the minutes of Local Co-ordinating Committee meetings are, as in any other organisation a domestic matter which are not placed freely at the disposal of people who are not members of the specific institution. The involvement of Members of Parliament who have an interest in a specific area is welcomed however and information on the activities will be made available readily to such Members of Parliament on request

*LCC List of Members—Bethlehem*

The Town Clerk Bethlehem City Council

Die Stadslerk Bethlehem City Council

The Regional Officer SA Police

Commanding

The District SA Police

Commandant

Mr A P Kok The Regional Librarian

Mr G J Pretorius Education and Culture

Mr C H Venier Education and Training

Mr W M van Tonder The Postmaster

Mr Oliver Kritzingier The Area Manager

Mr S A Marais Goods and Passenger Superintendent

Mr D Helm Transnet

The District Engineer Transnet

Mr P M Fouche Department Manpower

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Comdt J P Maree	The Commanding Officer Bethlehem Commando	Dr P Human	The Medical Superintendent Bethlehem Hospital
Col D Crafford	Group 25 HQ	Dr L H van Rooyen	Veterinary Services
Comdt C Swanepoel	Group 25 HQ	The Principal	Bethlehem Technical College
Mrs H M D Wessels	PAO Health Services and Family Planning	Mr B Steyl	Department of Agricultural Information
Mrs L Nel	PAO Health Services and Family Planning	Mr H G Pienaar	Department of Environment Affairs (Weather Bureau)
Mrs M Krauwkamp	PAO Health Services and Family Planning	Mr J W Crous	Eastern Free State Regional Services Council
Mrs H Knobel	PAO Health Services and Family Planning	The Chairman	Eastern Free State Regional Services Council
Mrs S Meyer	Department of Health and Welfare	The Chief Executive Officer	Regional Services Council
Mrs Van der Westhuizen	Department of Health and Welfare	Mrs Harris	Whites Clinic
Mr A A P Theron	The District Representative PAO Community Development	Mr A H Louw	The Chairman Bakenpark Management Committee
Mr J J de Jager	The Regional Coordinator JCC Secretariat	Mr P J Farrell	Member of Parliament
Mrs N Odendaal	The Chief Social Worker PAO Community Welfare	Mr F Boot	The Regional Director SA Communication Service
Mrs A J J van Rensburg	PAO Special Services	The Chairman	Bethlehem Women's Agricultural Union
Mrs W Kruger	The Regional Representative Home Affairs	Miss M Slabbert	Bethlehem Districts Farmers' Union
May P J Kriel	Correctional Services	Councillor dr R V Engelbrecht	Rural Foundation
Mrs N Grove	Population Development	Mr P T Sanders	The Mayor
Mr Chris Swanepoel	Bethlehem Afrikaanse Chamber of Business	The Secretary JCC	Member of Parliament
Mr Jan Briedenhann	Bethlehem Afrikaanse Chamber of Business	The Assistant Director	OFS-Secretariat
The Secretary	Bethlehem Afrikaanse Chamber of Business	Mrs J H Potgieter	Welfare-development Nurse
Mr Swanepoel	Bethlehem Chamber of Commerce	Dr H E van Schalkwyk	District Surgeon
The Chairman	Bethlehem Development Foundation	LCC List of Members—Virginia	

Mr J Maree	Principal—Nobitis School	Mr T Barnard	Postmaster
Mr G P van der Vyver	Health Services Municipality	Wille Henderson	Provincial Administrator
LCC List of Members—Welkom		Pietro Nel	Hospital Secretary
Mr C Rademan	Chairman (Town Clerk)	I van Rensburg	Municipal Traffic
Mr P Schoeman	Welkom Municipality	May A Venter	Correctional Services
Mr N Maree	Welkom Municipality	Magda Steyn	Health Services
Mr D van der Merwe	Welkom Municipality	Sanet Steyn	Clinic Services
Mr J A C Steyn	Education and Training (Welkom)	Thys Kruger	Freddus Security
Mr F P Pienaar	Post and Telecommunications (Welkom)	Dr C Arton	Doctor
Mr L Wolmethans	Escom (Welkom)	H Rowan	PAO Health Services
Mr C Coetzer A/O	Thabong SA Police (Municipal)	Col Willie Louw	SA Defence
Mr J Thobli L/Col	SA Police Thabong	Cr P Vermaak	Kutloanong Administrator
Mr H Heymans	SA Police Welkom	Thelma Marx	National Health
Capt Du Toit	SA Police Welkom	Eugene Meyer	Pharmacist
Mr J Verwey	Manpower (Welkom)	Johanna Nel	PAO Community Services
Mr J de Wit	Home Affairs (Welkom)		
Col W G Louw	SA Defence (Welkom)		
May D de Vries	SA Defence (Welkom)		
Miss J Nel	PAO Community Development		
Mr J Botes	PAO Community Development		
Mr M Swanepoel	Manpower (Welkom)		
LCC List of Members—Odendaalsrus			
Petra Coetzer	Chairman (Home Affairs)		
Tom Ingram	Vice Chairman (Municipality)		
J Botha	Secretary (Municipality)		
Dana van Tubberg	National Health		
Mr H Styger	Town Clerk		
Johan Jankowitz	Acting Town Clerk		
Lt Johan Mouton	SA Police		
Comdt G van Niekerk	SA Defence		
Mr T Swart	Community Services (Municipality)		

Nancefield Hostel incident number of policemen killed/injured

465 Mr D H M GIBSON asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether, in the light of the alleged killing of a policeman and wounding of several others in an incident which occurred at Nancefield Hostel on or about 6 June 1991, he will disclose the number of members of the South African Police who were (a) killed and (b) seriously injured during the latest specified period of two years for which information is available, if not, why not, 351
- (2) whether all policemen have been issued with adequate protective clothing and equipment, if so, what is the nature of this protective (a) clothing and (b) equipment, if not, (i) why not and (ii) which policemen qualify for such protective clothing and equipment,
- (3) whether any pensions and/or gratuities are paid to the widows and children of policemen killed while on duty, if not, why not, if so, what is the nature of these payments?

B1207E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes

Hansford

(a)	1 June 1989 until 31 December 1989	18
	1 January 1990 until 31 December 1990	68
	1 January 1991 until 31 May 1991	16
	Total	102
(b)	1 June 1989 until 31 December 1989	238
	1 January 1990 until 31 December 1990	634
	1 January 1991 until 31 May 1991	103
	Total	975

Statistics of serious injuries are not accounted for separately. They are included in the broad spectrum of injuries sustained by members while on duty

(2) No

(a) and (b) Fall away  
(i) and (ii)

To equip all members of the Force with protective clothing and equipment is not cost effective, especially where members normally perform office duties. There is also no specified category of members who come into consideration for the issuing of protective clothing and equipment. Adequate clothing and equipment is available to members who act in potentially dangerous situations.

The protective clothing comprises light and heavy duty bulletproof jackets. Investigations are being instituted so as to make lighter protective equipment available to members.

Members in unrest situations mainly make use of Casspir, Nyala, Nongqar and Boerbok armoured vehicles which provide members with sufficient protection while they are in such vehicles. Research is, however, constantly being undertaken to make vehicles which are used in unrest situations even safer. Riot Units also make use of crash-helmets, small personal fire-extinguishers and riot shields.

(3) Yes, should a member die while on duty, and he has contributed to the Govern-

(2) whether any further action is contemplated in this regard, if not, why not, if so, (a) what action and (b) by whom?

B1208E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) No

(a) At the request of the Attorneys-General of the Witwatersrand and Cape Town supplementary statements are being taken to enable them to reach a decision on whether or not to prosecute.

(b) As the investigation is being done in conjunction with the search for the missing CCB files, no indication can be given at this stage as to when the investigation will be completed. Everything possible is being done, however, to conclude the investigation as quickly as possible.

(2) (a) and (b) Falls away

CCB members unauthorised amounts paid

467 MR J J WALSH asked the Minister of Defence

The MINISTER OF MINERAL AND ENERGY AFFAIRS

A power supply interruption is defined as an event where the supply drops to nil. Supply interruptions since 1977 are listed below.

(a) Date of interruption	(b) Duration	(c) Reason	(d) Power supply after interruption (mega-watt)
6 Dec 1980	6/12/80—3/2/81	Technical problems	900
3 April 1981	3/4/81—23/10/81	Sabotage	900
22 Dec 1981	22/12/81—5/5/82	Sabotage	600
7 May 1982	7/5/82—10/5/82	Technical	600
14 May 1982	14/5/82—20/5/82	Technical	600
8 Aug 1982	8/8/82—30/10/82	Sabotage	600
25 April 1983	25/4/83—30/6/83	Sabotage	900
28 Oct 1983	28/10/83—31/1/85	Sabotage	600
12 Feb 1985	12/2/85 to date	Sabotage	—

Parkmore: offences committed

469 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Law and Order

(a) How many instances of (i) theft of vehicles, (ii) theft from vehicles and (iii) housebreaking and theft occurred in the suburb of Parkmore

Sandton, during the 12-month period ended 31 March 1991 and (b) how many convictions resulted in each category? B1229E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(a) (i) 594

- (ii) 1 681  
(iii) 1 573  
(b) (i) 21  
(ii) 22  
(iii) 78

**Bryanston: offences committed**

470 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (a) How many instances of (i) theft of vehicles, (ii) theft from vehicles and (iii) housebreaking and theft occurred in the area covered by the Bryanston constituency during the latest specified 12-month period for which figures are available and (b) how many convictions resulted in each category?

B1230E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (a) (i) 1 027  
(ii) 1 171  
(iii) 2 309  
(b) (i) 36  
(ii) 38  
(iii) 169

The figures are furnished for the period 1 April 1990 to 31 March 1991

**SADF certain persons on payroll**

471 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Defence

Whether he will disclose whether certain persons (the names ranks and numbers of whom have been furnished to the South African Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply) are on the payroll of the Defence Force, if not, why not, (a) for how long has each been on this payroll and (b) how much is each being paid on an annual basis?

B1231E

**The MINISTER OF DEFENCE**

No, the persons are not on the SA Defence Force's permanent payroll. Some of them, however, have military service commitments in the Citizen Force and Commandos, whilst

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

others are volunteers. Each is paid a daily tariff, coupled to rank, for each day of service rendered. The pay of rank, per day, for each of the ranks involved, is as follows:

Lieutenant	= R30,15
Warrant Officer (Second class)	= R46,46
Staff Sergeant	= R37,46
Sergeant	= R28,82
Private	= R16,32

(a) and (b) fall away

**White man assaults Black man: SAP action**

473 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he or the South African Police have been informed of an incident in which a Black man was allegedly beaten unconscious by a White man for urinating in public, if so, (a) when and (b) where did this incident take place,  
(2) whether an investigation into this incident is taking place, if not, why not, if so, (a) what progress has been made in this investigation and (b) what have been the findings so far,  
(3) whether any (a) arrests have been made and (b) charges have been laid in connection with this incident, if not, why not, if so, (i) how many arrests and (ii) what is the nature of these charges,  
(4) whether local Whites threatened to beat up a certain journalist, whose name has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, while he was tending to the said Black man's injuries, if so, what is the name of this journalist,  
(5) whether an investigation is being conducted into the incident involving the journalist, if not, why not, if so, (a) what progress has been made in this investigation and (b) what have been the findings so far?

B1233E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) Yes  
(a) At 19 10 on 6 June 1991

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

(b) In Florida, Johannesburg

- (2) Yes, one charge of alleged assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm

(a) Statements have been obtained from all the witnesses. Since the victim is still unconscious a statement could not yet be obtained from him. On conclusion of the investigation the case docket will be submitted to the Public Prosecutor for a decision in respect of prosecution

(b) I do not regard it to be in the interest of the judicial process to speculate at this stage on any possible findings

- (3) (a) No  
(b) No  
(i) and (ii) Fall away

- (4) No  
(5) No, but his involvement in the incident is part of the investigation of the alleged assault on the victim

**SADF: weapons financed/supplied to Inkatha**

474 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether he or the South African Defence Force has been informed of the allegations made by a certain person, whose name has been furnished to the Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply, that the Defence Force has in recent months (a) deliberately inflamed township violence and (b) financed and supplied weapons to the Inkatha Freedom Party, if not, why not, if so, what is this person's name,  
(2) whether an investigation is being made into these allegations, if not, why not, if so, (a) what progress has been made in this investigation and (b) what have been the findings so far,  
(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B1234E

**The MINISTER OF DEFENCE**

- (1) I have taken cognisance through the Press. The name supplied by the hon member

(2) No, because it is devoid of all truth

(3) No

**Teacher/pupil ratio teachers required**

476 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Training

- (1) Whether his Department or any other body advising his Department has calculated the number of additional teachers required for the (a) attainment of a 1 to 30 teacher/pupil ratio within the Department of Education and Training and the self-governing territories and (b) introduction of compulsory education for the first seven school years, if not, why not, if so, what additional number of teachers is required in each case,  
(2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B1239E

**The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING**

(1) Yes

(a) 16 205 for the Department of Education and Training

Information concerning the Self-Governing Territories is not readily available

(b) Approximately 18 059 for the Department of Education and Training and the Self-Governing Territories

(2) No

**MPs additional police protection**

477 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether, since 5 June 1991, the Government has assigned any additional policemen to the task of protecting members of Parliament, if so, (a) what is the nature of the protection provided and (b) what equipment are these policemen issued with,  
(2) whether all members of Parliament receive the same protection, if not, (a) why not, (b) what is the basis used for deciding what protection each member of Parliament is to receive and (c) in what respects does this protection differ.

B1234E

**The MINISTER OF DEFENCE**

- (1) I have taken cognisance through the Press. The name supplied by the hon member

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

# APARTHEID BAROMETER

## DIRECTORS' SALARIES ~~251~~

COMPANY directors who control the Top 100 industrial companies on the Johannesburg Stock Exchange earned a total of R199-million in 1990 — enough to support 14 547 families, each with a "living wage" of R1 140 a month

This is the finding of the Cape-based Labour Research Service's (LRS) annual directors' pay survey, involving 1 079 directors

The directors' weekly pay — which worked out to an average of R3 540 — was 20 times more than a labourer's average weekly wage of R179 in 1990. *w/mant 21/6-27/6/91.*

According to the LRS, mining houses pay more than industrial companies "The 12 directors of Johannesburg Consolidated Investments (JCI) gave themselves R6,9-million in 1990. Each director got R11 058 a week, on average. This is 70 times larger than the weekly wage of R157 paid to a Grade Four underground mine-worker at a JCI gold mine."

## HARMS COMMISSION ~~251~~

BARRING outstanding and legal expenses, the Harms Commission had cost R191 693,31 Minister of Justice Kobie Coetsee told parliament recently *w/mant 21/6-27/6/91*

## POLICE TRAINING (251)

BASIC police training is to be integrated from next January, deputy Law and Order Minister Johan Scheppers announced this week He said police colleges would be open to all races, but "forced integration" would be avoided and freedom of choice, religion, culture and dietary habits would be respected *w/mant 21/6-27/6/91.*

Over 3 Million International Students Will Qualify For College Grants &



HOUSE OF DELEGATES

QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

SAP applicants test results

12 The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) How many (a) Indians, (b) Coloureds, (c) Whites and (d) Blacks who applied to join the South African Police Force (i) wrote the necessary tests in Durban during the period 1 January 1990 to 30 April 1991 and (ii) (aa) passed and (bb) failed these tests,
- (2) how many (a) Indians, (b) Coloureds, (c) Whites and (d) Blacks who passed these tests were accepted into the Police Force?

D140E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) (a) (i) 1 672  
(ii) (aa) 430  
(bb) 1 242
- (b) (i) 141  
(ii) (aa) 59  
(bb) 82
- (c) (i) 970  
(ii) (aa) 534  
(bb) 436
- (d) (i) 1 667  
(ii) (aa) 300  
(bb) 1 367
- (2) (a) 360 members  
(b) 29 members  
(c) 534 members  
(d) 138 members

Note

I would like to draw to the attention of hon members that in respect of Indians, Coloureds

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) (a) (i) 336  
(ii) 115
- (b) (i) 705  
(ii) 299
- (c) (i) 53  
(ii) 14

(2) (i) Pietermaritzburg

(a)	(a)	(b)	(c)
(b)	336	705	53
(c)	5	38	18
(d)	106	0	2
(e)	23	6	4
(ii)	202	616	29

Trials not yet concluded

(ii) Newcastle

(a)	(a)	(b)	(c)
(b)	115	229	14
(c)	1	32	1
(d)	67	0	0
(e)	4	27	0
(ii)	32	232	6

Trials not yet concluded

Note

As regards (2)(c) and (d) it is brought to the attention of the hon member that in all instances where an admission of guilt was paid, the persons were regarded as being fined

The figures are furnished for the period 1 May 1990 until 30 April 1991

Leasing of official residences compensation

18 Mr M RAJAB asked the Minister of Public Works and Land Affairs

- (1) Whether compensation is payable to political office-bearers and office-bearers of Parliament whose private residences are leased by the State as official residences, if so,
- (2) whether he will furnish further particulars in regard to residences so leased, if not, why not, if so, (a) which (i) members of the Ministers' Council in the House of

Delegates, (ii) members of the Executive Committee and (iii) Ministerial Representatives attached to the House of Delegates are paid such compensation and (b) what are the amounts paid in each case, on what basis is this compensation calculated?

D193E

The MINISTER OF PUBLIC WORKS AND LAND AFFAIRS

(1) Yes

(a) (b)

(2) (i) Chairman Ministers' Council

Minister of Health Services and Welfare	R8 727,08
Minister of Local Government and Agriculture	p m plus actual expenditure on municipal services and rates and taxes
Minister of Education and Culture	R8 727,08

p m plus actual expenditure on municipal services and rates and taxes

The compensation to Members of the Executive Committee and Ministerial Representatives is not payable by the Department of Public Works and Land Affairs but by the respective Provincial

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

(3) whether members of Parliament receive police protection both in Cape Town and in their constituencies, if not, why not?

251  
B1240E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) to (3)

In addition to the permanent guard duties which the Special Guard Unit provides at Acacia Park, Labora Park and Pelican Park, individual Members of Parliament are protected at their private homes as actual threats or risks to which they are exposed or may be exposed, demand

This protection takes place through full time guarding, part time guarding or regular patrolling at the residences of such Members of Parliament by members of the Force For security reasons and in the interest of the Members and their families I am however, not prepared to divulge the nature of the protection which is provided or the equipment with which the policemen are issued

This necessity for the duties is regularly reconsidered. As soon as the need therefore ceases to exist the services are immediately suspended

Vote No 21 Programme 2

479 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Education and Training +

Whether, with regard to Vote No 21—Education and Training, he will subdivide the amount of R2 435 328 000 under Programme 2 'Pre-tertiary education', according to arms, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details?

B1243E

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING

Yes. The relevant details, as explained in the Estimates of Expenditure, are attached hereto

PROGRAMME 2: PRE-TERTIARY EDUCATION

AIM: To provide education and training to those pupils for whom the Department is responsible (Act 90 of 1979)

PROGRAMME DESCRIPTION

Departmental education

establishing, erecting, maintaining and conducting public schools including hostels (sec 5)

financial assistance to students (sec 38)

State-aided education

contribution to operating and capital expenditure of state-aided schools (sec 9)

Private education

subsidising operating expenditure of private schools (sec 9)

Education advisory service

development of subject expertise of educators

Educational auxiliary services

advice and development of proficiency in guidance, evaluation, remedial, ortho- and sociopedagogic services

Language and art promotion

development of languages and promotion of literature and art

Youth affairs

promotion of in-school youth, sport and cultural activities

Management

Programme structure	Current		Capital		Transfers		Total
	1991/92	1990/91	1991/92	1990/91	1991/92	1990/91	
Departmental education primary	R'000 1 092 194	R'000 728 474	R'000 14 000	R'000 111 627	R'000	R'000	R'000 1 106 194
							R'000 840 101

Programme structure

Programme structure	Current		Capital		Transfers		Total
	1991/92	1990/91	1991/92	1990/91	1991/92	1990/91	
primary	412 949	272 471			1 161	800	414 110
secondary	6 353	13 141			7 099	4 740	6 353
State-aided education	419 302	285 612			1 161	800	420 463
private education					969	785	969
Education advisory service primary	768	724					768
secondary	2 511	3 511					2 511
Educational auxiliary services	3 279	4 235					3 279
Language and art promotion	9 960	9 854					9 960
Youth affairs	357	301					357
Management	17 761	18 532					17 844
	101 303	93 686					101 303
	2 395 463	1 703 167	24 000	236 604	15 865	10 765	2 435 328
							1 963 536

State/prov hospital admin: investigation by private consultants

480 Mr J J WALSH asked the Minister of National Health

(1) Whether any firms of private consultants have been appointed to investigate administrative systems at certain State and provincial hospitals, if so (a) what are the names of the consultants so appointed.

(2) whether tenders were called for in this regard, if not, why not, if so, which firms were requested to tender.

- (ii) 1 681  
(iii) 1 573  
(b) (i) 21  
(ii) 22  
(iii) 78

**Bryanston offences committed**

470 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (a) How many instances of (i) theft of vehicles, (ii) theft from vehicles and (iii) housebreaking and theft occurred in the area covered by the Bryanston constituency during the latest specified 12-month period for which figures are available and (b) how many convictions resulted in each category?

B1230E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (a) (i) 1 027  
(ii) 1 171  
(iii) 2 309  
(b) (i) 36  
(ii) 38  
(iii) 169

The figures are furnished for the period 1 April 1990 to 31 March 1991

**SADF: certain persons on payroll**

471 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Defence

Whether he will disclose whether certain persons (the names, ranks and numbers of whom have been furnished to the South African Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply) are on the payroll of the Defence Force, if not, why not, (a) for how long has each been on this payroll and (b) how much is each being paid on an annual basis?

B1231E

**The MINISTER OF DEFENCE**

No, the persons are not on the SA Defence Force's permanent payroll. Some of them, however, have military service commitments in the Citizen Force and Commandos, whilst

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

others are volunteers. Each is paid a daily tariff, coupled to rank, for each day of service rendered. The pay of rank, per day, for each of the ranks involved, is as follows:

Lieutenant	= R30,15
Warrant Officer (Second class)	= R46,46
Staff Sergeant	= R37,46
Sergeant	= R28,82
Private	= R16,32

(a) and (b) fall away

**White man assaults Black man: SAP action**

473 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether he or the South African Police have been informed of an incident in which a Black man was allegedly beaten unconscious by a White man for urinating in public, if so, (a) when and (b) where did this incident take place.  
(2) whether an investigation into this incident is taking place, if not, why not, if so, (a) what progress has been made in this investigation and (b) what have been the findings so far,  
(3) whether any (a) arrests have been made and (b) charges have been laid in connection with this incident, if not, why not, if so, (i) how many arrests and (ii) what is the nature of these charges,  
(4) whether local Whites threatened to beat up a certain journalist, whose name has been furnished to the Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, while he was tending to the said Black man's injuries, if so, what is the name of this journalist,  
(5) whether an investigation is being conducted into the incident involving the journalist, if not, why not, if so, (a) what progress has been made in this investigation and (b) what have been the findings so far?

B1233E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) Yes  
(a) At 19 10 on 6 June 1991

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

- (b) In Florida, Johannesburg  
(2) Yes, one charge of alleged assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm  
(a) Statements have been obtained from all the witnesses. Since the victim is still unconscious a statement could not yet be obtained from him. On conclusion of the investigation the case docket will be submitted to the Public Prosecutor for a decision in respect of prosecution

(b) I do not regard it to be in the interest of the judicial process to speculate at this stage on any possible findings

- (3) (a) No  
(b) No  
(i) and (ii) Fall away  
(4) No  
(5) No, but his involvement in the incident is part of the investigation of the alleged assault on the victim

**SADF: weapons financed/supplied to Inkatha**

474 Mr J VAN ECK asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether he or the South African Defence Force has been informed of the allegations made by a certain person, whose name has been furnished to the Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply, that the Defence Force has in recent months (a) deliberately inflated township violence and (b) financed and supplied weapons to the Inkatha Freedom Party, if not, why not, if so, what is this person's name,  
(2) whether an investigation is being made into these allegations, if not, why not, if so, (a) what progress has been made in this investigation and (b) what have been the findings so far,  
(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B1234E

**The MINISTER OF DEFENCE**

- (1) I have taken cognisance through the Press. The name supplied by the hon member

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

- (2) No, because it is devoid of all truth  
(3) No

**Teacher/pupil ratio teachers required**

476 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Education and Training

- (1) Whether his Department or any other body advising his Department has calculated the number of additional teachers required for the (a) attainment of a 1 to 30 teacher/pupil ratio within the Department of Education and Training and the self-governing territories and (b) introduction of compulsory education for the first seven school years if not, why not, if so, what additional number of teachers is required in each case,  
(2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B1239E

**The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING**

- (1) Yes  
(a) 16 205 for the Department of Education and Training  
Information concerning the Self-Governing Territories is not readily available  
(b) Approximately 18 059 for the Department of Education and Training and the Self-Governing Territories  
(2) No

**MPs: additional police protection**

477 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether, since 5 June 1991, the Government has assigned any additional policemen to the task of protecting members of Parliament, if so, (a) what is the nature of the protection provided and (b) what equipment are these policemen issued with,  
(2) whether all members of Parliament receive the same protection, if not, (a) why not, (b) what is the basis used for deciding what protection each member of Parliament is to receive and (c) in what respects does this protection differ,



# Man's death: anger over R100 fine

251  
Ske 22/6/91  
252

THE destitute family of a Ventersdorp man who died after a policeman assaulted him for urinating in public is furious over a R100 fine imposed by a Potchefstroom court.

Japie Matabogo (35) was assaulted and arrested on his way home from church by Constable Andries Brits on July 22 last year after urinating in the street in Ventersdorp, Western Transvaal.

A magistrate in the Potchefstroom Regional Court sentenced Brits to a R100 fine or 20 days in jail after he was found guilty of assault.

### Respect

A police spokesman said this week that the SAP would respect the finding of the court.

But the victim's family intend taking the matter further. Lawyers for Human Rights (LHR) in the Western Transvaal said the organisation would help the Matabogo family challenge the court finding.

According to medical evidence presented during the February trial, there was no sign of internal injuries in Mr Matabogo's body.

However, an eye witness who did not present evidence to the court, said Mr Matabogo was punched in the stomach by Brits (19) who had detained Mr Matabogo for public indecency.

After complaining of stomach pains Mr Matabogo was transferred to hospital where another police officer allegedly served him with a summons.

Mr Matabogo was with his girlfriend Irene Dintwe and his sister, Rosina Matabogo. Neither gave evidence during the trial Saturday Star learnt.

### Suspension

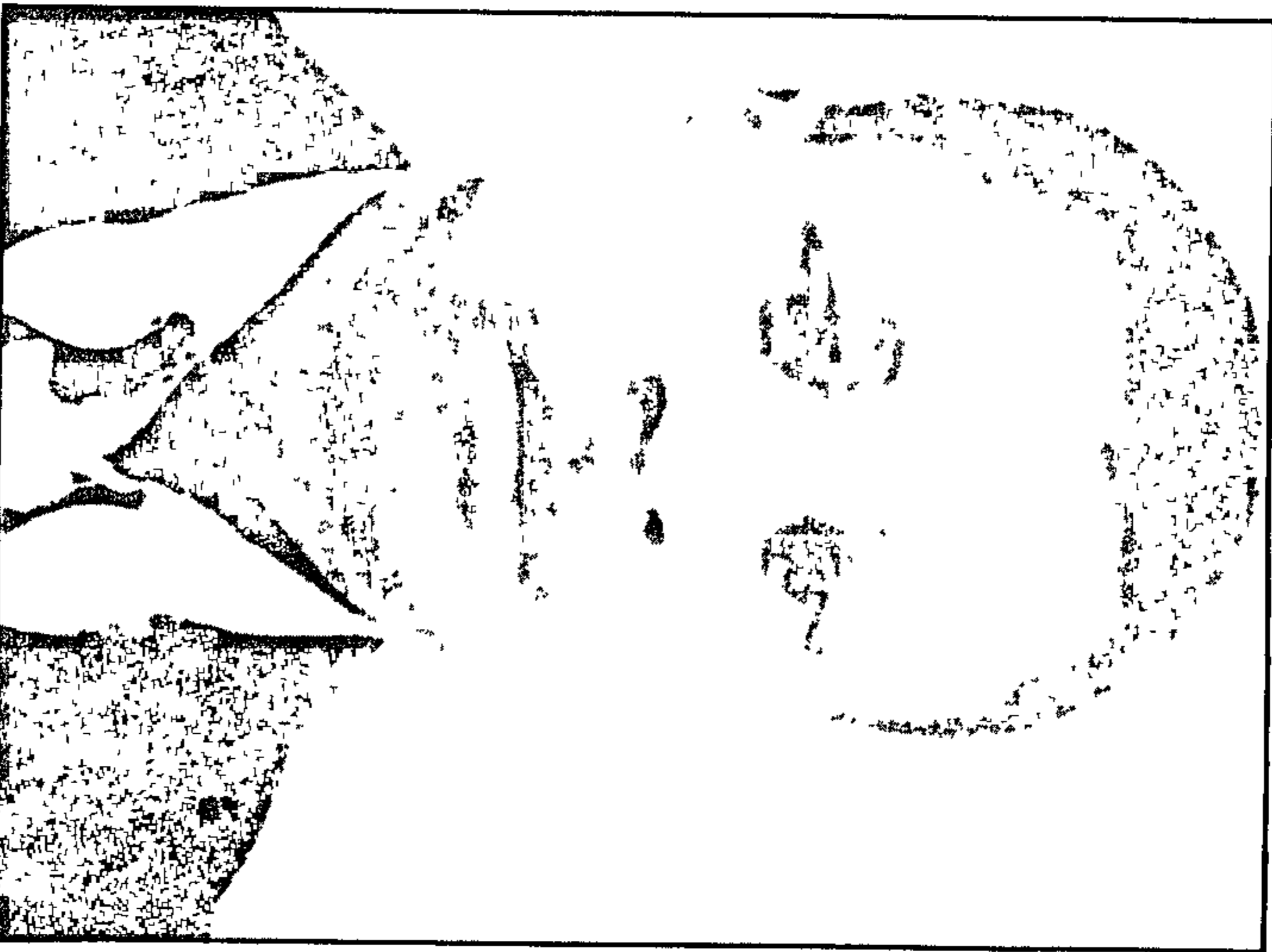
The incident led to the suspension of Brits from the police force.

However, he was reinstated on February 14 — the day he paid the R100 fine.

Asked why a policeman found guilty of a criminal offence could remain on the force, a police spokesman said Brits was not convicted of a serious offence.

The spokesman could not be drawn into distinguishing between serious and less serious offences.

Brits was charged with culpable homicide but eventually



THE VICTIM Japie Matabogo died after being assaulted after answering a call of nature.

found guilty of common assault.

This week, Saturday Star tracked down the Brits family and their defence counsel during the trial and the Matabogo family in the Western Transvaal farms and townships.

Contacted by Saturday Star Mr Brits, the constable's father, would not give his first name as he expressed the family's joy at the outcome of the trial.

He said the case was traumatic for the family. I'm

happy that the whole matter is now behind us, he said, and questioned media interest in the fair outcome of the trial.

He would not allow an interview with his son.

The two parties gave differing versions of the events that led to the death of Mr Matabogo.

Mr Brits, the constable's father, would not give his first name as he expressed the family's joy at the outcome of the trial.

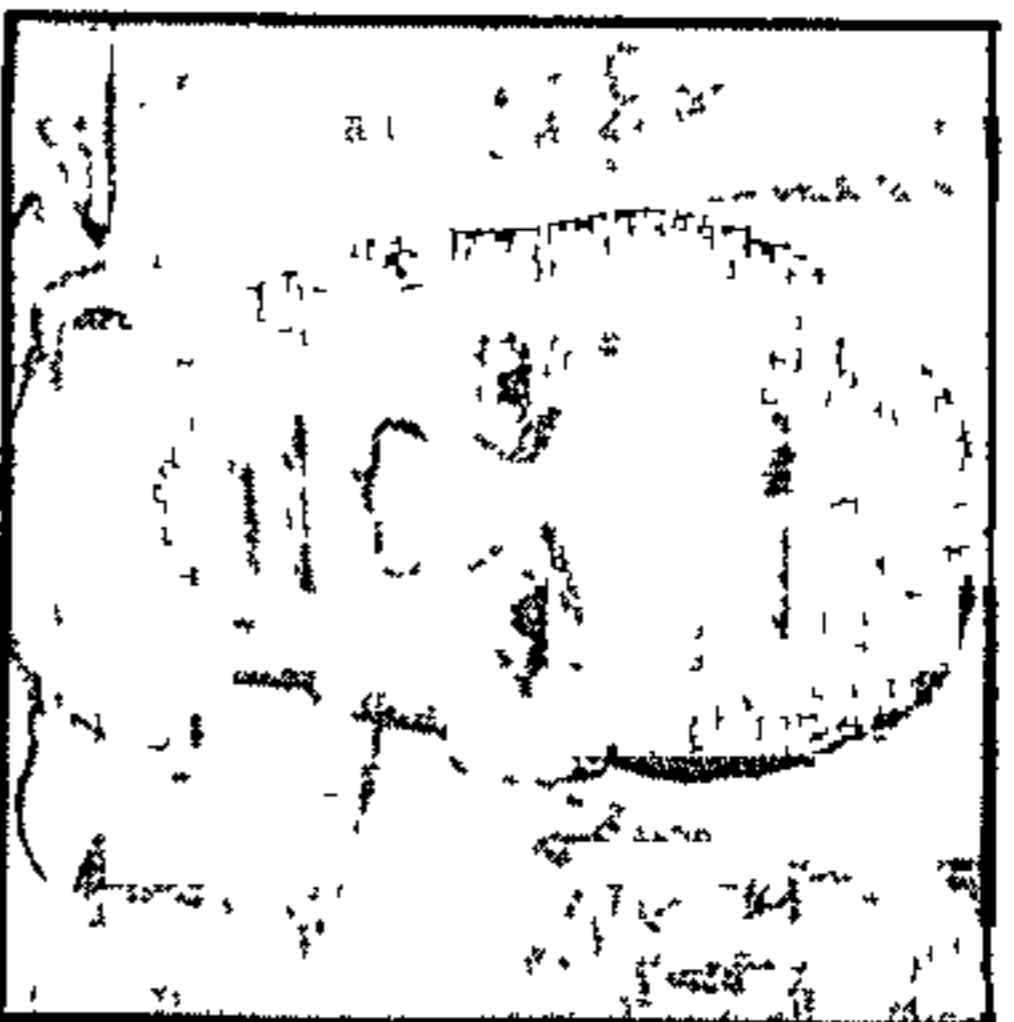
### ABBET MAKOE

He was swearing and profane.

Constable Brits hit the deceased, who was also under the influence of alcohol, with an open hand — only once.

The deceased had complained of stomach pains about five hours after he was arrested, she said.

That was when he was taken to the Ventersdorp Hospital.



ORPHANED AT 12 Monosi Matabogo, the son of the dead man, can't hold back his tears.



ASKED FOR TEA Christinah Molladile was told to serve police guarding her uncle.



SHOCKED The victim's sister, Rosinah Molsikwe, is enraged by the R100 fine.



● Pictures ABBET MAKOE



RIDICULOUS No infection, says Piet Matabogo.

After some time continued Mrs Molladile, two white policemen arrived to put my uncle under guard. A senior nursing sister instructed her to make the policemen some tea.

The last time she saw Mr Matabogo was when he was transferred to Fishpoong Hospital in Klerksdorp.

Mr Matabogo's grief-stricken mother, Masibitse Matabogo (86) said that since her son's death she had been unable to sleep at night.

She and her son lived together on a farm in Ventersdorp. Mr Matabogo was casual labourer for local businessmen.

He took care of me," said Mrs Matabogo. "I remember every Friday he would come with meal-meal and some vegetables." A heartless boer had taken his life, she said.

### Healthy

Piet Matabogo, Japie's brother, scoffed at the suggestion that the dead man had an infection. He described him as healthy and a hard worker who seldom complained.

Japie's sister, Rosinah Molsikwe could not reconcile the death of her brother with Brits's R100 fine. "We were shocked but God is there," she said.

Mr Matabogo's death has made an orphan of Monosi, his 12-year-old son whose mother died years ago.

The boy was this week found wandering aimlessly on a farm between Klerksdorp and Ventersdorp.

Asked about his father, he wept, saying "No one gives me money any more."

## SAP 'can't act until man is conscious'

POLICE have completed their investigations into the assault on a black man who allegedly exposed himself to a white woman while urinating — but say they cannot charge anyone until the man regains consciousness.

Around 7 pm on June 7 Sapa reporter Jan de Koning found the man lying in a pool of blood near the Florida rail

station where he was later transferred to another hospital in Klerksdorp.

Advocate Grev told Saturday Star the doctor who examined Mr Matabogo could also establish that there was no rupture of any organ whatsoever.

Instead said advocate Grev the doctor discovered the deceased had an infection — which was at quite an advanced stage.

Miss Dintwe, who was present during the arrest of Mr Ma-

tabogo gave her own account of the incident to LHR.

She said as her boyfriend was urinating a police car stopped. An argument ensued between the two men with Mr Matabogo telling the policeman he found nothing wrong with urinating in the street.

The policeman, according to Miss Dintwe, then assaulted Mr Matabogo with his fists. She said she watched as Mr Matabogo was slapped in the face.

After Mr Matabogo was driven to the police station, Miss Dintwe told LHR she followed the police vehicle on foot.

The last time Miss Dintwe saw her boyfriend she said he was lying on a mattress inside a cell.

He said: "I am dying, she said."

Christinah Molladile, a hospital employee and Mr Matabogo's niece, recalled how she spoke to her uncle on arrival at the Ventersdorp hospital demanding details of the assault.

### Guard

After some time continued Mrs Molladile, two white policemen arrived to put my uncle under guard. A senior nursing sister instructed her to make the policemen some tea.

The last time she saw Mr Matabogo was when he was transferred to Fishpoong Hospital in Klerksdorp.

Mr Matabogo's grief-stricken mother, Masibitse Matabogo (86) said that since her son's death she had been unable to sleep at night.

She and her son lived together on a farm in Ventersdorp. Mr Matabogo was casual labourer for local businessmen.

He took care of me," said Mrs Matabogo. "I remember every Friday he would come with meal-meal and some vegetables." A heartless boer had taken his life, she said.

Piet Matabogo, Japie's brother, scoffed at the suggestion that the dead man had an infection. He described him as healthy and a hard worker who seldom complained.

Japie's sister, Rosinah Molsikwe could not reconcile the death of her brother with Brits's R100 fine. "We were shocked but God is there," she said.

Mr Matabogo's death has made an orphan of Monosi, his 12-year-old son whose mother died years ago.

The boy was this week found wandering aimlessly on a farm between Klerksdorp and Ventersdorp.

Asked about his father, he wept, saying "No one gives me money any more."

# Youths occupy police station

Staff Reporter

(25) CT 24/6/91

MEMBERS of an ANC-affiliated youth congress occupied a police station near Oudtshoorn at the weekend and held a policeman hostage

The group allegedly threatened to harm the policeman if the Deyseldorp building was stormed, but later left the police station without violence and were arrested

Police liaison officer Major Jan Calitz said Sergeant Mervyn Murray and Constable Hein Tarentaal had been inside the police station when up to 50 youths, members of the Deyseldorp Youth Congress, had gathered outside at about 1am on Saturday morning

The group had scaled the fence and told the policemen they wanted to talk. When the door was unlocked, they had occupied the charge office and pushed the policemen around

Constable Tarentaal's firearm had then been taken from him, Major Calitz said

After a petition containing grievances against the Regional Services Council (RSC) had been produced, arrangements had been made for an RSC official to visit the police station

Major Calitz said Sergeant Murray had meanwhile escaped and summoned reinforcements

Police could not storm the building, however, because the youths had threatened to harm their hostage, Major Calitz said

But after talks with the regional police commissioner and an RSC member, the group had agreed to leave the police station and had returned the policeman's firearm

When they left the building at 4.45am, 49 people, aged between 15 and 25, were arrested on a charge of abduction, according to Major Calitz

Some of them were released into the custody of their parents while older group members were released on bail of R150 each

One man, wanted on a charge in Cape Town, was held in custody

# Cosatu men beat me — policeman

The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — A security policeman said he had been repeatedly punched, kicked and humiliated by Congress of South African Trade Union officials after being abducted outside the union's head office, although he could not name or identify several of his attackers.

Mr Monge Maleka, 25, of John Vorster Square police station, was giving evidence in the Regional Court where Cosatu general secretary Mr Jay Naidoo, 26, assistant general secretary Mr Sydney Mafumadi, 32, staffer Mr Baba Schalk, 30, and National Union of Metalworkers of South Africa general secretary Mr Moses Mayekiso, 32, have been accused of kidnapping and assault.

They all pleaded not guilty to kidnapping and assaulting Mr Maleka on August 28 last year following a police raid on National Acceptances House.

Mr Maleka told the magistrate, Mr O Rautenbach, he had been watching the building where Cosatu had offices. He had a two-way radio and a photograph of SA Communist Par-

ty member Geraldine Fraser. The SACP also has offices in the building.

After standing outside the building for over an hour, he saw five men, including Mr Naidoo, Mr Mafumadi and Mr Mayekiso, approach him at 11 30am.

"Mr Naidoo said I would be shot if I moved. He was holding his hand under his jersey. He searched me and took away the radio."

Mr Mafumadi and Mr Mayekiso grabbed his belt and made him walk into the building, while another man twisted his arm behind his back.

He was taken into a Cosatu office where two men "welcomed me with fists." Mr Schalk was not present.

Mr Maleka said he was made to strip to his underpants, and one of the men punched him in the face and kicked him on the shin repeatedly. His jeans were searched and the photograph and some money were found.

Mr Naidoo sent someone to fetch Ms Fraser, then slapped Mr Maleka on the back of his head before leaving, he said.

The hearing continues.

251  
AFC 25/6/91

# Murder part of day's work — Nofomela

PRETORIA. — Part of his work as a security policeman, stationed at the notorious Vlakteplaas near here, included kidnapping and murder, death row prisoner Almond Nofomela told an inquest court here yesterday.

Nofomela said he had been part of a group of four security policemen, under the leadership of Captain (now Colonel) Eugene de Kock, who had kidnapped a police informant, Mr. Japie Maponya, at Krugersdorp in September 1985.

He was taken to Vlakteplaas where he was questioned at length about his

brother, ANC member Mr. O Maponya. On the instructions of Captain De Kock, he was punched and kicked by all four policemen, Nofomela told the court.

At one stage, Nofomela testified, Mr. Maponya was blindfolded. Teargas was also sprayed in his face before further questioning.

He said Captain De Kock had ordered two policemen to leave the scene while two others remained with Mr. Maponya, who was shot in the head with a silenced pistol by Captain De Kock while he lay unconscious on

the ground.

Nofomela said he had helped to cover the body in plastic and placed it in the boot of Captain De Kock's vehicle. He had no knowledge of what Captain De Kock did with the corpse.

He "felt nothing" about the shooting because it was "part of his job", Nofomela added.

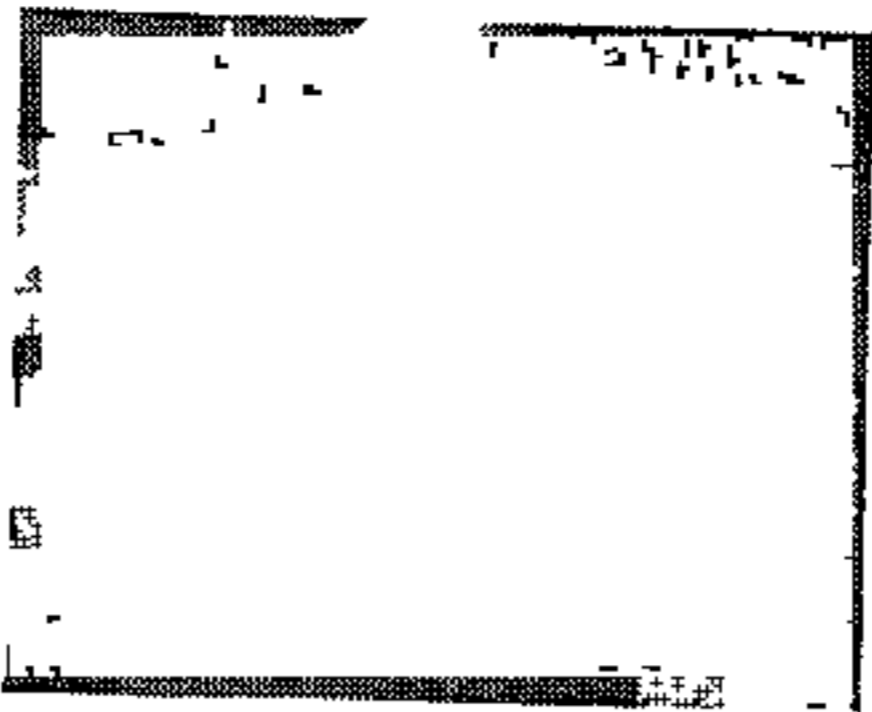
Under cross-examination by counsel representing the three policemen allegedly involved in Mr. Maponya's death, Nofomela admitted he had made a statement implicating them

on the eve of his hanging because he wanted revenge as Captain De Kock had failed to help him on death row.

He had been at Vlakteplaas for six years, but had witnessed only one murder — that of Mr. Maponya, Nofomela said. He later admitted that part of his job at Vlakteplaas was to kidnap and murder people in places like Swaziland.

He denied documentary evidence that he had been in Josini at the time of Mr. Maponya's alleged death — Sapa

PRISONER . . .  
Almond Nofomela



251  
4 CT 26/6/91

251

## Ex-cop gets four years for killing retarded man

Own Correspondent

EAST LONDON: — A former municipal policeman was sentenced in the Supreme Court here yesterday to an effective four years' imprisonment, following the death of a man who was assaulted and left at a remote place to die

Petrus Theron, 26, was convicted of culpable homicide on May 2 and sentenced to seven years' imprisonment, three of which were suspended for five years

The court heard earlier that a slightly built, mentally handicapped man, aged about 40, had been assaulted and died of his injuries

Theron had been on his way to deliver four constables to their night-shift venue on November 25, 1989, when they stopped and arrested Mr Nkundla Tyuwa, whom they found sleeping on the street. He was taken to the venue

CT 26/6/91

# No power for Soweto cops

(5)

Own Correspondent

ET 26/6/91 (251)

JOHANNESBURG. — Police stations in Soweto could have their electricity cut off at any moment — because their bills have not been paid

Mayor Mr Oscar Maseko said yesterday that the city council had ordered officials to cut water and electricity to bulk users in the area who had not honoured undertakings to pay for services.

These included police stations, post offices and other government offices, as well as hundreds of businesses, he said.

Last night the lights were still on at police stations.

Council PRO Mr Mojalefa Moseki said businessmen, government departments and other bulk consumers collectively owed more than R12m.

An SAP spokesman said the Public Works Department was responsible for police station services

● Vaal triangle civic leaders met officials of the Transvaal Provincial Administration last night and agreed to resume talks to resolve a seven-year-old rent boycott in the area.

Mr Paul Sithole, a publicity spokesman for the Vaal Civic Association, told Sapa the two sides had agreed to resume discussions on July 2

TPA spokesmen could not immediately be reached for comment



# Soweto to pull the plug on police stations

POLICE stations in Soweto could have their electricity cut off at any moment — because their bills have not been paid

Mayor Oscar Maseko said yesterday the city council had ordered officials to cut water and electricity to bulk-users in the area who had not honoured undertakings to pay for services

These included police stations, post offices and other government offices, as well as hundreds of businesses, he said

Last night the lights were still on at police stations

Council PRO Mojalefa Moseki said busi-

Blom 2616191.  
**THEO RAWANA**

nessmen, government departments and other bulk consumers collectively owed more than R12m

"Government departments have failed to live up to their undertakings made when the council was about to cut off supply at the end of May. Warnings were given and now word has gone out to officials to start switching off power

"The Post Office suspends telephone services to people who fail to pay for its service, but fails to pay for the electricity

it consumes," he said

A postmaster at one of the offices said he knew of no warning on electricity bills. "That is news to me, and as far as I know, we are up to date with our payments"

An SAP spokesman said the Public Works Department was responsible for police station services

Moseki said about half of Soweto's 1 300 businessmen were in arrears

Witwatersrand Metropolitan Chamber chairman Van Zyl Slabbert, who visited Soweto yesterday, said his chamber had no power to intervene in the big "switch-off"

251

# Blackouts set to hit State buildings

(251)  
~~251~~  
Sowetan 27/6/91

**GOVERNMENT buildings, including police stations and post offices, are set to become the latest targets of blackouts as the Soweto Council begins to crack down on rent defaulters.**

The council began switching off power to businesses and houses at Protea South on Tuesday in an effort to force them to settle their arrears.

Soweto Council spokesman Mr Mojalefa Moseki said the council had taken the decision to crack down on Government departments

**By DON SEOKANE**

after they failed to respond to final notices sent to them two weeks ago

Moseki said the total debt of Government departments amounted to almost half the R12 million owed by traders

"They will face darkness anytime," said Moseki "In fact, council electricians are now switching off electricity"

He said the deadline for residents had been extended to July 6 and council offices would be open

on that day until noon to enable people to pay

"From July 8 the council will cut electricity to those who are in arrears without delay"

Soweto police could not comment on the impending electricity cuts and referred enquiries to the Department of Land Affairs and Public Works, whose Johannesburg spokesman could not be reached.

Sowetan established yesterday that Protea police headquarters had paid only R13 460 of the R198 174 they owed, Moroka Po-

lice Station was R66 578 in arrears, having paid only R5 958, Orlando Police Station had paid R3 000 and still owed R29 564, Jabulani Police Station was owing R30 769 and had paid R3 248 only, and the Orlando Magistrate's Court's electricity arrears totalled R8 952

A Post Office spokesman for the Witwatersrand said yesterday they had not yet been officially informed of the impending power cuts

Individual post offices were not responsible for paying their accounts, the spokesman said



# Activist sues Minister after police raid

South 27/6 - 3/7/91

By Zola Ntutu  
From Port Elizabeth

A PORT ELIZABETH ANC activist is suing the Minister of Law and Order for damages allegedly caused during a police raid on her house.

Ms Nomvula Mazantsi, political officer for the ANC's Soweto branch, also claims that she was forced at gunpoint to sign a letter, without being allowed to read it, when the police allegedly broke into her house.

According to her affidavit, Mazantsi, her husband Maxim and their two daughters were sleeping when police kicked the door open and pointed guns at her husband.

## Damages

Mazantsi's lawyer, Mr Allan Rubin, said he had written a letter to the Minister of Law and Order informing him of the incident and of damages resulting from the unlawful conduct of the policemen concerned.

Kwazakhele's station commander, Lieutenant M Lloyd, said a charge had been laid and an attempted robbery docket opened.

The police liaison officer for the Eastern Cape, Captain Peter van Straaten, said he had no knowledge of the incident and refused to comment further.

# FW asked to probe police in W Cape

251  
ACG 27/6/91

By DENNIS CRUYWAGEN  
Political Staff

PRESIDENT De Klerk is to be asked to appoint an independent commission of inquiry to investigate police activities in the Western Cape

The request will be made today by Mr Jan van Eck, Democratic Party MP for Claremont, who said he would not hand over documents supporting allegations of police partiality in township conflicts to a senior policeman today

Following a statement yesterday in which Mr Van Eck alleged that police were responsible for a serious deterioration in the security situation in Western Cape townships, a colonel arranged to meet him in his parliamentary office today.

He telephoned Mr Van Eck at home last night after Deputy Minister of Law and Order Mr Johan Scheepers said he would send a senior officer to the outspoken MP to collect documents he said he had in support of his allegations

Mr Van Eck said today "I don't know what he wants. I won't hand over the affidavits if that is what he is after I'm going to ask President De Klerk to appoint an independent commission of inquiry into police activities in the Western Cape.

"I won't give any affidavits to the police at this stage because I have no trust in their investigating allegations against themselves. It's impossible to ask police to be judge and prosecutor"

In the past he had given affidavits to police

"There were investigations but no action was taken."

Mr Scheepers said the allegations were so serious that they would be thoroughly investigated

He said parties involved in conflict often disguised their activities so they looked like that of a hit squad

"Then they accuse the police. The police do not have any hit squads," Mr Scheepers said

Mr Van Eck said the affidavits pointed to

● Police involvement in the

death of one person and the injury of three others in the vicinity of Crossroads on May 24

"Police first said the incident occurred in Khayelitsha, then it was Philippi. But it took place on the Crossroads side of Lansdowne Road

"I have two affidavits which say there was no stoning, no unrest and police fired for no reason at people. One person was shot twice once when he was standing and again when he was on the ground

"This was done by plainclothes policemen in a blue Ford Cortina bakkie," Mr Van Eck said.

● SADF involvement in Crossroads where Cape Corps soldiers have been stationed as peacekeepers in the conflict between residents in Unati houses and followers of squatter leader Mr Jeffrey Nongwe

"Three people have alleged that soldiers are siding with the Unati group.

"This is the first time in my unrest monitoring since 1985 that I have heard the SADF being accused of involvement," Mr Van Eck said.

# Officer tells of delay in rescuing cop

27/6/91

251

JOHANNESBURG — A security police commander said yesterday that he delayed the rescue of a fellow security policeman who was allegedly abducted by senior Cosatu officials because he could not risk exposing a police operation against the ANC's Operation Vula

Lieutenant Gerhardus Engelbrecht said that although he had been informed as soon as Mr Monge Maleka was abducted on August 28 last year, he did not try to rescue him immediately

Invoking the Protection of Information Act, he said he could not disclose the number of policemen involved as it had been a secret operation

The policemen were instructed to watch out for SA Communist Party worker Miss Geraldine Fraser because Mr Engelbrecht thought she would make contact with people involved in Operation Vula, he said.

He was testifying in Johannesburg Regional Court where Congress of SA Trade Unions general secretary Mr Jay Naidoo, 36, assistant general secretary Mr Sydney Mufamadi, 32, staffer Mr Baba Schalk, 30, and National Union of Metalworkers of SA general secretary Mr Moses Mayekiso, 42, have pleaded not guilty to kidnapping and assault

The trial continues today — Sapa



16/6/72 27/6/72  
Nofomela  
evidence  
'will be  
denied'

PRETORIA — The assault and murder of a police informant as alleged by death row prisoner Mr Almond Nofomela would be denied by the three security policemen allegedly involved, an inquest hearing here was told yesterday

Counsel for Captain (now Colonel) Eugene de Kock and Constables Johannes Mbelo and Moses Ndzimandi, Mr Piet Kemp, said his clients would deny the incident. He intended to apply for them to give evidence in camera to protect their identities, he said

In a second day of cross-examination, Mr Nofomela repeated that he had felt nothing on seeing police informer Mr Japie Maponya (allegedly) being assaulted, blindfolded and shot in the head by Captain De Kock.

He said police documentation, which showed he was in Josini at the relevant time, could not be trusted. In his case Captain De Kock had been responsible for filling in the relevant forms.

The hearing continues — Sapa

By DIANNA YACH

SOUTH AFRICA is undergoing massive change. And the task of managing organisations continues, as does the need to develop them to face the new challenges.

Nowhere is this more critical than in the area of policing. The South African Police rarely obtain a favourable Press Readers (both in South Africa and abroad) are given a daily catalogue of worrying incidents.

On the one hand there are complaints of over-policing of the black community, allegations of abuse of power involving verbal and physical harassment of black individuals on the streets and in their homes, unnecessary use of deadly force to apprehend suspects, beating of suspects after arrest, deaths in jail and general disregard of civil liberties.

On the other hand, police are accused of under-policing by all sections of society, for example failing to act when there is conflict between ANC and Inkatha supporters or defending one group against another for political ends. Residents across the country complain that police are doing little to provide adequate crime prevention.

### SA normlessness

South Africa is in a state of normlessness. Laws upholding apartheid are being dismantled. Laws promoting equality of opportunity have yet to be promulgated.

The concept of equal opportunities or fair treatment is not simply a white liberal management tool to defuse black political aspirations or divert attention away from the socio-political

inequalities. It is a vehicle for bringing about long overdue changes within organisations. Commitment to equal opportunities is good human resource management. If organisations do not treat their own staff fairly, regardless of race, colour, religion, gender or sexual orientation, and fail to provide services fairly, the concern for people is not there.

I was somewhat perturbed to read in the Weekly Mail that the South African Police were having lessons in creative thinking. Having worked with the British police for a number of years in community relations and equal opportunities, what has become abundantly clear is the need to make explicit the required professional standards of policing so as not to leave definitions of appropriate behaviour to chance, personal interpretation or preference.

# Fair treatment: a practical agenda for police reform

25 OCT 27/6/91

members of the organisation know that no level of racist or sexist behaviour is acceptable and requiring supervisors to challenge racist and sexist language.

In my experience, "creative thinking" is unlikely to result in enhanced police-community relations unless it is linked to an emphasis on professional standards and a clear strategy for implementation which is monitored and reviewed at regular intervals.

Cosmetic tinkering with the South African Police's public image will fail to convince the public that the police seriously intend to improve service delivery. What is required is a fundamental restructuring of the police organisation (including an end to separate facilities for black, white, Asian, Indian and coloured staff) coupled with the development of a corporate educational programme to promote fair treatment internally and externally.

Tolerance, understanding and, more important, respect, will only be acknowledged if these values permeate all aspects of the police organisational practice and training. Key elements in that programme would be:

- The importance of good community relations for effective policing
- Fair treatment within the police service and outside, in relations with the public
- Maintaining balance between law and order and protection of civil liberties
- Police accountability to the community through consultation and participation
- Developing a caring and supportive environment for staff and public alike (mentoring and counselling internally, victim support networks in liaison with communities)

For example, the Metropolitan Police have recognised that making progress in equal opportunities depends on clarity of mission and purpose. In beginning the journey towards equal opportunities it identified three key ingredients in the initial stages:

- Commitment from the top of the organisation to fair treatment in employment and service delivery
- A bold policy statement and guidelines for implementation (how to translate policy into practice and ensure equal opportunities is integrated with operational policing)

### Cosmetic tinkering

- Communication of the standards to all levels of the organisation through management action and the development of a corporate educational programme. For example letting all

### Build bridges

What is envisaged is necessarily a long-term process. To progress the police need to start small and locally. Working with the communities the police need to address problems they can do something about and build in an early success. They need to build links with like-minded organisations to exchange good practice. In so doing they will build bridges and align police services more closely with community requirements.

- There is a link between the way in which equal opportunity develops internally and the quality of service that is delivered on the ground
- Communities place a high value on fair policing. There is a need to generate confidence through actions, not words — through improved service
- Consultation is an essential element in providing fair policing. Only by consulting will there be shared responsibility for the resulting plans
- Commitment from the top is a key to success

If police are to become more community orientated, success needs to be measured in terms of community satisfaction for police action. Measuring and monitoring progress are vital.

- Equal opportunity is about setting professional standards. It is about challenging racist and sexist language and any other similar behaviour which represents a breakdown in discipline
- Translating theory into practice requires a corporate educational programme in fair treatment issues. Having set standards, the aim would be to ensure that every member of the police service takes ownership of fair treatment issues. The bottom line in South Africa is integrity through personal responsibility, in Britain it is the law
- Making progress entails facing up to the barriers that lie ahead. And it begins with small steps

[Dianna Yach, a specialist in management and skills training, is a consultant with the MAST organisation, which works with the Home Office and the Metropolitan Police, London, on fair treatment issues.]

# 'Police spy' acted on his own - claim

(251)

By MOKGADI PELA

CONSTABLE Monge Maleka was not instructed to spy on the building housing the South African Communist Party and Cosatu, a senior police officer said yesterday

Lieutenant Johan Engelbrecht of John Vorster Square told Mr O Rautenbach in the Johannesburg Regional Court that although he knew that the South African Communist Party's offices were housed at National Acceptance House, he did not tell Maleka to keep an eye on the building

Engelbrecht said he had information that a Miss Fraser, an employee of the SACP, might visit the building and only told Maleka to look for her at Rissik Street

Maleka was allegedly accosted by Cosatu officials who took him into National Acceptance House on August 28 last year after being suspected of being a police in-

former. ~~SPY~~

Four Cosatu officials, Mr Jay Naidoo (36), Mr Baba Schalk (30), Mr Sidney Mafumadi (32) and Mr Moses Mayekiso, face charges of kidnapping and assault. They have pleaded not guilty.

Replying to defence counsel Mr John Myburgh's question as to what the State's interest in Miss Fraser was, Engelbrecht said she was believed to have information about "Operation Vula".

Earlier, Colonel George Lewitt told the court that police became aware that Maleka had been allegedly kidnapped from as early as 11 30am on that day.

He said police only acted on the matter at 5pm, leading to the arrest of Naidoo, Schalk and Mafumadi

The case is continuing

So far so good

# Mandela accuses SAP and Askaris of killings

EMPANGENI — The SA Police were involved directly in killing innocent and defenceless people, ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela alleged in Empangeni, on Natal's North Coast, yesterday

He told about 600 people in the town hall that evidence of the involvement of the security forces and Askaris in violence was "overwhelming", Sapa reports

He added that the SAP had been trained to regard demonstrations by black people as a "declaration of war on white supremacists"

Mandela also alleged police were directly involved with "some organisations" in attacking innocent people. He did not name the organisations

Mandela's allegation comes just days after renewed claims by the ANC's Natal Midlands branch that security forces were involved in recent Inkatha/ANC fighting in Richmond and Greytown

The ANC leader urged black people to "unite to pursue our liberation together"

"We must not march against one another — we must join forces and march against our common enemy"

Referring to the Inkatha/ANC conflict, Mandela said

"Let's forget our previous quarrels and mistakes and let's think about the future" (251)

He said the ANC was making every effort to heal "old wounds" The ANC was concerned about re-establishing the relationship between the Zulu kingdom and itself

To this effect, he hoped to meet Zulu King Goodwill Zwelithini in August "I would like him to know I regard him as my king just as I regard other Zulu kings as mine"

□ A Law and Order Ministry spokesman Capt Craig Kotze yesterday dismissed unsubstantiated ANC claims that police were killing innocent people as "blatant propaganda and political grandstanding"

He said police had a large dossier of ANC claims, but on investigation the organisation had either refused assistance or had not responded to police inquiries

□ Our Political Staff reports from Cape Town that Inkatha has denied that the KwaZulu government was "flooding" the area with G3 rifles, though some had been issued to government functionaries

8/10 day 28/6/77

'Direct involvement in killings'

# Mandela slates

# SAP 'monster'

251 ~~276~~  
Star 28/6/91  
By Guy Jepson and Sapa

ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela yesterday launched a stinging attack on the SA Police, claiming its members were directly involved in killing innocent and defenceless people.

In his hardest-hitting attack yet on the security establishment, Mr Mandela told about 600 people in Empangeni there was "overwhelming" evidence that the security forces and Askaris were involved in the township violence.

"The Government may have tried to persuade the police force not to use these methods, but it has created a monster and it will be difficult to use the same police for the transformation to democracy," he said.

The Ministry of Law and Order last night rejected Mr Mandela's claims and stressed that the SAP was impartial, apolitical and directly accountable to the government of the day.

Mr Mandela claimed that the SAP had been trained to regard demonstrations by black people as a "declaration of war on white supremacists" and that the police were directly involved with "some organisations" in attacking innocent people.

His allegations came days after renewed claims by the ANC's Natal Midlands branch that security forces were involved in recent Inkatha-ANC fighting in Richmond and Greytown.

Law and Order Ministry spokesman Captain Craig Kotze last night called on Mr Mandela to produce evidence to back up the allegations "It will then be investigated and, if necessary, action will be taken against anyone involved in such alleged activity"

## Grandstanding

Captain Kotze said there were numerous cases where policemen who had broken the law had been brought to justice. Lawlessness and "rogue elements" within the SAP were not tolerated.

However, in any credible judicial system, it would be wrong to take action against individuals on the basis of unsupported allegations.

"The police enforce the law and serve the government of the day. The SAP is firmly under control and performs apolitical and impartial policing to the best of its ability," Captain Kotze said, adding that it was "difficult to escape the impression that such claims are made for the purposes of political grandstanding".

"The SAP itself has an interest in ensuring that what Mr Mandela claims does not happen," he said.

At Empangeni, Mr Mandela urged black people to "unite to pursue our liberation together".

"We must not march against one another, we must join forces and march against our common enemy," he said.

Opponents were using the strategy of dividing blacks to conquer them, he added.

Referring to the Inkatha-ANC conflict, Mr Mandela said "Let's forget our previous quarrels and mistakes and let's think about the future".

The ANC was concerned about re-establishing the relationship between the Zulu kingdom and itself. To this effect, he hoped to meet Zulu monarch King Goodwill Zwelithini in August.

"I would like him to know I regard him as my king just as I regard other Zulu kings as mine."

He said Zulu kings such as Shaka and Dingaan were not only heroes of the Zulus, but heroes of all blacks.



## Police informer <sup>(251)</sup> CT 28/6/91 had ANC brothers

PRETORIA — Mr Japie Maponya, the police informer allegedly kidnapped and murdered by security policemen at Vlakplaas, near Pretoria, had two brothers who were known ANC members

One Maponya brother, Oderile, an ANC member, was killed in an explosion some years ago and another, Andries, was recently released after being sent to jail for terrorism

This evidence came to light yesterday before an inquest in Pretoria Magistrate's Court into the alleged death of Mr Japie Maponya, who disappeared without trace in September 1985

Death row prisoner Mr Almond Nofomela, who is a former security policeman, claimed Mr Maponya had been kidnapped and assaulted by him and three of his colleagues. He also claimed that Captain (now Colonel) Eugene de Kock had blindfolded and shot Mr Maponya in the head

Mr Maponya's father, Mr Joseph Maponya, 70, yesterday said he had had five sons, of whom Oderile Maponya was the eldest and Andries the youngest.

Mr Maponya's two other sons are Jeremiah and Daniel

The inquest will proceed on July 2 — Sapa

# Cops involved in killings, says Mandela

2/14  
25  
CF 28/6/91

EMPANGENI. — The police are directly involved in killing innocent and defenceless people in the country, Mr Nelson Mandela said yesterday.

Addressing about 600 people packed into the local town hall, Mr Mandela charged that evidence of the involvement of the security forces and Askaris in violence was "overwhelming".

"The government may have tried to persuade the police force not to use these methods, but the government has created a monster and it will be difficult to use the same police for the transformation to democracy," Mr Mandela said.

He added that the SAP had been trained to regard demonstrations by black people as a "declaration of war on white supremacists".

He also alleged police were directly involved with "some organisations" in attacking innocent people. He did not name the organisations.

Mr Mandela's allegation comes just days after renewed claims by the Natal Midlands branch of the ANC that security forces were involved in recent Inkatha-ANC fighting in Richmond and Greytown.

The ANC leader urged black people

to "unite to pursue our liberation together".

"We must not march against one another, we must join forces and march against our common enemy."

Black peoples' opponents were using the strategy of dividing Africans to conquer them, he added.

The ANC was concerned about re-establishing the relationship between the Zulu kingdom and itself.

To this effect, he hoped to meet Zulu monarch King Goodwill Zwelithini in August.

"I would like him to know I regard him as my king just as I regard other Zulu kings as mine."

He said Zulu kings like Shaka and Dingaan were not only heroes of the Zulus, but heroes of all Africans.

Commenting on the ANC's relationship with the government, he said his organisation still held the "strategic initiative".

Sanctions were still in place and "the government's argument that sanctions are crumbling is propaganda".

The ANC had defeated State President F W de Klerk as the government had now accepted the ANC policy of a non-racial democracy, he concluded.

— Sapa

# Something rotten in

# these state inquests

W/week 28/6-4/7/91

251

Concern is rising about secret inquests into deaths where police scrutiny is under scrutiny.

By JOHN PERILMAN

LAST month *The Weekly Mail* charged that a personal inquiry into police abuses by the deputy commissioner of police, Lieutenant-General Mulder van Eyk, had revealed nothing. We were wrong. Van Eyk's response to 30 cases of alleged assault and murder we submitted to him did reveal one startling fact — that the inquest into the death of a man who drowned while in police custody has been held without the family's lawyers being notified. Van Eyk said investigations into the 30 cases were continuing. One case deserves his urgent attention. Lesley Majola drowned in July 1990 in the Vaal River while in the custody of the Vanderbijlpark Murder and Robbery unit. Majola was handcuffed and manacled at the time. In February, the police told us that Majola's death was "still being investigated". Van Eyk said that the inquest, held last December, found Majola had committed suicide, a verdict confirmed by the attorney-general. The first time that lawyers for the Majola family heard about the inquest

was when we phoned them for comment. Yet correspondence clearly shows that police knew they were the family's representatives. Human-rights lawyers have expressed concern that secret inquests have taken place in cases where police conduct is under scrutiny. The attorney-general is considering reopening the inquest into the death of Nixon Phiri, a 16-year-old Khutsong youth who died last January while in custody at the Welverdend police station near Carletonville. Attorneys for Phiri's family were notified of the inquest. A letter from the magistrate's office informed them it would be held on February 22 this

year. However, the letter was dated February 21 and only reached the lawyers on March 1. The attorneys had sent a number of letters to the police, dating back to February 1990; notifying them that they were acting for the Phiri family. Phiri was among a group of youths arrested in Khutsong following unrest in which a policeman's house was

burnt. He died while being interrogated. At the inquest, which was informal, the two policemen who interrogated Phiri testified that he suddenly began to shake and talk in a strange voice, then fell to the floor, hitting his head against a cupboard. They said attempts to revive him were in vain. The court was presented with statements from two of Phiri's aunts and from his mother, saying that he had been an epileptic. Had attorneys for the family been able to present their case, much of the evidence would have been contested. The report of an independent pathologist showed that Phiri had abrasions on his wrists, forearms, elbows, shoulder, back and right shin. There was also damage to his skull, right eye and mouth.

One of Phiri's aunts has since signed an affidavit saying she had attested her statement without knowing its contents, and that he was never sickly. Phiri's mother has also stated under oath that he was healthy. In a third case, a black man employed as a gardener in Randburg and suspected of burglary, was shot dead in September 1989 by a local police sergeant — who also runs a private security firm. An inquest, held on November 29 last year, found that the shooting was justifiable homicide. The only person who testified at the hearing was the police sergeant. Three women who had been with the deceased gave statements to the police regarding incidents that preceded the shooting, but none of them were subpoenaed to appear, although their statements were presented to the inquest magistrate. Lawyers say the family was not notified and attempts are under way to have the inquest reopened.



# Cops behind

## ARSON - ANC

By SOPHIE TENA

TUMAHOLE'S ANC branch has launched an investigation into allegations of police involvement in attacks on political activists in the area

The investigation follows allegations of assault and intimidation by policemen and their involvement in the burning of several houses in the township near Parys two weeks ago

Residents have named several policemen who they claim were seen harassing and assaulting youths they had rounded up for questioning

Lawyers have obtained statements from eyewitnesses who said they saw policemen wearing balaclavas in the township before the houses were petrol bombed

They added that after the attacks the policemen were seen speeding away in motor cars

Residents allege the police targeted political activists who had called for action following water switch-offs in Tumahole which lasted for several weeks

Among those targeted for arson attacks were ANC branch secretary Otto Moloi, civic association executive

member Ditaba Potseunyane; ANC Women's League executive member Pontsho Mqholosane, and local ANC branch executive member Dolly Vandi. *CP/Per 30/6/91.*

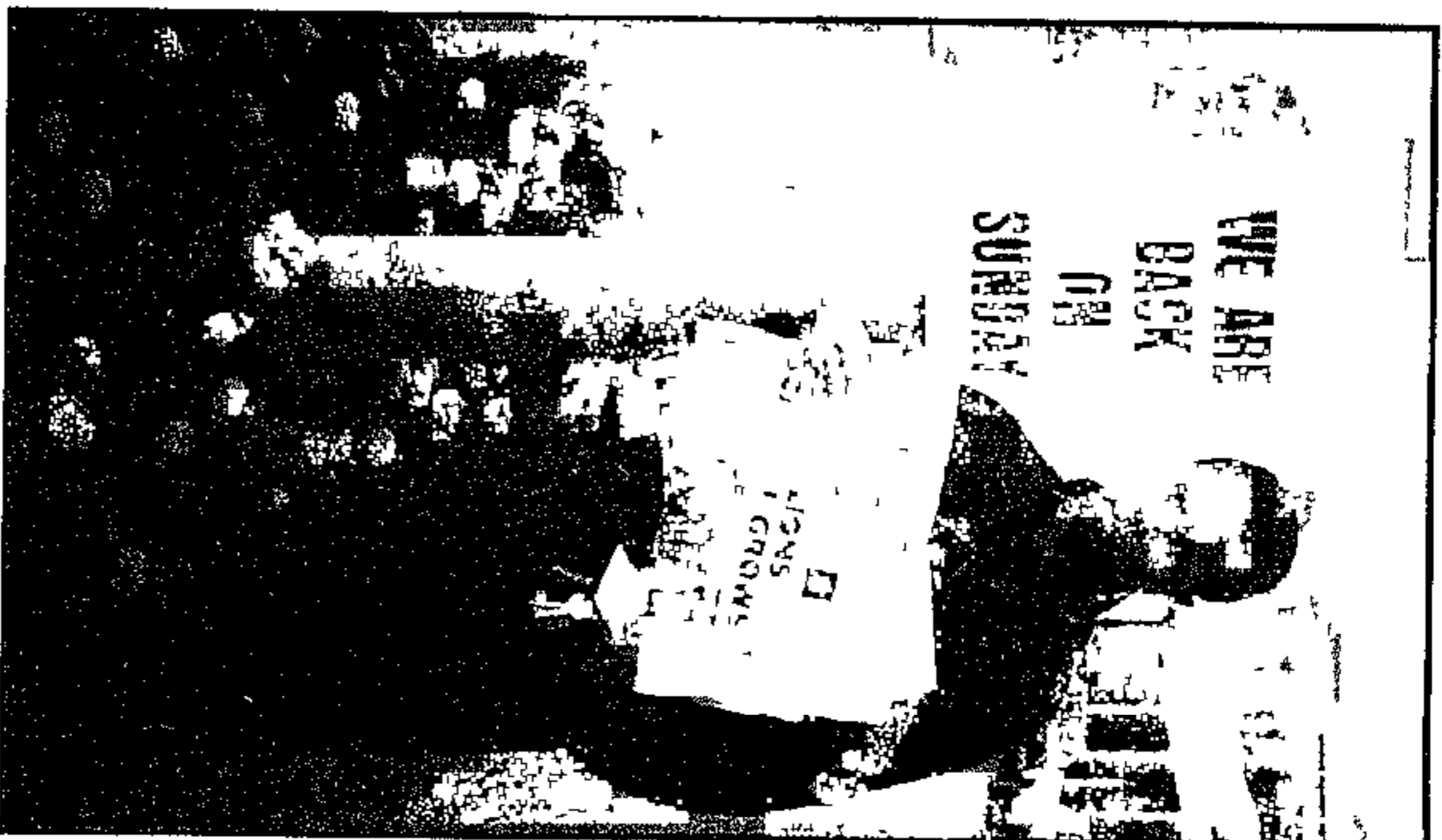
Legal Resources Centre lawyers have obtained statements from youths who were allegedly shoved into the boot of a car and driven to the township's community hall where they were assaulted with heavy sticks by policemen

Police spokesman Col Steve van Rooyen confirmed that he had received complaints from Tumahole Civic Association chairman Ace Magashule and that he had gone to Parys to investigate. He said after lengthy discussions he suggested that people with complaints against the police should submit statements to his office

But residents chose to make statements to their lawyers

Statements were also obtained by a Johannesburg firm of attorneys who allegedly overheard policemen plotting to implicate Magashule and other political activists in criminal offences

Magashule is currently on R1 500 bail in a case where he faces charges of kidnapping and robbery. He is due to appear in court on July 9



Chief Sandile Dlamini, manager of the Swaziland national soccer team, was waiting eagerly for City Press's first delivery to Swaziland in six years. The newspaper was recently unbanned in Swaziland after it was ordered off the streets in 1985.